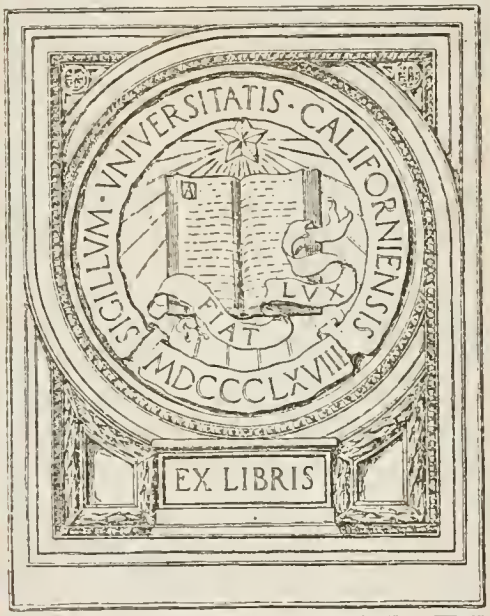
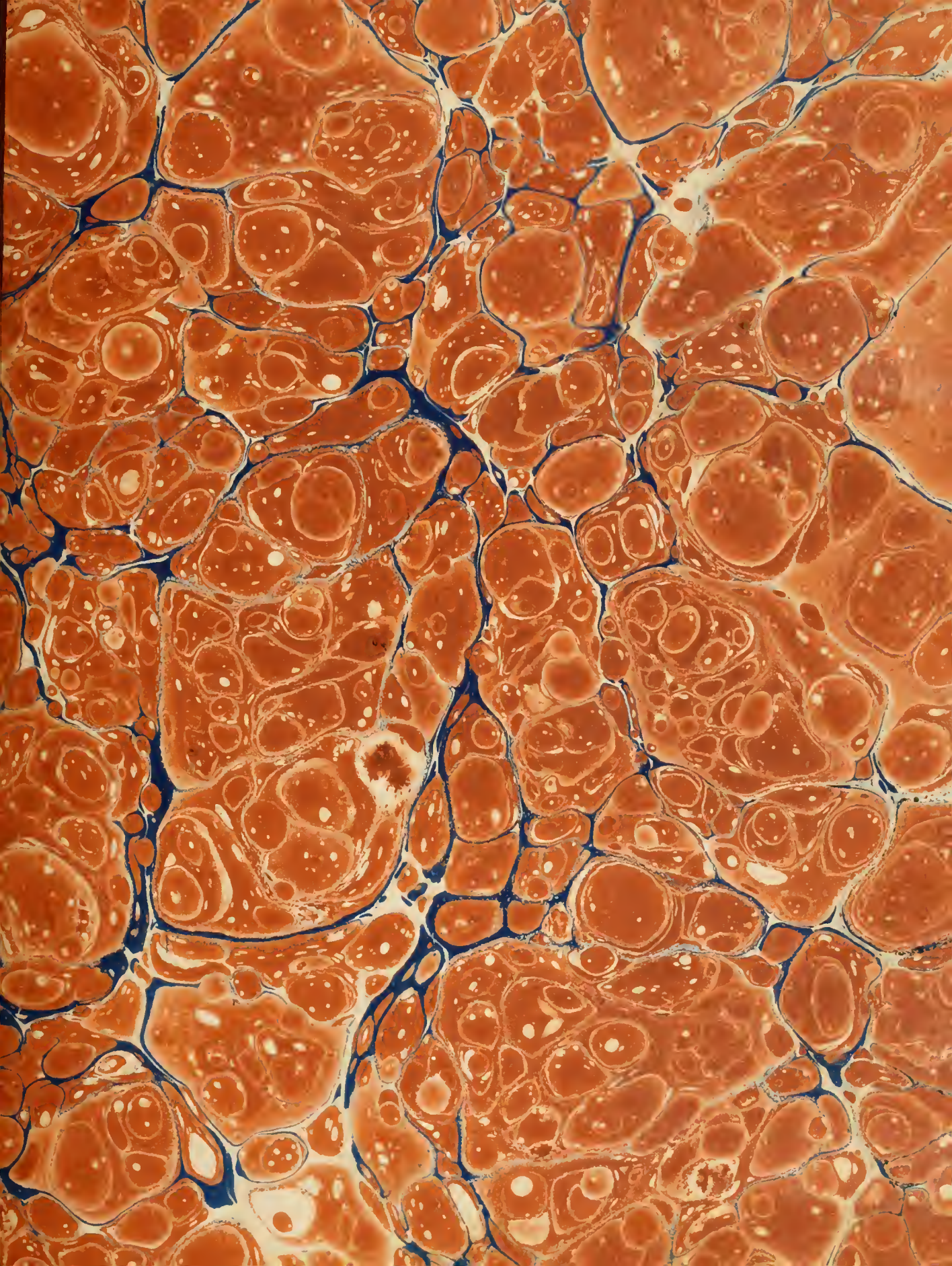
GIFT OF
SEELEY W. MUDD
and
GEORGE I. COCHRAN MEYER ELSASSER
DR. JOHN R. HAYNES WILLIAM L. HONNOLD
JAMES R. MARTIN MRS. JOSEPH F. SARTORI
to the
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
SOUTHERN BRANCH



JOHN FISKE



RAFFAELLO D'URBINO.

Engraved by Moses Haughton from an original Drawing by Raffaelle
in the Collection of William [illegible]

THE

LIFE

AND

PONTIFICATE

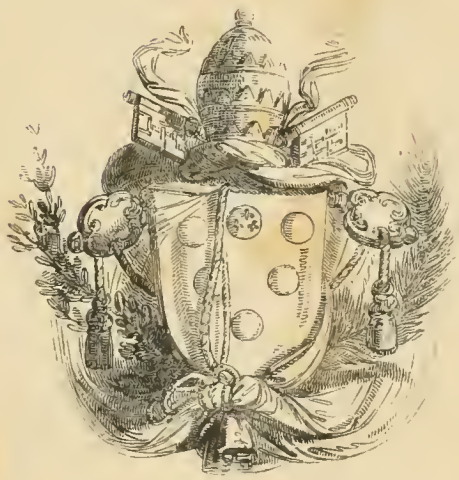
OF

LEO THE TENTH.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

BY WILLIAM ROSCOE.

VOL. IV.



LIVERPOOL:

PRINTED BY J. M^cCREERY;

FOR T. CADELL AND W. DAVIES, STRAND, LONDON.

1805.

Neque enim ignorabam, non unius diei, fortuitique sermonis, sed plurimorum mensium, exactæque historiæ munus fore.

Brondolini, Dialog. cui tit. Leo, *p.* 95.

AFX
1315
R73
1905
v.4

CHAP. XIX.

1519.

PROGRESS of the Reformation—Leo X. endeavours to conciliate Luther—Conferences between Luther and Miltitz—Public disputation at Leipsick—Luther is prevailed upon to write to the pope—Sarcastic tenor of his letter—His doctrines condemned at Rome—Purport of the papal bull—Its reception at Wittemberg—Luther publicly burns the bull with the decretals of the church—He endeavours to obtain the favour of the emperor—Aleandro papal legate to the imperial court—Harangues the diet of the empire against Luther—Luther cited to appear before the diet—His journey to Worms—His first appearance before the assembly—His second appearance—He refuses to retract his writings—Observations on his conduct—The emperor declares his opinion—Further efforts to prevail upon Luther to retract—Condemned by an imperial edict—Is privately conveyed to the castle of Wartburg—Henry VIII. writes against Luther—Reformation of Switzerland by Zuinglius—Conduct and character of Luther—His bold assertion of the right of private judgment—His inflexible adherence to his own opinion—Uncharitable spirit of the first reformers—Effects of the Reformation on literary studies—On the fine arts—On the political and moral state of Europe.

CHAP. XIX.

THE death of the emperor Maximilian, and the negotiations and intrigues occasioned by the election of his successor Charles V. had for a time withdrawn the attention of the court of Rome from the proceedings of Luther. Of this opportunity, both he and his followers had availed themselves to spread his opinions, both by preaching and writing, through various parts of Germany. The effect of these exertions was most visible in Saxony, where, during the vacancy of the imperial throne, the vicarial authority had devolved on the elector Frederick; who, if he did not

CHAP. XIX.

A. D. 1519.
A. Æt. 44.
A. Pont. VII.

Progress of the reformation.

 openly

CHAP. XIX.

A. D. 1519.
A. Æt. 44.
A. Pont. VII.

openly espouse the cause of the reformation, at least raised no obstructions to its progress. Under his protection, the new opinions gained considerable strength; and as his reputation for integrity, talents, and personal worth, was equal to that of any sovereign of his time, the partiality which he manifested to Luther greatly contributed to the success of the efforts of that daring innovator.*(a)*

Leo endeavours to pacify Luther.

No sooner had the political ferment subsided, than Leo again turned his attention to the progress of Luther, which from its rapidity and extent, now began to excite a real alarm at Rome. The new decretal which Leo had issued in confirmation of indulgences, had answered no other purpose than to impel Luther to a more direct opposition. To whatever height the pontifical authority erected its crest, Luther opposed himself to it with equal confidence, and Leo at length resolved to try the effect of conciliatory measures. In this it is probable that he followed the dictates of his own temper and judgment, which were naturally inclined to lenity and forbearance; and it is certain that the measure which he adopted was warmly reprobated by many of the firm and orthodox adherents of the church. The person selected by the pontiff for this purpose, was Charles Miltitz, a Saxon nobleman, who had served him for some years in a military capacity, and had been afterwards nominated to the office of counsellor and apostolic chamberlain. To this choice Leo was perhaps, in some degree, led by the consideration

---

(a) " Procedebat feliciter Evangelium sub umbra istius principis, et late propagaba-
" tur. Movebat ejus autoritas plurimos, qui cum esset sapientissimus et oculatissimus
" princeps, not poterat, nisi apud invidos, suspicionem incurrere quod hæresin aut hæ-
" reticos vellet alere et tueri." *Luther. in præf. ad. op.*

deration that the elector Frederick was supposed to have long wished for the honour of the consecrated rose, which is annually given by the pontiff to some distinguished personage; and he therefore thought that, by complying with this request, and transmitting this mark of his esteem by the hands of Miltitz, he should, at the same time, conciliate the favour of the elector, and find an opportunity of treating with Luther, without humiliating himself by the appearance of sending an express messenger for that purpose. To this it may be added, that Miltitz had already acted the part of a mediator with the pope, on behalf of Luther, to obtain a hearing of his cause in Germany; which office he had been solicited to undertake by a letter from the university of Wittemberg.*(a)* Nor is it improbable that Leo preferred a secular to an ecclesiastical envoy, in the hope of avoiding those speculative disputations which had hitherto only tended to widen the breach which he wished to close.

The reception of Miltitz at the electoral court gave but an ill omen of his success. Neither the letters of the pontiff, nor the recommendations which Miltitz had brought to Degenhart Pfeffinger and George Spalatino, two of the principal officers of the court, could remove the unfavourable impressions which had preceded his arrival.*(b)* Instead of receiving with satisfaction and respect, the high mark of pontifical favour of which Miltitz was the bearer, the elector desired it might be consigned to an officer of his court, who would convey it to him without

(a) Appendix, No. CLXXIX.

(b) Appendix, No. CLXXX.

CHAP. XIX.

A. D. 1519.
A. Æt. 44.
A. Pont. VII.

without the formality of a public interview;(a) and to the remonstrances of Miltitz respecting Luther, he coldly answered, that he would not act as a judge, to oppress a man whom he hitherto considered as innocent.

Conferences between Luther and Miltitz.

These discouraging appearances tended still further to convince Miltitz that the mediation of the elector would be hopeless, except he could first prevail upon Luther to listen to pacific measures. He therefore requested an interview with him, which was with some difficulty obtained. On this occasion, Miltitz cautiously avoided all theological questions, and endeavoured, by the most earnest persuasions, to induce him to lay aside the hostility which he had manifested to the holy see. He acknowledged the abuses to which the promulgation of indulgences had given rise, and highly censured the misconduct and the violence of Tetzel, whom he called before him, and reprehended with such severity, as being the cause and promoter of these dissensions, that the unfortunate monk, terrified by the threats of the legate, and by the letters which were afterwards addressed to him, fell a sacrifice to his vexation and his grief.

(a) This rose the pontiff describes in his letter to the elector as " —— Sacratissimam " auream Rosam, quarta dominica Sanctæ Quadragesimæ a nobis chrismate sancto deli- " batam, odoriferoque musco inspersam, cum benedictione Apostolica, ut vetus est consue- " tudo, aliis adhibitis sacris ceremoniis consecratam ; munus quippe dignissimum et magni " mysterii, a Romano pontifice non nisi alicui ex primoribus christianorum orbis Regi " aut Principi de Sancta Apostolica sede bene merito quotannis dicari et mitti solitam." *Leon.* x. *Ep. ad Fred. Ducem. ap. Seckend. p.* 65. Luther, however, asserts, that the elector treated the present of the pope with contempt, " Nam et Rosam quam vocant " auream, eodem anno ei a Leone X. missam, nullo honore dignatus est, imo, pro ridi- " culo habuit, ita desperare coacti sunt Romanistæ à studiis fallendi tanti principis." *Luth. in præf. et v. Pallavicini, Concil. di Trent. lib.* i. *p.* 96.

grief.*(a)* By these and similar measures, Luther was at length prevailed upon to relax in his opposition, and to address a letter to the pontiff, in which he laments, with apparent sincerity, the part which he had acted, and to which, as he asserts, he had been impelled by the misconduct, avarice, and violence of his enemies; and declares, in the sight of God and the world, that he had never wished to impeach the authority of the Roman see and of the pontiff, which was held by him as supreme over all in heaven and in earth, except our Lord Jesus Christ. He also professes his readiness to refrain from the further discussion of the question concerning indulgences, provided his adversaries would do the like.*(b)* From the pacific and obedient tenor of this letter, there is indeed reason to infer that Luther was not at this time averse to a reconciliation; nor did Leo hesitate to reply to it in the softest and most pacific terms, insomuch, that the friends of peace began to flatter themselves that these disturbances would soon be amicably terminated.*(c)* But other circumstances arose, which revived the fermentation of theological disputes, and gave new life to those animosities, which appear to be their natural and invariable result.

Andrew Bodenstein, better known by the name of *Carlostadt*, or *Carlostadius*, assumed by him from the place of his

---

(a) When Luther was informed of his sickness, he addressed a letter to him, entreating him " to keep up his spirits, and to fear nothing from his resentment," &c. *Luth. op. in præf.* whether this was really intended as a consolation, the reader will judge.

(b) v. App. No. CLXXXI.

(c) v. Mosheim. Ecclesiast. Hist. v. ii. *p.* 21. *note (u).*

CHAP. XIX.

A. D. 1519. A. Æt. 44. A. Pont. VII.

Public disputation at Leipsic.

his birth, was at this time archdeacon of the cathedral at Wittemberg, and having embraced the opinions of Luther, had published a thesis in their defence. This again called forth the papal champion Eccius, and after much altercation, it was at length determined, that the dispute should be decided by single combat, substituting only the weapons of argument to those of force. Of this contest, which was carried on in the city of Leipsic, in the presence of George, duke of Saxony, the uncle of the elector Frederick, and a large concourse of other eminent persons, both ecclesiastical and secular, the partizans of the Roman church, and the adherents to the reformation, have each left a full account.*(a)* After the parties had tried their skill for several successive days, Luther himself, who had accompanied his friend Carlostadt, entered the lists with Eccius. The battle was renewed with great violence, and if the disputants did not succeed in enlightening the understanding, they at least inflamed the passions of each other to a degree of animosity, which sufficiently discovered itself in their future conduct.*(b)* Hoffman, the principal

(a) Melchior. Adam, in vita Carlostadii, p. 38.

(b) This famous dispute commenced on the 27th day of June, 1519. The principal question agitated between Carlostadt and Eccius was, *whether the human will had any operation in the performance of good works, or was merely passive to the power of divine grace?* The debate continued *six days;* Eccius maintaining that the *will co-operated* with the divine favour, and Carlostadt asserting its total inefficacy for any meritorious purpose. The debate between Luther and Eccius occupied *ten days*, in the course of which Luther delivered his opinion respecting *purgatory*, the existence of which he asserted could not be proved by scripture; of *indulgences*, which he contended were useless; of *the remission of punishment*, which he considered as inseparable from the remission of sin; of *repentance*, which he asserted must arise from charity and love, and was useless if induced by fear; of *the primacy of the pope*, which he boldly contended was supported by human

cipal of the university of Leipsic, who sat as umpire on this occasion, was too discreet to determine between the contending parties. Each, therefore, claimed the victory; but the final decision upon the various questions which had been agitated, was referred to the universities of Paris and of Erfurt. This debate was again renewed in writing, when not only Carlostadt, Eccius, and Luther, but Melancthon, Erasmus, and several other eminent scholars took an important part in asserting or opposing the various opinions which had been advanced at Leipsic. By the publication of these works, the spirit of discussion and inquiry was still further extended; and whether the truth was with the one, or the other, or with neither of the parties, the prolongation of the contest proved almost as injurious to the court of Rome, as if its cause had experienced a total defeat.

On the return of Luther to Wittemberg, Miltitz renewed his endeavours to prevail upon him to desist from further opposition, and to submit himself to the authority

 of

man, and not by divine authority. This last point was contested by both parties with great earnestness and ability. Luther, however, acknowledges, that he and his friends were overcome, at least by clamour and by gestures; "Ita, me Deus amet, fateri cogor "victos nos esse, clamore et gestu." *Excerpta Lutheri, de suis et Carolostadii thesibus, ap. Seckend. p.* 73.

It is remarkable that Milton appears as an advocate for the Catholic doctrine of free-will, in opposition to the Lutheran and Calvinistic opinion of the total inefficacy of the human mind to all good purposes.

"Freely they stood, who stood, and fell, who fell,
"Not free, what proof could they have given sincere,
"Of true allegiance, constant faith or love?
"Where only *what they needs must do* appear'd,
"Not *what they would*, what praise could they receive?"

Par. lost. Book iii. *v.* 102.

A. D. 1519.
A. Æt. 44.
A. Pont. VII.

Luther is prevailed upon to write to the pope.

of the holy see. For the accomplishment of this object he laboured unceasingly, with such commendations of the virtues and talents of Luther, and such acknowledgments of the misconduct and corruptions of the Roman court, as he thought were likely to gain his confidence and disarm his resentment; a conduct which has been considered, by the papal historians, as highly derogatory to the Roman pontiff, of whom he was the legate, and injurious to the cause which he was employed to defend. They have also accused this envoy of indulging himself too freely in convivial entertainments, and the use of wine; on which occasions he amused his friends with many exaggerated anecdotes, to the discredit and disgrace of the Roman court; which being founded on the authority of the pope's nuncio, were received and repeated as authentic.*(a)* Finding, however, that all his efforts to subdue the pertinacity of Luther were ineffectual, he had recourse to the assistance of the society of Augustine monks, then met in a general chapter, whom he prevailed upon to send a deputation to their erring brother, to recall him to a sense of his duty. Luther appeared to be well pleased with this mark of respect, and promised that he would again write to the pontiff, with a further explanation of his conduct. Availing himself therefore of this opportunity, he addressed another letter to Leo X. which in its purport may be considered as one of the most singular, and in its consequences as one of the most important, that ever the pen of an individual produced. Under the pretext of obedience, respect, and even affection for the pontiff, he has conveyed the most determined opposition, the most bitter satire, and the most marked contempt; insomuch,

1520.

(a) Pallav. Conc. di Trento lib. i. *cap.* xviii. *p.* 114.

Sarcastic letter from Luther to the pope.

insomuch, that it is scarcely possible to conceive a composition more replete with insult and offence, than that which Luther affected to allow himself to be prevailed on to write, by the representations of his own fraternity.(a) "Amongst "the monsters of the age," says Luther, "with whom I "have now waged nearly a three years war, I am compel- "led at times to turn my regards towards you, O most "holy father Leo; or rather I may say, that as you are "esteemed to be the sole cause of the contest, you are ne- "ver absent from my thoughts. For although I have been "compelled by your impious flatterers, who have attacked "me without any cause, to appeal to a general council, "regardless of the empty decrees of your predecessors, "Pius and Julius, which by a kind of stupid tyranny, "were intended to prevent such a measure, yet I have "never allowed my mind to be so far alienated from "your holiness, as not to be most earnestly solicitous for "the happiness both of yourself and your see, which I "have always endeavoured, as far as in my power, to ob- "tain from God by continual and ardent supplications. "It is true, I have almost learnt to despise and to exult "over the threats of those who have endeavoured to ter- "rify me by the majesty of your name and authority; "but there is one circumstance which I cannot contemn, "and which has compelled me again to address your ho- "liness. I understand I have been highly blamed, as "having had the temerity to carry my opposition so far "as even to attack your personal character.

"I must, however, most explicitly assure you, that

 whenever

(a) *v. App. No. CLXXXII.*

CHAP. XIX.

A.D. 1520.
A. Æt. 45.
A. Pont. VIII.

" whenever I have had occasion to mention you, I have " never done it but in the best and most magnificent " terms. Had I done otherwise I should have belied my " own judgment, and should not only concur in the " opinion of my adversaries, but most willingly acknow- " ledge my rashness and impiety. I have given you the " appellation of a Daniel in Babylon, and have even en- " deavoured to defend you against your great calumniator " Silvester (Prierio) with a sincerity which any reader " will abundantly perceive in my works. The unsullied " reputation of your life is indeed so august, and so cele- " brated in every part of the world by the applauses of " learned men, as to set at defiance any aspersions which " can be thrown upon it. I am not so absurd as to attack " him whom every one commends, when it has always " been my rule to spare even those whom public report " condemns. I delight not in blazoning the crimes of " others, being conscious of the mote which is in my own " eye, and not regarding myself as entitled to throw the " first stone at an adultress."

After justifying the asperity with which he has commented on the misconduct of his adversaries, by the example of Christ and of the prophets and apostles, he thus proceeds: " I must, however, acknowledge my total ab- " horrence of your see, the Roman court, which neither " you nor any man can deny, is more corrupt than either " Babylon or Sodom, and according to the best of my in- " formation, is sunk in the most deplorable and notorious " impiety.*(a)* I have been therefore truly indignant to find, " that

(a) It must be observed, that Luther had been in Rome, in the year 1510, on the affairs

" that under your name, and the pretext of the Roman " church, the people of Christ have been made a sport of; " which I have opposed, and will oppose, as long as the " spirit of faith shall remain in me. Not that I would at- " tempt impossibilities, or expect that my efforts could a- " vail against such a hostile throng of flatterers, and in " the midst of the commotions of that Babylon. I owe, " however, something to my brethren, and conceive that " it behoves me to keep watch that they are not seized in " such numbers, nor so violently attacked, by this Roman " plague. For what has Rome poured out for these many " years past (as you well know) but the desolation of all " things, both of body and soul, and the worst examples " of all iniquity. It is indeed as clear as day-light to all " mankind, that the Roman church, formerly the most holy " of all churches, is become the most licentious den of " thieves, the most shameless of all brothels, the kingdom " of sin, of death and of hell; the wickedness of which " not antichrist himself could conceive.

" In the mean time you, O Leo, sit like a lamb amidst " wolves, and live like Daniel amidst the lions, or Eze- " chiel among the scorpions. But what can you oppose to " these monsters? Three or four learned and excellent " cardinals!

---

affairs of his convent, where he had been greatly disgusted with the conduct of the clergy, and the manners of the people, in the performance of religious worship. " Ego " Romæ," says he, " non diu fui. Ibi celebravi ipse, et vidi celebrari aliquot missas, " sed ita, ut quoties recordor, execrer illas. Nam super mensam, inter alia, audivi " Curtisanos quosdam ridendo gloriari; nonnullos in ara super panem et vinum hæc verba " pronuntiare," *Panis es, panis manebis; vinum es, vinum manebis. Ex Luther. op. German. tom.* vi. *Jenæ, ap. Melch. Adam in vitâ*, 49. Speaking of this journey in his *Colloquia*, he observes, that he would not have exchanged it for a thousand florins. *Ib.*

" cardinals! but what are these on such an occasion? In " fact, you would all sooner perish by poison than attempt " a remedy to these disorders. The fate of the court of " Rome is decreed; the wrath of God is upon it; advice " it detests; reformation it dreads; the fury of its impiety " cannot be mitigated, and it has now fulfilled that which " was said of its mother, *We have medicined Babylon, and* " *she is not healed; let us therefore leave her.* It was the of- " fice of you and of your cardinals to have applied a re- " medy; but the disorder derides the hand of the physi- " cian, *nec currus audit habenas.* Under these impressions " I have always lamented, O most excellent Leo, that " you, who are worthy of better times, should have been " elected to the pontificate in such days as these. Rome " merits you not, nor those who resemble you, but Satan " himself, who in fact reigns more than you in that Baby- " lon; would that you could exchange that state, which " your inveterate enemies represent to you as an honour, " for some petty living; or would support yourself by " your paternal inheritance; for of such honours, none " are worthy but Iscariots, the sons of perdition."

After pouring out these invectives, and others of a similar kind, always pointed with expressions of the most contemptuous kindness for the pontiff, Luther proceeds to give a brief history of his conduct, and of the efforts made to pacify him by the Roman court; in which he speaks of Eccius as the servant of Satan, and the adversary of Jesus Christ, and adverts to the conduct of the cardinal of Gaeta with an acrimony, by no means consistent with his former professions in this respect. He then declares, that in consequence of the representations of the Augus-

tine

tine fathers, who had entreated him at least to honour the person of the pontiff, and assured him that a reconciliation was yet practicable, he had joyfully and gratefully undertaken the present address. " Thus I come," says he, " most holy father, and prostrating myself before you, en- " treat that you will, if possible, lay hands on and bridle " those flatterers who, whilst they pretend to be pacific, " are the enemies of peace. Let no one, however, pre- " sume to think, most holy father, that I shall sing a *pali-* " *node*, unless he wishes to give rise to a still greater storm. " I shall admit of no restraints in interpreting the word of " God; for the word of God, which inculcates the liber- " ty of all, must itself be free. Except in these points, " there is nothing to which I am not ready to submit. I " hate contention, I will provoke no one; but being pro- " voked, whilst Christ assists me, I will not be mute. " With one word your holiness might silence these com- " motions, and establish that peace which I so earnestly " desire.

" Allow me, however, to caution you, my good father " Leo, against those syrens who would persuade you that you " are not altogether a man, but a compound of man and " God, and can command and require whatever you please. " This, I assure you, will be of no avail. You are the " servant of servants, and of all mankind, are seated in " the most deplorable and perilous place. Be not deceived " by those who pretend that your are lord of the earth, " that there can be no Christian without your authority, " and that you have any power in heaven, in hell, or in " purgatory. They are your enemies, and seek to destroy " your soul, as it was said by Esaias, *O my people, they*

" *who*

" *who pronounce you happy deceive you.* Thus they im-
" pose upon you who exalt you above a council, and
" the universal church; and who attribute to you alone
" the right of interpreting the scriptures, and endeavour
" under your name to establish their own impiety. Alas,
" by their means, Satan has made great gain among your
" predecessors."*(a)*

This letter, which bears date the sixth day of April, 1520, was accompanied by the treatise of Luther on Christian liberty, which he professes to transmit to the pope as

(a) The protestant writers, willing to attribute the schism of the church wholly to the rash and intemperate conduct of the Roman pontiff, have passed over in silence this provoking letter of Luther, although published in the general collection of his works, *(v. Cha. Chais, Mosheim, Robertson, &c.)* others who have cited it, have supposed that Luther was serious in his professions of respect and attachment to Leo X. and that the pontiff should have considered it as a peace-offering, *(v. Sleidan and Seckendorf)* but it requires a great share either of prejudice or of dullness, not to perceive that the whole is a bitter satire, rendered more galling by the pretended anxiety of the writer for the temporal and eternal welfare of the pope. Seckendorf has also attempted to prove, that although this letter bears the date of the 6th April, 1520, it was not written till the 6th of September following, or afterwards; an opinion which he has laboured to support with great industry; but not to rely on the publication of the letter with the date of the 6th April, and the concurring testimony of Pallavicini and Sleidan, who have placed it before the issuing of the papal bull of the 15th June, it bears the most decisive internal evidence of its having been written before the final condemnation of Luther and his doctrines had been determined on at Rome. The 6th September mentioned as the date of this letter in the German translation, is therefore a most evident error, for the *execrable bull*, as Luther denominated it, had then been published nearly three months, and it is not to be supposed that he would in this letter have passed it over in silence. The negotiations between Luther and Miltitz, which Seckendorf has so fully given, and which he places in October, 1520, are evidently post dated by a whole year; all such discussions having been terminated by the issuing of the bull of the 15th June preceding; after the publication of which the papal legate could hold no communication with a declared heretic, much less could they have lived together at Lichtemburg, *hilariter inter ipsos*, as it appears they had done, from a letter of Wolfgang Reissenbusch cited by Seckendorf, *lib.* i. *sec.* xxvii. *p.* 99.

A. D. 1520.
A. Æt. 45.
A. Pont. VIII.

The doctrines of Luther publicly condemned at Rome.

as a proof of his pacific disposition, and of his desire to attend to his studies, if the flatterers of the pontiff would allow him; but which the advocates of the Roman church have considered as an additional proof of his arrogance and his disobedience. The measure of his offences was now full; the pontiff, indeed, had long been solicited to apply an effectual remedy to these disorders. The friars accused him of negligence, and complained, that whilst he was employed in pompous exhibitions, in hunting, in music, or other amusements, he disregarded affairs of the highest moment. They asserted, that in matters of faith, the least deviation is of importance; that the time to eradicate the evil, is before it has begun to spread itself; that the revolt of Arius was at first a spark, that might have been extinguished, but which, being neglected, had set fire to the world. That the efforts of John Huss, and Jerome of Prague, would have been attended with similar success, if they had not been frustrated in the commencement, by the vigilance of the council of Constance.*(a)* These sentiments were by no means agreeable to the pontiff, who, so far from wishing to resort to severity, regretted that he had already interfered so much in the business, and made himself a party, where he ought to have assumed the more dignified character of a judge.*(b)* The remonstrances, however, of the prelates and universities of Germany, added to those of the Roman clergy, and above all, the excess to which Luther had now carried his opposition, compelled him, at length, to have recourse to decisive measures; and a congregation of the cardinals, prelates, theologians, and canonists,

(a) Sarpi, Hist. del Concil. di Trento. lib. iv. *p.* 10.

(b) Ibid. iv. *p.* 11.

CHAP. XIX.

A. D. 1520.
A. Æt. 45.
A. Pont. VIII.

canonists, was summoned at Rome, for the purpose of deliberating on the mode in which his condemnation should be announced.

The form of the bull by which Luther and his doctrines were to be condemned, gave rise to many debates, and a great variety of opinion; and the authority of the pontiff was necessary, to terminate a contest between the cardinals Pietro Accolti, and Lorenzo Pucci, the datary, each of whom had proposed the form of the bull, and were earnest in defence of their respective opinions. At length, the model of Accolti was, with some variations, adopted; and this formidable document, which has been considered as the final separation of Luther and his adherents from the Roman church, and as the foundation of the celebrated council of Trent, was issued, with the date of the fifteenth day of June, 1520.*(a)*

Purport of the papal bull.

By this bull, the supreme pontiff, after calling upon Christ to arise and judge his own cause, and upon St. Peter, St. Paul, and all the host of saints, to intercede for the peace and unity of the church, selects forty-one articles, from the assertions and writings of Luther, as heretical, dangerous, and scandalous, offensive to pious ears, contrary to Christian charity, the respect due to the Roman church, and to that obedience which is the sinew of ecclesiastical discipline. He then proceeds to condemn them, and prohibits every person, under pain of excommunication,

---

(a) Sarpi, Concil. di Trento, lib. iv. *p.* 11. *Pallavicini, Concil. di Trento, cap.* xx. *p.* 119.

tion, from advancing, defending, preaching, or favouring, the opinions therein contained. He also condemns the books published by Luther, as containing similar assertions, and directs that they shall be sought out, and publicly burnt. Proceeding then to the person of Luther, the pontiff declares, that he has omitted no effort of paternal charity, to reclaim him from his errors, that he has invited him to Rome, offered him a safe conduct, and the payment of the expenses of his journey, in the full confidence that he would, on his arrival, have acknowledged his errors, and have discovered that in his contempt of the Roman court, and his accusations against the holy pontiff, he had been misled by empty and malicious reports. That Luther had, notwithstanding this summons, contumaciously refused, for upwards of a year, to appear at Rome; that he still persevered in his refusal; and that adding one offence to another, he had rashly dared to appeal to a future council, in defiance of the constitutions of Pius II. and Julius II. which had declared all such appeals heretical. That in consequence of these reiterated offences, the pope might justly have proceeded to his condemnation, but that being induced by the voice of his brethren, and imitating the clemency of the omnipotent, who desireth not the death of a sinner, he had forgotten all the offences hitherto committed by Luther against himself and the holy see, had determined to treat him with the greatest lenity, and to endeavour, by mildness alone, to recall him to a sense of his duty; in which case he was still willing to receive him, like the repentant prodigal, into the bosom of the church. He then proceeds to exhort Luther and his adherents to maintain the peace and unity of the church of Christ; prohibits them from preaching, and admonishes them,

A. D. 1520. A. Æt. 45. A. Pont. VIII.

within sixty days, publicly to recant their errors, and commit their writings to the flames; otherwise he denounces them as notorious and pertinacious heretics; he requires all Christian princes and powers to seize upon Luther and his adherents, and send them to Rome, or at least, to expel them from their territories; and he interdicts every place to which they may be allowed to resort; and lastly, he directs that this bull shall be read through all Christendom, and excommunicates those who may oppose its publication.*(a)*

Its execution intrusted to Eccius.

The execution of this bull was intrusted to Eccius, who had repaired to Rome, in order to expedite it, and having accomplished his purpose, hastened with it to Germany, as a trophy of his victory. The delegation of this authority to an avowed and personal enemy of Luther, was not, however, calculated to allay the resentment of that fearless reformer; and has been justly censured, even by the firmest apologists of the Roman court, as affording a pretext to Luther, that this measure was not the result of an impartial consideration of his conduct, but of the odium of his declared and inveterate enemies.*(b)*

On the publication of this instrument, Leo X. addressed a letter to the university of Wittemberg, and another to the

(a) On this bull, which effected the entire separation of the reformers from the church of Rome, Ulric Hutten wrote a series of sarcastic commentaries which were published in the works of Luther, *vol.* i. *p.* 423. The bull is given in the Appendix to the present work, No. CLXXXIII.

(b) Pallavicini, Concil. di Trento. cap. xx. *p.* 119.

A. D. 1520.
A. Æt. 45.
A. Pont. VIII

Its execution suspended at the university of Wittemberg.

the elector Frederick,*(a)* in the latter of which, taking for granted the firm attachment of the elector to the holy church, and his enmity to the efforts of that child of iniquity Martin Luther, he commends him highly for services which he had certainly never rendered. He then proceeds to acquaint him, that all efforts to reclaim Luther having proved ineffectual, he had issued a decree against him, of which he had transmitted him a copy, printed at Rome; and entreats him to use his authority to prevail upon Luther to recant his errors, and in case of his obstinacy, to take him into custody, and retain his person, under the directions of the holy see. It is, however, sufficiently apparent, that this letter was rather written from political motives, to justify to the public the conduct of the Roman court, than with any expectation of influencing the elector to take a hostile part against Luther; that sovereign having only a few months before, in a letter written to Rome, decidedly expressed his opinion, " That if, " instead of endeavouring to convince the reformers by " arguments and authorities from scripture, the Roman " court should have recourse to threats and violence, it " would inevitably occasion the most bitter dissensions, " and destructive tumults throughout all Germany."*(b)* The absence of the elector, who was at the imperial court when the letter of Leo X. arrived at Wittemberg, afforded a pretext for the university to suspend the execution of the bull until his return; but, by the instigation of Eccius, the

(a) Appendix, No. CLXXXIV.

(b) Appendix, No. CLXXXV.

A. D. 1520.
A. Æt. 45.
A. Pont. VIII.

the writings of Luther were publicly burnt at Cologn, Louvain, and other cities of the Netherlands and Germany.

Luther publicly burns the bull, with the decretals of the Roman see

The first measure adopted by Luther in opposition to the pontifical decree, was to renew his appeal to a general council.*(a)* He soon afterwards published his animadversions upon *the execrable Bull of Leo. X.(b)* in which he in his turn admonishes the pope and his cardinals to repent of their errors, and to disavow their diabolical blasphemies and impious attempts; threatening them that unless they speedily comply with his remonstrances, he and all other Christians shall regard the court of Rome as the seat of Antichrist, possessed by Satan himself. He declares that he is prepared in defence of his opinions, not only to receive with joy these censures, but to intreat that he may never be absolved from them, or be numbered among the followers of the Roman church, being rather willing to gratify their sanguinary tyranny by offering them his life; that if they still persist in their fury, he shall proceed to deliver over both them and their bull, with all their decretals to Satan, that by the destruction of the flesh, their souls may be liberated in the coming of our Lord. These menaces he soon afterwards carried into effect, as far as lay in his power. On the tenth day of December, 1520, he caused a kind of funeral pile to be erected without the walls of Wittemberg, surrounded by scaffolds as for a public spectacle, and when the places thus prepared, were filled by the members of the university, and the inhabitants of the city, Luther made

(a) App. No. CLXXXVI.

(b) Lutheri Op. vol. ii. *p.* 286.

made his appearance with many attendants, bringing with him several volumes, containing the decrees of Gratian, the decretals of the popes, the constitutions called the Extravagants, the writings of Eccius, and of Emser another of his antagonists, and finally a copy of the bull of Leo X. The pile being then set on fire, he with his own hands committed the books to the flames, exclaiming at the same time, *because ye have troubled the holy of the Lord, ye shall be burnt with eternal fire.(a)* On the following day he mounted the pulpit, and admonished his audience to be upon their guard against papistical decrees. " The confla- " gration we have now seen," said he, " is a matter of " small importance. It would be more to the purpose if " the pope himself, or in other words, the papal see were " also burnt."*(b)* The example of Luther at Wittemberg was followed by his disciples in several other parts of Germany, where the papal bulls, and decretals, were committed to the flames with public marks of indignation and contempt. Such were the ceremonies that confirmed the separation of Luther and his followers from the court of Rome. A just representation of that hostile spirit which has subsisted between them to the present day ; and which, unfortunately for the world, has not always been appeased by the burning of heretical works on the one hand, nor of papal bulls and decretals on the other.*(c)*

This

(a) Lutheri Op. vol. ii. *p.* 320. *Pallavic. Conc. di Trento, cap.* xxii. *p.* 126.

(b) " Parum esse hoc deflagrationis negotium; ex re fore, ut Papa quoque, hoc est " sedes Papalis concremaretur." *Luther. op. vol.* ii. *p.* 320.

(c) An account of the ceremony of proclaiming the sentence of the pope against Luther, and the burning his books in St. Paul's Church-yard, London, in the presence of Wolsey and the prelates of the realm, is given in the Appendix from the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum. *v. Appendix, No. CLXXXVII.*

A. D. 1520. A. Æt. 45. A. Pont. VIII.

Luther endeavours to obtain the favour of the emperor.

This irreconcileable dissension between Luther and the church, could not have arisen at a more critical juncture. A young and powerful monarch had just been seated on the imperial throne, and the part which he might take in this contest might either overthrow the papal authority throughout the central provinces of Europe, or frustrate the efforts of the reformers in the origin of their undertaking. Hence the eyes of all the Christian world were turned towards Charles V. on whose decision the fate of the reformation seemed to depend. Of the importance of this decision, Luther and the pontiff were equally aware; and accordingly they neither of them spared any pains which might secure his countenance and support. In his severe reprehensions of the bull of Leo X. Luther had already called upon Charles V. to rise up and oppose himself to the kingdom of Antichrist. He also addressed a book in the German language to the emperor and his nobles, in which he had endeavoured to prove that the pope had no authority over the imperial throne, nor any right to exercise those powers which he had long claimed in the German states; and earnestly entreated the emperor not to suffer the Roman pontiff to take the sword from his hand, and reign uncontrolled in his dominions.*(a)* Nor was Luther without a powerful friend in the elector of Saxony, who, on account of his magnanimity in refusing the imperial crown, and his effectual recommendation of Charles V. to that high dignity, enjoyed, in an eminent degree, the favour and confidence of that sovereign. The elector palatine, Lewis, was also supposed to be inclined towards the opinions of Luther, which had now made such a progress in various parts

(a) Seckendorf. Comment. de Lutheranismo, lib. i. *sec.* xxxiv. *p.* 127.

parts of Germany, as decidedly to shew that they could not be eradicated without the most sanguinary consequences. On this important occasion, Luther also availed himself of the services of Ulric Hutten, and of Erasmus, the latter of whom laboured with great earnestness, by means of his friends, to discover the sentiments of Charles V. with respect to the reformers; which Luther had, however, the mortification to find were not favourable to his cause.*(a)*

Aleandro sent as papal legate to the imperial court.

The efforts of Leo X. to secure the favour of the emperor, and induce him to take an active part in the support of the Roman church, were also unremitting.*(b)* On the election of Charles V. it became necessary to dispatch an envoy from Rome, to congratulate him on that event, for which purpose, the pontiff selected Marino Caraccioli, then an apostolic notary, and who, afterwards, in the pontificate of Paul III. obtained the rank of cardinal. Conceiving, however, that this envoy would be sufficiently employed in watching over the political interests of the Roman see, and that the business of the reformation would require all the vigilance of an active and skilful negotiator, he sent, as another nuncio, Girolamo Aleandro, to whom he intrusted the important task of exterminating the heretical opinions of Luther and his adherents. Aleandro was not only a man of great learning, but of uncommon

 talents

(a) " Erasmus scribit, aulam Imperatoris esse mendico-tyrannis occupatam, ut nulla " in Carolo spes esse possit. Nec mirum. Nolite confidere in principibus, in filiis ho- " minum, in quibus non est salus." *Luther. ad Spalatinum. ap. Seckend. Comment. lib.* i. *sec.* 29. *p.* 115. *et v. Pallavicini, Conc. di Trento, cap.* xxiii. *p.* 132.

(b) v. Sadoleti Ep. nomine Leonis x. *Ep.* lxxii. *p.* 101. *Ed. Rom.* 1759. 8.

A. D. 1520. A. Æt. 45. A. Pont. VIII.

talents and activity, and being warmly devoted to the Roman see, he engaged in its service with inconceivable earnestness. On his arrival in Flanders, where the emperor yet remained, he obtained his permission to carry into effect the bull of Leo X. throughout his patrimonial dominions. After the coronation of Charles at Aix la Chapelle, Aleandro accompanied him to Cologn, where the works of Luther were publicly burnt, as well as in other cities of Germany; not, however, without such an opposition, in some places, as rendered it highly dangerous to those who undertook the office.

Aleandro harangues the diet of the empire against Luther.

Soon after his coronation, Charles had summoned a diet of the empire to meet at Nuremburg, in the month of January, 1521, as well for the purpose of making some important regulations as to the German confederacy, as for taking into consideration the state of religion; but on account of the plague appearing at that place, the diet assembled at Worms. As the resolutions of this meeting were expected to be decisive of the great question of the reformation, no exertions were spared by either of the contending parties, to obtain a favourable decision. Besides the continual efforts of Aleandro, the cause of the Roman see was supported by many of the ecclesiastical electors, and powerful barons of Germany, who endeavoured to instigate the emperor to the most violent measures;*(a)* they were, however, firmly opposed by the electors of Saxony and of Bavaria, and by many of the inferior nobility, who had espoused the cause of Luther, and who, by their representations as to the extension of the

1521.

new

(a) Pallavicini, Concil. di Trento, cap. xxiv. *p.* 137.

new opinions in Germany, and the number and resolution of their adherents, occasioned great apprehensions among the partizans of the Roman see. When the discussion on the state of the church was opened, Aleandro addressed the diet, as legate of the pontiff, and in a speech of three hours, in which he is acknowledged to have acquitted himself with great ability, endeavoured to inforce the necessity of speedy and effectual measures. In the course of this oration, he asserted, that the opposition of Luther was not confined to the pontiff, and the Roman see, but was directed against the most sacred dogmas of the Christian faith. That Luther had denied the power of the supreme pontiff, or even of a general council, to decide in matters of doctrine, without which there would be as many opinions of the sense of scripture, as there were readers. That by impugning the doctrine of free agency, and preaching up that of a certain uncontrolable necessity, a door was opened for all kinds of wickedness and licentiousness, as it would be thought a sufficient excuse to allege, that such crimes were inevitable. After discussing these, and many similar topics, he concluded with observing, that the Roman court had laboured during four years, without effect, to subdue this detestable heresy, and that nothing now remained but to entreat the interference of the emperor, and the Germanic states, who might, by an imperial edict, expose both it and its author to merited execration and contempt.*(a)*

Had Luther or any of his zealous and learned adherents

 been

(a) The harangue of Aleandro is given entire by Pallavicini, from documents preserved in the archives of the Vatican. *Concil. di Trento, lib.* xxv. *p.* 142.

CHAP. XIX.

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

Luther cited to appear before the diet.

been present on this occasion, to have replied to the arguments and opposed the assertions of Aleandro, to have directed the attention of the assembly to the ambition and proud assumptions of the Roman pontiffs, and expatiated on the abuses of the papal see in converting the religion of Christ into an engine of rapine, and a source of gain, it is probable that the effect produced by this harangue might have been in a great degree obviated; but as the assertions and reasonings of Aleandro remained unanswered, they produced a visible impression on the diet, which was now ready to adopt the most violent proceedings against the adherents of the new opinions.*(a)* The elector of Saxony, whilst he appeared to agree with the rest of the assembly as to the expediency of coercive measures, observed, however, that in this instance they were about to decide not only on points of doctrine, but against Luther individually, who was supposed to have been the author of them. That this was a question of fact, which ought to be ascertained; for which purpose he ought to be called upon to appear before the diet, and to declare whether he had or had not taught those opinions which were said to be found in his books. This proposition was extremely vexatious to Aleandro, who as well from the result of his own judgment, as by particular instructions from Rome, had avoided all opportunities of entering into disputations with the reformers, and who was apprehensive that the well-known eloquence and resolution of Luther, would efface the impression which he had already made upon the assembly. The emperor, however, was inclined to favour the proposal of the elector, observing, that it might otherwise be pretended that Luther

(a) Pallavicini, lib. i. *cap.* xxvi. *p.* 157.

Luther had been condemned unheard; but in order to appease the legate, he consented that the only question to be proposed to Luther should be, whether he would retract the errors which he had published in his writings.*(a)* On the sixth day of March the emperor dispatched his messenger Gaspar Sturmius with letters addressed to Luther, in terms sufficiently respectful,*(b)* and accompanied them by an imperial safe-conduct, which was confirmed by the princes through whose territories it was necessary that Luther should pass.

He proceeds to Worms.

On receiving the imperial mandate, Luther lost no time in preparing for his journey. To the remonstrances of his friends, who endeavoured to deter him from this expedition, by reminding him of the examples of John Huss, and Jerome of Prague, who by the shameless violation of a similar passport, were betrayed to their destruction, he firmly replied, that if there were as many devils at Worms, as there were tiles on the houses, he would not be deterred from his purpose.*(c)* He arrived at Worms on the sixteenth day of April. On his journey he was accompanied by his zealous adherent Amsdorff, and several other friends, and preceded by the imperial messenger in his official habit.*(d)*

On

(a) Maimburg. ap. Seckendorf. lib. i. *p.* 150.

(b) Appendix, No. CLXXXVIII.

(c) " Oppenheimii autem ab amicis, ipsoque Spalatino, ne veniret per literas moni-
" tus respondit, " Si tot Diaboli Wormatiæ essent, quot in domibus lateritiæ tegulæ,
" se tamen intrepide eo venturum esse." *Lutheri Ep. ap. Seckend. lib.* i. *p.* 152.

(d) Maimburg asserts that Luther travelled in a magnificent carriage, with an escort of honour of 100 horse; but Seckendorf has shewn that these accounts were exaggerated by his enemies for the purpose of charging him with ostentation. His appearance at Worms was, however, sufficiently respectable. *v. Seckend. lib.* i. *p.* 152.

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

On passing through Erfurt he was met by the inhabitants and honourably received. By the connivance of the messenger, who had orders to prevent his preaching on the journey, Luther harangued the populace in this city and other places. The papists, as they now began to be called, having flattered themselves with the expectation that he would have refused to make his appearance at Worms, and thereby have afforded a sufficient pretext for his condemnation, were alarmed and mortified at his approach with so respectable a retinue. On his arrival at that city, he was surrounded by upwards of two thousand persons, many of them attached to his opinions, and all of them desirous of seeing a man who had rendered himself so famous throughout Europe.*(a)*

His first appearance before the assembly.

In the afternoon of the following day Luther was introduced to the diet, by the marshal count Pappenheim, who informed him that he was not to be allowed to address the assembly, but was merely expected to reply to the questions which might be proposed to him. The person appointed to interrogate him was John ab Eyk, or Eccius, not his avowed adversary, but another person of the same name, chancellor or official to the archbishop of Treves. The first question proposed to Luther was, whether he acknowledged himself to be the author of the books published in his name. The second, whether he was ready to retract what had been condemned in those books. To the first question he answered, after hearing the titles of the books read, that he was the author of them, and should never

(a) v. Viti Warbeccii Relationem de itinere et adventu Lutheri; ap. Seckendorf. lib. i. p. 152. addit.

never deny them. But in reply to the second, he observed, that as it was a question concerning faith, and the salvation of souls, and as it involved the divine word, than which nothing is greater in heaven or on earth, it would be rash and dangerous in him to give an unpremeditated answer, which might either fall short of the dignity of his cause, or exceed the bounds of truth; and might subject him to the sentence pronounced by Christ, *whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I deny before my father who is in heaven.* He therefore entreated that he might be allowed time to deliberate, so that he might answer without injury to the divine word, or danger to his own soul. The emperor, having advised with the members of the diet, complied with his request, and directed that he should appear again on the following day to deliver his final answer, which he was informed would not be allowed to be in writing.*(a)*

Circumstances attending it.

On this first interview, some circumstances occurred which deserve particular notice. Whilst Luther was passing to the assembly, he was surrounded with immense crowds, and even the roofs of the houses were almost covered with spectators. Among these, and even when he stood in the presence of the diet, he had the satisfaction to hear frequent exhortations addressed to him to keep up his courage, to act like a man, accompanied with passages from scripture, *Not to fear those who can kill the body only, but to fear him who can cast both body and soul into hell.* And again, *When ye shall stand before kings, think not how you shall speak*;

(a) These particulars are given by Luther himself, *Op. vol.* ii. *p.* 412. and are confirmed by the testimony of the adverse writers Maimburg and Pallavicini.

CHAP. XIX.

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

speak; for it shall be given to you in that same hour.(a) His adversaries were, however, gratified to find that instead of replying, he had thought it necessary to ask time to deliberate; and the apologists of the Roman see have affected to consider it as a proof that he possessed no portion of the divine spirit; otherwise he would not, by his delay, have given rise to a doubt whether he meant to retract his opinions.*(b)* We are also informed, that his conduct on this occasion fell so far short of what was expected from him, that the emperor said, *This man will certainly never induce me to become a heretic.(c)* To observations of this kind the friends of Luther might have replied, that the prohibition imposed upon him before the assembly, prevented him from entering into a general vindication either of his opinions or his conduct. That, with respect to his having exhibited no symptoms of divine inspiration, he had never asserted any pretensions to such an endowment; but, on the contrary, had represented himself as a fallible mortal, anxious only to discharge his duty, and to consult the safety of his own soul. And that, as to the remark of the emperor, if in fact such an assertion escaped him, it proved no more than that he had been already prejudiced against Luther; and that, by a youthful impatience, which he ought to have restrained, he had already anticipated his condemnation.

On the following day, Luther again appeared before the

(a) Lutheri Op. vol. i. *p.* 412. *&c.*

(b) " Hæc profecto responsio non sapiebat genium Prophetæ divinitus inspirati, cum " ex ea spes appareret, retractaturum ipsum dogmata sua esse." *Maimb. ap. Seckend. lib.* i. *p.* 153.

(c) Pallavicini. lib. i. *cap.* xxvi. *p.* 160.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

His second appearance.

the diet, and being called upon to answer whether he meant to retract the opinions asserted in his writings, in reply, he first observed, that these writings were of different kinds, and on different subjects. That some related only to the inculcation of piety and morality, which his enemies must confess to be innocent, and even useful; and that he could not, therefore, retract these without condemning what both his friends and his foes must equally approve. That others were written against the papacy, and the doctrines of the papists, which had been so generally complained of, particularly in Germany, and by which the consciences of the faithful had been so long ensnared and tormented. That he could not retract these writings without adding new strength to the cause of tyranny, sanctioning and perpetuating that impiety which he had hitherto so firmly opposed, and betraying the cause which he had undertaken to defend. That among his writings, there was a third kind, in which he had inveighed against those who had undertaken to defend the tyranny of Rome, and attacked his own opinions, in which, he confessed, he had been more severe than became his religion and profession. That, however, he did not consider himself as a saint, but as a man liable to error, and that he could only say, in the words of Jesus Christ, *If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil.* That he was at all times ready to defend his opinions, and equally ready to retract any of them which might be proved from reason and scripture, and not from authority, to be erroneous; and would even, in such case, be the first to commit his own books to the flames. That with respect to the dissensions which it had been said would be occasioned in the world by his doc-

CHAP. XIX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

trines, it was of all things the most pleasant to him to see dissensions arise on account of the word of God. That such dissensions were incident to its very nature, course, and purpose, as was said by our Saviour, *I come not to send peace among you, but a sword.* He then with great dignity and firmness, admonished the young emperor to be cautious in the commencement of his authority, not to give occasion to those calamities which might arise from the condemnation of the word of God, and cited the example of Pharaoh, and of the kings of Israel, who had incurred the greatest dangers when they had been surrounded by their counsellors, and employed, as they supposed, in the establishment and pacification of their dominions. When Luther had finished, the orator of the assembly observed, in terms of reprehension, that he had not answered to the purpose; that what had been defined and condemned by the council, ought not to be called in question, and that he must therefore give a simple and unequivocal answer, whether he would retract or not; Luther replied in Latin, in which language he had before spoken, in these terms.

He refuses to retract his writings.

" Since your majesty, and the sovereigns now present, " require a simple answer, I shall reply thus, without " evasion, and without vehemence. Unless I be convin- " ced, by the testimony of scripture, or by evident reason, " (for I cannot rely on the authority of the pope and councils " alone, since it appears that they have frequently erred, " and contradicted each other) and unless my conscience " be subdued by the word of God, I neither can nor will " retract any thing; seeing that to act against my own " conscience is neither safe nor honest." After which he added

added in his native German, *Here I take my stand; I can do no other; God be my help. Amen.(a)*

The orator made another effort to induce him to relax from his determination, but to no purpose; and night approaching, the assembly separated; several of the Spaniards who attended the emperor, having expressed their disapprobation of Luther by hisses and groans.*(b)*

Observations on his conduct.

Such was the result of this memorable interview, which each of the adverse parties seems to have considered as a cause of triumph and exultation. The Romish historians assert that the conduct of Luther on this occasion diminished his credit, and greatly disappointed the expectations which had been formed of him; whilst his apologists represent it as highly to be commended, and in every respect worthy of his character. Nor can it be denied, that when the acuteness of his interrogator compelled him either to assert or to retract the doctrines which he had maintained, he rose to the height of his great task with that inflexible intrepidity, which was the characteristic feature of his mind. Of the theological tenets so earnestly inculcated by Luther, different opinions will be entertained; and whilst some approve, and some condemn them, there are perhaps others who consider many of them as unimportant, and founded merely on scholastic and artificial distinctions; as equivocal, from the uncertainty of their effects on the life and conduct of those who embrace them; or as unintelligible, being totally beyond the limits and comprehension

 of

(a) Hier stehe ich, ich gan nicht anders. Gott helff mir. Amen.

(b) Lutheri op. vol. ii. 412. *& seq.*

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

of human reason; but all parties must unite in admiring and venerating the man, who, undaunted and alone, could stand before such an assembly, and vindicate, with unshaken courage, what he conceived to be the cause of religion, of liberty, and of truth; fearless of any reproaches but those of his own conscience, or of any disapprobation but that of his God. This transaction may, indeed, be esteemed as the most remarkable and the most honourable incident in the life of that great reformer; by which his integrity, and his sincerity, were put to the test, no less than his talents and his resolution. That he considered it as a proof of uncommon fortitude, appears from the language in which he adverted to it a short time before his death, *Thus*, said he, *God gives us fortitude for the occasion; but I doubt whether I should now find myself equal to such a task.(a)*

The emperor declares his opinion in writing.

At the meeting of the diet on the following day the emperor produced a paper, written with his own hand, which he read to the assembly; and which contained a concise statement of his sentiments on the opinions and conduct of Luther and his followers.*(b)* Of this paper he sent a copy to his ambassador at Rome, to be communicated to the pontiff, who directed it to be read in full consistory, and immediately dismissed a brief to return his acknowledgments to the emperor; at the close of which, with a condescension unusual in the supreme pontiffs in this mode of address, he added several lines written with his own hand.

(a) "Ita Deus impavidum reddere potest hominem; nescio an nunc tam fortis "essem." *Luther. ap. Seckend. tom.* i. *p.* 152.

(b) v. Appendix, No. CLXXXIX.

hand.(a) The emperor's *Polizza*, or address to the assembly, was to the following effect. That the assembly well knew that he derived his origin from the most Christian emperors, from the catholic kings of Spain, the archdukes of Austria, and the dukes of Burgundy; all of whom had distinguished themselves by their obedience to the Roman see and the supreme pontiff, and had been the protectors and defenders of the catholic faith. That it now became his duty, as the successor of such ancestors, to imitate their example, and to maintain and confirm the decrees of the council of Constance, and of the other councils of the church. That an individual Friar, misled by his own opinion, had now, however, ventured to overturn the decisions of all christendom; which, if his notions were true, must hitherto have been erroneous. But that as such assertions were most false and dangerous, he had resolved to devote his dominions, his empire, his nobles, his friends, his body, and his soul too if necessary, in order to prevent the further progress of this disorder. That after having heard the obstinate replies given by Luther on the preceding day, he lamented that he had so long hesitated in fulminating a process against him and his doctrines; and had now adopted the resolution not to hear him again, but to direct that he should quit the court, according to the tenor of his passport, the conditions of which he should be bound strictly to fulfil, and not to endeavour by preaching, writing, or in any other manner, to excite popular commotions. That for his own part he was resolved to proceed against Luther as an avowed heretic; and he called upon the assembly as good and faithful Christians, to unite with him,

(a) *v. Appendix, No. CXC.*

him, as they had promised to do, in the measures necessary on this occasion.

Further efforts to prevail upon Luther to retract.

Notwithstanding this decisive declaration of the sentiments of the young emperor, the assembly were not unanimously disposed to concur in such hasty and violent proceedings.*(a)* Even the adversaries of Luther, intimidated by the rapid increase of his opinions, and by reports of a league of four hundred German nobles, who were said to be ready to take up arms in his behalf, were inclined rather to afford him a further hearing, than to brave the consequences of an open hostility. His friends also interposed their good offices, and perhaps the assembly in general might consider the decision of the emperor, which was made before the members present had deliberated on the subject, as at least hasty and premature, if not an infringement on their privileges. From these and similar causes all parties united in requesting the emperor to allow Luther another hearing, alleging, that if he persevered in his heresy, he would afford a still better reason for the proceedings intended to be adopted against him; and although Charles still refused to grant this request in public, yet he consented to give him permission to remain at Worms three days longer, during which time any of the members of the diet might use their endeavours to prevail upon him to retract his errors.*(b)*

In

(a) Pallavicini, *lib.* i. *cap.* xxvii. *p.* 163. asserts, that the whole assembly concurred in the opinion of the emperor, "tutta la dieta concorse nella sentenza di Cesare;" but this is sufficiently contradicted by the observations in the *Lettere di Principi. vol.* i. *p.* 93.

(b) Pallavicini, lib. i. *cap.* xxvii. *p.* 163.

In consequence of this resolution, the archbishop of Treves, Richard de Griffelan, undertook the office of mediator between Luther and the diet, for which purpose he had several interviews with him; at which the good archbishop conducted himself with such moderation and kindness towards Luther, and made such concessions and propositions on the part of the church, as greatly displeased the papal nuncio Aleandro, without, however, effecting any alteration in the determination which Luther had adopted, to abide by the consequences of his own conduct. These conferences, by the assent of the diet, were continued for two days longer; but, although Luther appears to have been sensible of the lenity and good intentions of the archbishop, to whom he addressed himself in the most respectful and friendly terms, yet, in such a cause, he was no less on his guard against the influence of gentleness and persuasion, than he had before been against all the terrors of authority. Being at length asked by the archbishop whether he could himself suggest any expedient which might tend to restore the public quiet, he replied in the words of Gamaliel, *if this undertaking be the work of men, it will be overthrown*; *but if of God, ye cannot overthrow it.(a)* The result of this interview being made known to the emperor, Luther was ordered to leave the city, and not to be found within the imperial dominions after the expiration of twenty days. There were not wanting on this occasion, some who suggested to the emperor, that notwithstanding his solemn passport he ought not to suffer so notorious a heretic to escape;

(a) " Si ex hominibus consilium aut opus hoc est, dissolvetur; Si vero ex Deo est, " dissolvere non poteritis." *Luth. op. vol.* ii. *p.* 416. *b. Seckend. lib.* i. *p.* 157.

escape ;*(a)* but besides the disgrace which this would have brought both upon him and the assembly, and the reluctance of the emperor to stain the commencement of his reign by an act of treachery, it is probable that such a measure would have occasioned commotions which would not easily have been allayed. Luther therefore left the city on the twenty-sixth day of April, accompanied by the imperial herald ; and being met at the gate by a large body of his friends, proceeded on his journey to Wittemberg.

After the departure of Luther, the pontifical legates exerted all their influence to obtain a decree of the diet against him ; but notwithstanding their efforts, this was not accomplished until the twenty-sixth day of May. By this document, which resembles a papal bull rather than a great national act, and which represents Luther as *the devil in the semblance of a man and the dress of a monk*,*(b)* all the subjects of the empire are required to seize upon him and his adherents, to destroy their property and to burn their books and writings; and all printers are prohibited from publishing their works without the approbation of the ordinary. In the mean time Luther had found a shelter against the approaching storm. As he was passing through a wood near Altenstein, on his return to Wittemberg, with only a few attendants, he was seized upon by several persons employed by the elector of Saxony for that purpose, and carried

(a) Sarpi, Concil. di Trento, lib. i. *p.* 15.

(b) " Illum unum non ut hominem, sed diabolum ipsum, sub hominis specie, ad per-
" niciem generis humani assumpta monachi cuculla," &c. The form of the edict is said to have been prepared by Alcandro. *v. Seckendorf. lib.* i. *sec.* 46. *p.* 158.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

carried to the castle of Wartburg, where he remained in great privacy during the remainder of the pontificate of Leo X. At this place, which he called his *Patmos*, he devoted himself to study, and composed several of his theological tracts. He had already, however, sown the seeds, which grew equally well in his absence as in his presence, and which, notwithstanding the storm excited by the apostolic nuncios, soon spread such vigorous roots as defied all the efforts of the papal see to destroy them.

Is privately conveyed to the castle of Wartburg.

Nor were the new opinions confined to the limits of Germany. Within the space of four years they had extended themselves from Hungary and Bohemia, to France and to England; having in all places attracted the notice and obtained the approbation of a great part of the inhabitants. Such was the reception they met with in this country, that Henry VIII. who had in his youth devoted some portion of his time to ecclesiastical and scholastic studies, not only attempted to counteract their effects by severe restrictions, but condescended to enter the lists of controversy with Luther, in a work written in Latin, and entitled, *A Vindication of the seven Sacraments.(a)* This work Henry dedicated to Leo X. and transmitted a copy to Rome with the following distich;

Henry VIII. writes against Luther.

" Anglorum Rex Henricus, Leo Decime, mittit
" Hoc opus, et fidei testem et Amicitiæ."

(a) *Assertio septem Sacramentorum adversus Martinum Lutherum.* The original, in an elegant MS. is still preserved in the library of the Vatican, and is usually shewn to Englishmen on their visits to Rome. *v. Dr. Smith's tour to the Continent, vol.* ii. *p.* 200. From this copy it was printed at Rome, " in ædibus Francisci Priscianensis Flo- " rentini, 1543." as appears by the colophon, *Descriptus liber ex eo est, quem ad Leonem*

CHAP. XIX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

It was presented to the pontiff in full consistory, by the ambassador of the king, who made a long and pompous oration; to which the pope replied in a concise and suitable manner.*(a)* The satisfaction which Leo derived from

---

Leonem X. Pont. Max. Rex ipse misit, but it had before been published in London, *in ædibus Pynsonianis*, 1521, and at Antwerp, *in ædibus Michaelis Hillenii*, in the year 1522. On this occasion several of the Italian scholars, and particularly Vida, and Colocci, addressed Latin poems to the king. *v. App. No. CXCI.*

(a) " Extat typis eo anno vulgata Joh. Clerici, Angliæ Regis legati, *Oratio ad Leo-*
" *nem habita*, cum ei librum Regis nomine in consessu Cardinalium offerret, satis tumida;
" cui Leo breviter et apte respondit." *Seckendorf, lib.* i. *p.* 184.

Luther replied to this book in his Treatise *contra Henricum VIII. Angliæ Regem;* which he addressed to Seb. Schlick, a Bohemian nobleman, in a dedication which bears date, 15th July, 1522. In this work he treats the king, without any ceremony, as a *liar* and a *blasphemer*. " Nunc quum prudens et sciens mendacia componat adversus mei Regis
" majestatem in cœlis, damnabilis Putredo ista et Vermis, jus mihi erit pro meo Rege,
" majestatem Anglicam luto suo et stercore conspergere, et coronam istam blasphe-
" mam in Christum, pedibus conculcare." But whilst he stigmatizes the book of Henry VIII. as *stolidissimum* and *turpissimum*, he acknowledges it to be " inter omnes qui
" contra se scripti sunt latinissimum." He insinuates, however, that it was written by some other person in the name of the king. An answer to the work of Luther was published, or re-published, Lond. 1523, under the following title, &c. ERUDITISSIMI VIRI GULIELMI ROSSEI *opus elegans, doctum, festivum, pium, quo pulcherrime retegit ac refellit insanas Lutheri calumnias; quibus invictissimum Angliæ Galliæque Regem Henricum ejus nominis octavum, Fidei defensorem, haud literis minus quam regno clarum scurra turpissimus insectatur, &c.* In this work, which is attributed to Sir Thomas More, the author has not only endeavoured to refute the arguments, but to equal the abuse of the German reformer, and he concludes it by leaving him, " cum
" suis furiis et furoribus, cum suis merdis et stercoribus, cacantem cacatumque." Such are the *elegantiæ* of religious controversies. A few years afterwards, when Luther began to suspect that the king was not indisposed to favour his opinions, he wrote to him to excuse the violence and abuse contained in his book, which he attributed to the advice of others, acknowledging that he had published it too rashly, and offering to make a public apology. To this Henry condescended to write a long and argumentative reply, in which he advises Luther to retract his errors, or to shut himself up in a monastery and repent of his sins. These letters have been published without note of place or date, and are prefixed in the copy now before me, to the treatise of Henry on the seven sacraments.

from this circumstance, at a time when the supremacy of the holy see was in such imminent danger, may be judged of by the desire which he shewed to express to the king his approbation of the part he had taken. After returning him ample thanks, and granting an indulgence to every person who should peruse the book, he resolved to confer upon him some distinguishing mark of the pontifical favour, and accordingly proposed in the consistory to honour him with the title of *Defender of the Faith*. This proposition gave rise, however, to more deliberation, and occasioned greater difficulty in the sacred college than perhaps the pope had foreseen. Several of the cardinals suggested other titles, and it was for a long time debated, whether, instead of the appellation of defender of the faith, the sovereigns of England should not in all future times be denominated *the Apostolic*, *the Orthodox*, *the Faithful*, or, *the Angelic.(a)* The proposition of the pope, who had been previously informed of the sentiments of Wolsey on this subject, at length, however, prevailed, and a bull was accordingly issued, conferring this title on Henry and his posterity;*(b)* a title retained by his successors to the present day, notwithstanding their separation from the Roman church; which has given occasion to some orthodox writers to remark, that the kings of this country should either maintain that course of conduct, in reward for which the distinction was conferred, or relinquish the title.*(c)*

 That

(a) Pallavicini, Concil. di Trento lib. ii. *cap.* i. *sec.* viii. *p.* 177.

(b) v. Appendix No. CXCII.

(c) Maimb. ap. Seckend. lib. i. *p.* 183.

CHAP. XIX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Reformation of Switzerland by Zuinglius.

That the spirit of the times, and in particular, a marked dissatisfaction with the proceedings of the Roman court, and an increasing latitude of discussion and inquiry had prepared the way for the success of Luther, may sufficiently appear from circumstances which occurred about the same time in other parts of Europe. Even in the year 1516, and before Luther had published his celebrated propositions at Wittemberg, Ulric Zuinglius, an ecclesiastic of Zurich, had boldly opposed himself to the assumptions of the Roman church, and engaged in a system of reform which he carried on with a degree of ability and resolution, not inferior to that of Luther himself. The promulgation of indulgences in the Swiss cantons, by the agency of a friar named Sansone or Samson, afforded him new grounds of reprehension, of which he did not fail successfully to avail himself; and a controversy was maintained between the papists and the reformers in the Helvetic states, which resembled, both in its vehemence and its consequences, that between Luther and Tetzel in Germany.*(a)* As the opposition of Zuinglius had arisen without any communication with Luther, so the doctrines which he asserted were not always in conformity with those advanced by the German reformer, and on some important points were directly contrary to them. In truth, the opposition of Zuinglius to the papal see, was carried to a greater extent than that of Luther, who still retained some of the most mysterious dogmas of the Roman church, whilst it was the avowed object of the Helvetic reformer, to divest religion of all abstruse doctrines and superstitious opinions, and to establish a pure and simple mode of worship. In consequence of this diversity, a dispute

(a) v. Mosheim's Ecclesiast. Hist. vol. ii. *p.* 190. *&c.*

a dispute arose, which was carried on with great warmth, and which principally turned on the question respecting the real presence of Christ in the Eucharist, which was firmly asserted by Luther, but not assented to by Zuinglius, who regarded the bread and wine used in that sacrament as types or symbols only, of the body and blood of Christ.*(a)* On this subject a conference was held between the two reformers at Marpurg, in which Zuinglius was accompanied by Oecolampadius and Bucer; and Luther by Philip Melancthon and others of his friends. Both parties appealed with confidence to the authority of scripture, for the truth of their opinions, and both discovered, that an appeal to those sacred writings will not always terminate a dispute. Persevering in his original intention of restoring the Christian religion to its primitive simplicity, Zuinglius became the founder of that which is denominated, in contradistinction to the Lutheran, the Reformed Church. To this great undertaking, he devoted not only his learning and his abilities, but also his life, having in the year 1530, fallen in battle, in defending the cause of the reformers against the adherents of the Roman church;*(b)* leaving behind him an example not only of heroic firmness, in maintaining his own opinions, but, what is far more extraordinary, of enlightened toleration to all those who might conscientiously differ from him in matters of faith.

In

(a) Luther endeavoured to explain his doctrine of the real presence, by comparing it to *a red-hot iron*, in which, said he, as two distinct substances, viz. *iron* and *fire* are united, so is the body of Christ joined with the bread in the Eucharist. Dr. Maclaine calls this a miserable comparison. *v. Note (z) on Mosh. Ecclesiast. Hist. vol.* ii. *p.* 34.

(b) Moshcim's Ecclesiast. Hist. ii. 192. *Planta's Hist. of the Helvetic Confederacy. vol.* ii. *p.* 148.

Conduct and character of Luther considered.

His bold assertion of the right of private judgment.

In order to form a proper estimate of the conduct and character of Luther, it is necessary to consider him in two principal points of view. First, as an opponent to the haughty assumptions and gross abuses of the Roman see; and secondly, as the founder of a new church, over which he may be said to have presided until the time of his death, in 1546, an interval of nearly thirty years. In the former capacity we find him endeavouring to substitute the authority of reason and of scripture for that of councils and of popes, and contending for the utmost latitude in the perusal and construction of the sacred writings, which, as he expressed it, could not be chained, but were open to the interpretation of every individual. For this great and daring attempt he was peculiarly qualified. A consciousness of his own integrity, and the natural intrepidity of his mind, enabled him not only to brave the most violent attacks of his adversaries, but to treat them with a degree of derision and contempt, which seemed to prove the superiority of his cause. Fully sensible of the importance and dignity of his undertaking, he looked with equal eyes on all worldly honours and distinctions; and emperors, and pontiffs, and kings, were regarded by him as men and as equals, who might merit his respect or incur his resentment, according as they were inclined to promote or obstruct his views.*(a)* Nor was he more firm against the stern voice of authority, than against the blandishments of flattery, and the softening influence of real or of pretended friendship. The

(a) To say nothing of his abuse of Henry VIII. it may be observed, that it was not without great reluctance that he addressed Charles V. by the title of *Dominus Clementissimus*,

The various attempts which were made to induce him to relax in his opposition, seem in general to have confirmed rather than shaken his resolution, and if at any time he shewed a disposition towards conciliatory measures, it was only a symptom that his opposition would soon be carried to a greater extreme. The warmth of his temperament, seldom, however, prevented the exercise of his judgment, and the various measures to which he resorted for securing popularity to his cause, were the result of a thorough knowledge of the great principles of human nature, and of the peculiar state of the times in which he lived. The injustice and absurdity of resorting to violence instead of convincing the understanding by argument, were shewn by him in the strongest light. Before the imperial diet he asserted his own private opinion, founded as he contended on reason and scripture, against all the authorities of the Roman church; and the important point which he incessantly laboured to establish, was the right of private judgment in matters of faith. To the defence of this proposition, he was at all times ready to devote his learning, his talents, his repose, his character, and his life; and the great and imperishable

---

mentissimus, "cum sciat orbis," says he, "esse mihi infensissimum, et hunc fucum "manifestum omnes ridebunt." *Seckend. lib.* i. 196. But the language in which he rejects the protection of his great friend the elector, is yet more remarkable. "Scribo "hæc Celsitudini tuæ, ut sciat me longe potentiori sub protectione quam Electorali, "Wittembergam ire. Nolo a te protegi, nec gladio ad hanc causam opus est. Deus "absque ullo hominum auxilio illam est curaturus. Quoniam igitur Celsitudo tua infirma "est fide, non possum eam pro defensore meo habere. Quoniam autem scire vult, "quid sibi agendum sit, dicitque se minus justo fecisse; dico ego, nil tibi faciendum esse, "et jam nimium te fecisse. Non fert Deus ut tua Celsitudo aut ego causam vi tueamur; "si hæc credis tutus eris; sin minus, ego tamen credo, et sinam ut tua te angat incredu- "litas. Excusatus itaque es, quoniam tibi obsequi nolo, si capior ego aut occidor." *Ex fragm. Lutheri Ep. ap. Seckend. lib.* i. *p.* 195.

CHAP. XIX.

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

imperishable merit of this reformer, consists in his having demonstrated it, by such arguments, as neither the efforts of his adversaries, nor his own subsequent conduct, have been able either to refute or invalidate.

His inflexible adherence to his own opinions.

As the founder of a new church, the character of Luther appears in a very different light. After having effected a separation from the see of Rome, there yet remained the still more difficult task of establishing such a system of religious faith and worship, as without admitting the exploded doctrines of the papal church, would prevent that licentiousness which, it was supposed, would be the consequence of a total absence of all ecclesiastical restraints. In this task, Luther engaged with a resolution equal to that with which he had braved the authority of the Romish church; but with this remarkable difference, that in the one instance he effected his purpose by strenuously insisting on the right of private judgment in matters of faith, whilst in the other he succeeded by laying down new doctrines, to which he expected that all those who espoused his cause should implicitly submit. The opinions of Luther on certain points were fixed and unalterable. The most important of these were the doctrine of the real presence in the Eucharist, and the justification of mankind by faith alone. Whoever assented not to these propositions was not of his church; and although he was ready on all occasions to make use of arguments from scripture for the defence of his tenets, yet, when these proved insufficient, he seldom hesitated to resort to more violent measures. This was fully exemplified in his conduct towards his friend Carlostadt, who not being able to distinguish between

tween the Romish doctrine of transubstantiation and that of the real presence of Christ in the sacrament, had, like Zuinglius, adopted the idea that the bread and the wine were only the symbols, and not the actual substance of the body and blood of Christ.*(a)* Luther, however, maintained his opinion with the utmost obstinacy ; the dispute became the subject of several violent publications, until Luther, who was now supported by the secular power, obtained the banishment of Carlostadt, who was at length reduced to the necessity of earning his bread by his daily labour.*(b)* The unaccommodating adherence of Luther to this opinion, placed also an effectual bar to the union of the Helvetic and German reformers, and to such an uncharitable extreme did he carry his resentment against those who denied the real presence, that he refused to admit the Swiss, and the German cities and states, which had adopted the sentiments of Zuinglius and Bucer, into the confederacy for the defence of the protestant church ;*(c)* choosing rather to risque the total destruction of his cause, than to avail himself of the assistance of those who did not concur with him in every particular article of belief.

Nor did Luther adhere less pertinaciously to the doctrine of predestination, and of justification by faith alone, than to that of the real presence in the Eucharist.*(d)*

(a) Mosheim's Ecclesiast. Hist. vol. ii. *p.* 165, *and note (h) of Dr. Maclaine.*

(b) Maimburg. ap. Seckendorf, lib. i. *p.* 199. *Mosheim's Ecclesiast. Hist.* ii. 165. *note (k).*

(c) Mosheim's Ecclesiast. Hist. ii. 192. *Plantas's Hist. of the Helvetic Confederacy, vol.* ii. *p.* 147.

(d) The doctrine of predestination was first advanced by Austin, in consequence of what

CHAP. XIX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

In support of these opinions he warmly attacked Erasmus, who had attempted to maintain the freedom of the human will, and when that great scholar and candid Christian replied, in his *Hyperaspistes*, Luther increased his vehemence to scurrility and abuse. " That exasperated viper Eras- " mus," says he, " has again attacked me; what eloquence " will the vain-glorious animal display in the overthrow " of Luther!"*(a)* In defending his opinion as to the all-sufficiency of faith, he suffered himself to be carried to a still further extreme; and after having vindicated his doctrines against the authority of councils, and popes, and fathers, he at length impeached the authority of one of the apostles, asserting that the epistle of James, in which the necessity of good works to a perfect faith is expressly stated and beautifully illustrated, was, in comparison with the writings of Peter and of Paul, a mere book of straw.*(b)*

It

---

what he had maintained in the pelagian controversy, on the subjects of *grace* and *original* sin. *Priestley's Hist. of the Christian Church, vol.* iii. *p.* 256. *Ed. Northumb.* 1802. It was afterwards (about the year 847) more rigorously insisted on by Godeschalcus, a Saxon monk, " who seems to have pursued the leading principles of " Aus- " tin nearly to their full extent." *Ib. p.* 257.

(a) " Præterea vipera illa irritata iterum in me scribit Erasmus Roterod. Quam exer- " cebit ibi eloquentiam, in sternendo Luthero, gloriæ istud animal vanissimum?" *Luth. ap. Melchior Adam. in vita Lutheri, p.* 63. Luther also accused Erasmus of being an atheist, an enemy to christianity, &c. *v. Erasm. Ep. lib.* xxi. *Ep.* 44.

(b) I am aware of the fate of Edmund Campian the jesuit, who having in his conferences, whilst a prisoner in the Tower of London, a short time before his execution on account of his religion, accused Luther of having called the epistle of James *a book of straw*, was required to produce his authority, and not being able to discover the passage in the edition of the works of Luther brought to him for that purpose, was treated as a calumniator and a falsifier. The Protestants for some time enjoyed their triumph, " Le " docte Witaker," says Bayle, " jouit de cette agréable joie toute sa vie. Il soutint " que Luther n'avoit point parle de la sorte, & que Campian le calomnioit." On further inquiry

It would too far exceed the necessary limits of these pages to dwell upon the dissensions to which this inflexible adherence of Luther to certain opinions gave rise, or on the severity with which he treated those who unfortunately happened to believe too much on the one hand or too little on the other, and could not walk steadily on the hair-breadth line which he had prescribed. Without attributing to the conduct of Luther all those calamities which a diversity of religious opinions occasioned in Europe, during the greater part of the sixteenth century, and in which thousands of innocent and conscientious persons were put to death, many of them with the most horrid torments, for no other reason than a firm adherence to those doctrines which appeared to them to be true,*(a)* it is sufficient on the present occasion to remark the wonderful inconsistency of the human mind, which the character of Luther so strongly exemplifies. Whilst he was engaged in his opposition to the church of Rome, he asserted the right of private judgment in matters of faith with the confidence and courage of a martyr; but no sooner had he freed his followers from the chains of papal domination, than he forged others, in many respects equally intolerable, and it was the employment of his latter years, to counteract the beneficial effects produced

Uncharitable spirit of the first reformers.

inquiry it appeared, however, that there was more reason for the assertion of Campian than his opponents had supposed. Even Witaker at length confessed, that he had found an early edition of the works of Luther, which contained the expression alluded to, *Primum enim vidi quandam Lutheri præfationem antiquissimam, editam anno* 1525, *Wittembergæ, in qua Jacobi Epistolam, præ Petri ac Pauli Epistolis, stramineam vocat.* The Jesuits have in their turn considered this as a complete victory. The whole controversy is given by Bayle. *Dict. Histor. Art. Luther. note. N. O.*

(a) Mosheim's Ecclesiast. Hist. ii. 238, 239.

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

by his former labours. The great example of freedom which he had exhibited, could not, however, be so soon forgotten, and many who had thrown off the authority of the Romish see, refused to submit their consciences to the controul of a monk, who had arrogated to himself the sole right of expounding those scriptures, which he had contended were open to all. The moderation and candour of Melancthon in some degree mitigated the severity of his doctrines; but the example of Luther descended to his followers, and the uncharitable spirit evinced by the Lutheran doctors, in prescribing the articles of their faith, has often been the subject of just and severe reprehension.*(a)* Happy indeed had it been for mankind, had this great reformer discovered, that between perfect freedom and perfect obedience, there can be no medium; that he who rejects one kind of human authority in matters of religion, is not likely to submit to another; and that there cannot be a more dangerous nor a more odious encroachment on the rights of an individual, than officiously and unsolicited to interfere with the sacred intercourse that subsists between him and his God.

Effects of the reformation on literary studies.

As the progress of literature had concurred with other causes in giving rise to the reformation; so that great event produced in its turn a striking effect on the studies and the taste of Europe. Many of the reformers, and especially Luther and Melancthon, were men of sound learning

(a) "The conduct of the Lutheran doctors," says a very candid and competent judge, "in the deliberations relating to the famous *Form of Concord*, discovered such an imperi- "ous and uncharitable spirit, as would have been more consistent with the genius of the "court of Rome, than with the principles of a Protestant church." *v. Dr. Maclaine, note (c) on Mosh. Eccles. Hist.* ii. 148.

ing and uncommon industry; and the latter in particular, if he had not engaged in the reformation and devoted himself to theological studies, would undoubtedly have been one of the best critics and most elegant scholars of the age. In the Latin tongue, Luther was a great proficient; but his stile, though expressive and masculine, has little pretensions to elegance, and appears to be better calculated for invective and abuse, than for the calm tenor of regular composition. He had a competent knowledge of the Greek, as appears by his translation of the New Testament, which he executed during his solitude in his *Patmos*, and published shortly afterwards. He also undertook the study of the Hebrew; a task of no inconsiderable difficulty; but which, however, he had the resolution to surmount. The intercourse that subsisted between him and the other reformers, particularly Zuinglius, Bucer, Reuchlin, and Hutten, and the controversies in which he engaged, as well with these, as with the supporters of the Romish church, called forth exertions beyond what the more tranquil spirit of literature could have inspired. The ancient authors began not only to be studied for the charms of their composition, but were called in as auxiliaries by the contending parties, who by affecting an intimate acquaintance with the writers of antiquity, supposed that they gave additional credit to their own cause; and the period which immediately succeeded the reformation, was that in which Europe saw the luminary of classical learning at a higher meridian than at any time either before or since. For some time the important discussions which took place, in both political and ecclesiastical concerns, afforded ample topics for the exercise of that eloquence and facility of composition, which were then so generally extended; but as the contests of the pen

CHAP. XIX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

pen gave way to those of the sword, and subjects of great and general interest were neglected as useless, or prohibited as dangerous, a new stile of writing arose, like a weak scyon from the root of a tree felled by the axe, which ill compensates by elegance of form and luxuriance of foliage, for the loss of the more majestic trunk. To this state of literature the great Lord Bacon has alluded, in what he denominates " delicate learning,"*(a)* the introduction of which he attributes to the effects of the reformation, which occasioned the " admiration of ancient authors, the hate of the schoolmen, " the exact study of languages, and the efficacy of preach- " ing;" the four causes that, according to him, brought in " an affectionate study of eloquence, and *copia* of speech, " which then began to flourish. This," says he, " grew " speedily to an excess; for men began to hunt more after " words than matter, and more after the choiceness of the " phrase, and the round and clean composition of the sen- " tence, and the sweet falling of the clauses, and the vary- " ing and illustration of their works with tropes and figures, " than after the weight of matter, worth of subject, sound- " ness of argument, life of invention, or depth of judgment " Then grew the flowing and watery vein of Osorius the " Portugal bishop, to be in price; then did Sturmius spend " such infinite and curious pains upon Cicero the orator, and " Hermogenes the rhetorician, besides his own books of pe- " riods, and imitation, and the like. Then did Car of " Cambridge, and Ascham, with their lectures and writ- " ings, almost deify Cicero and Demosthenes, and allure all " young men that were studious unto that delicate and po- " lished kind of learning. Then did Erasmus take occa- " sion

(a) Of the advancement of learning, *book* i. *p.* 18. 1*st edit.*

" sion to make the scoffing echo, *Decem annos consumpsi in* " *legendo Cicerone*; and the echo answered in Greek, ΩΝΕ, *Asine.* " Then grew the learning of the schoolmen to be utterly " despised as barbarous. In sum, the whole inclination and " bent of those times was rather towards *copia* than weight."

Effects of the reformation on the fine arts.

Nor was the reformation of religion favourable in its consequences to the progress of the fine arts, which extending themselves from Italy, had now begun to be cultivated with great attention in other parts of Europe. The effect of this struggle was to call off the public attention from these studies as useless and insignificant, and to fix it on those more important discussions which were supposed so nearly to affect both the temporal and eternal happiness of mankind. But the injurious consequences of the reformation on the arts, were yet more direct. Before this event the Roman religion had not only relinquished its hostility to the productions of the chissel or the pencil, but had become the foster mother of these pursuits, and supplied the noblest and most interesting subjects for the exercise of their powers. The artist whose labours were associated with the religion of his country, enjoyed a kind of sacred character, and as his compensation was generally derived from princes and pontiffs, from munificent ecclesiastics, or rich monastic institutions, the ample reward which he obtained, stimulated both himself and others to further exertions. To the complete success of the artist, a favourable concurrence of extraneous circumstances is often necessary, and the mind already impressed with religious awe by the silence and solemnity of the cloister, or the cathedral, dwells with additional interest on representations already in unison with its feelings, and which exemplify in the most

CHAP. XIX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

most striking manner the objects of its highest admiration and respect. Even the opportunity afforded the artist of a spacious repository for his productions, where they were likely to remain secure for ages, and where they might be seen with every advantage of position, were circumstances highly favourable to his success. The tendency of the reformation was to deprive him of these benefits, to exclude his productions from the place of worship as profane or idolatrous, to compel him to seek his subjects in the colder pages of history, and his patrons among secular, and less wealthy, individuals. This effect is not, however, so much to be attributed to the opinions or the instigation of Luther himself, as to those of his over zealous followers, who on this head went far beyond what he conceived to be either necessary or expedient. During his retreat at his *Patmos*, his disciple Carlostadt, in a paroxysm of religious enthusiasm, had ordered the images and representations of the saints in the church of Wittemberg to be destroyed; a circumstance of which Luther was no sooner informed, than he quitted his retirement without the knowledge of his patron the elector, and hastening to Wittemberg, effectually checked the further proceedings of Carlostadt and his adherents.*(a)* From the sentiments of Luther on this head, as expressed in various parts of his works, it appears that he conceived such representations might be tolerated, provided they were not regarded as objects of worship; although he did not admit that there was any merit in encouraging them, and with true sectarian spirit, thought the cost of them would be better applied to the use of *the brethren.(b)* The opinion of

(a) Maimburg. ap. Seckend. lib. i. *p.* 197.

(b) Luth. ap. Seckend. lib. ii. *p.* 25. It is a curious fact that Luther availed himself of

of Erasmus in this, as in other respects, was much more liberal. " They who have attacked the images of saints," says he, " although with immoderate zeal, have had some " reason for their conduct; for idolatry, that is, the wor- " ship of images, is a horrible crime; and although it be now " abolished, yet the arts of Satan are always to be guarded " against. But when we reflect that statuary and painting, " formerly regarded as liberal arts, are a kind of silent poesy, " and have often an effect on the feelings of mankind beyond " that produced by the most accomplished orator, it might " have been well to have corrected their superstition with- " out destroying their utility. I could, indeed, wish, that " the walls of all public places were decorated with repre- " sentations of the incidents of the life of Christ, expressed " in a becoming manner. But as it was decreed in the Coun- " cil of Africa, that in places of worship nothing should be " recited but the scriptural canons, so it would be proper " that no subjects should be exhibited in such places, ex- " cept such as the scriptural canons, supply. In the " porches, vestibules, or cloisters, other subjects might be " represented, taken from common history, so that they " inculcated good morals; but absurd, obscene, or seditious " pictures should be banished, not only from churches, but " from all habitations; and as it is a kind of blasphemy to " pervert the sacred writings to profane and wanton jests, " so those painters deserve to be punished, who when they " represent subjects from the holy scriptures, mingle with

of the assistance of Luca Cranach, one of the most eminent German artists of the time, to satirize the Roman court in a set of figures representing the deeds of Christ, and of Antichrist; to which Luther himself wrote inscriptions, *v. Seckend. lib.* i. *p.* 148.

" them their own improper and ridiculous inventions. If " they wish to indulge their folly, let them rather seek " for their subjects in Philostratus; although the annals of " heathenism afford many lessons which may be exhibited " with great utility."*(a)* That observations so rational, and from which Luther himself would scarcely have dissented, have not been sufficient to prevent the almost total exclusion of picturesque representations from the reformed churches, is greatly to be regretted; not only as being an irreparable injury to the arts, but as depriving the people of one mode of instruction, not less calculated to interest their feelings and excite their piety, than that which is conveyed by means of speech. Whether mankind, in any state of society, were ever so ignorant as to make these visible representations the actual objects of their adoration, may well be doubted; but at all events there can now be no danger of such an error in the most uninformed part of Europe; and it may yet be hoped, that as the spirit of bigotry declines, religion may be allowed to avail herself of every aid which may engage her admirers, illustrate her precepts, or enforce her laws.

Effects of the reformation on the political and moral state of Europe.

The effects produced by the reformation on the political and moral state of Europe, are of a much more important nature. The destruction of the authority of the Romish see, throughout many flourishing, and many rising nations, whilst it freed the monarch from the imperious interposition of an arrogant pontiff, released the people from that oppressive and undefined obedience to a foreign power,

(a) Erasm. ap. Seckendorf. lib. iii. *p.* 51.

power, which exhausted their wealth, impeded their enjoyments, and interfered in all their domestic concerns. The abolition of the odious and absurd institutions of monastic life, by which great numbers of persons were restored to the common purposes of society, infused fresh vigour into those states which embraced the opinions of the reformers; and the restoration of the ancient and apostolic usage of the Christian church, in allowing the priesthood to marry, was a circumstance of the utmost advantage to the morals and manners of the age. To this may be added the destruction of many barbarous, absurd, and superstitious dogmas, by which the people were induced to believe that crimes could be commuted for money, and dispensations purchased even for the premeditated commission of sins.

But perhaps the most important advantage derived from the reformation, is to be found in the great example of freedom of inquiry, which was thus exhibited to the world, and which has produced an incalculable effect on the state and condition of mankind. That liberty of opinion which was at first exercised only on religious subjects, was, by a natural and unavoidable progress, soon extended to those of a political nature. Throughout many of the kingdoms of Europe, civil and religious liberty closely accompanied each other; and its inhabitants, in adopting those measures which seemed to them necessary to secure their eternal happiness, have at least obtained those temporal advantages, which, in many instances, have amply repaid them for their sacrifices and their labours.

That these and similar advantages were, however, in

 a great

CHAP. XIX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

a great degree counterbalanced by the dreadful animosities to which the reformation gave rise, as well between the reformers and the adherents to the ancient discipline, as between the different denominations of the reformed churches, cannot be denied; and the annals of Europe exhibit a dreadful picture of war, desolation, and massacre, occasioned by the various struggles of the contending parties for the defence, or the establishment, of their respective opinions.*(a)* Whoever adverts to the cruelties exercised on

---

(a) The violence of the first reformers is very fully admitted by a learned prelate of the church of England, who in speaking of Erasmus, says, " — for the other reformers, " such as Luther, Calvin, and their followers, understood so little in what true Chris- " tian charity consisted, that they carried with them into the reformed churches, " THAT " VERY SPIRIT OF PERSECUTION WHICH HAD DRIVEN THEM FROM THE CHURCH OF " ROME." *Warburton's Notes on Pope's Essay on Criticism, in Pope's Works, vol.* i. *p.* 222. The annals of persecution cannot furnish a more atrocious instance of bigotry and cruelty, than the burning of Servetus, in a Protestant city and by Protestant priests. The life of this unhappy victim of ecclesiastical tyranny, was written by Henricus ab Allwoerden, at the instance of the learned Mosheim, and published at Helmstadt, in 1728. From this work, I shall give the letters written by Servetus whilst in prison; from which the reader may judge of the cruelty and injustice of his tyrannical and bigotted persecutors, the ecclesiastics and magistrates of Geneva. *v. Appendix, CXCIII.* The execution of Servetus is thus described, in a MS. history of him, cited by Allwoerden, *p.* 112. " Impositus est Servetus trunco ad terram posito, pedibus ad terram pertingentibus, capiti " imposita est corona straminea, vel frondea, et ea sulphure conspersa, corpus palo " alligatum ferrea catena, collum autem tunc func crasso quadruplici aut quintuplici laxo; " liber femori alligatus: ipse Carnificem rogavit, ne se diu torquerct. Interea Carnifex " ignem in ejus conspectum, et deinde in orbem admovit. Homo, viso igne, ita hor- " rendum exclamavit ut universum populum perterrefecerit. Cum diu langueret, fuerunt " ex populo, qui fasciculos confertim conjecerunt. Ipse horrenda voce clamans, *Jesu*, " *Fili Dei æterni miserere mei.* Pos dimidiæ circiter horæ cruciatum expiravit." Calvin, who was apprehensive that the death of Servetus might entitle him to the rank of a martyr, thought it necessary to defame his memory, by asserting that he had no religion; and inhumanly attributed the natural expression of his feelings on the approach of his horrible fate, to what he calls a *brutal stupidity.* " Ceterum ne male feriati nebulones, " vecordi hominis pervicacia quasi martyrio glorientur, in ejus morte apparuit belluina " stupiditas,

on the Anabaptists, the Socinians, and various other sects of Christians, who differ in some abstruse or controverted points from the established churches; whoever surveys the criminal code of the Lutheran and Calvinistic nations of Europe, and observes the punishments denounced against those who may dare to dissent, although upon the sincerest conviction, from the established creed, and considers the dangers to which they are exposed in some countries, and the disabilities by which they are stigmatized and oppressed in others, must admit, that the important object which the friends and promoters of rational liberty had in view, has hitherto been but imperfectly accomplished, and that the human mind, a slave in all ages, has rather changed its master, than freed itself from its servitude.

" stupiditas, unde judicium facere liceret, nihil unquam serio in religionem ipsum egisse. " Ex quo mors ei denunciata est, nunc attonito similis hærere, nunc alta suspiria edere, " nunc instar lymphatici ejulare. Quod postremum tandem sic invaluit, ut tantum, his- " panico more, reboaret, *Misericordia*, *Misericordia*." *Calvini Opusc. ed Genev.* 1597. *ap. Allwoerden. p.* 101. What Calvin did not scruple to perform, Melancthon and Bullinger did not hesitate to approve. Thus the former addresses himself to the latter on this subject, " Legi quæ de Serveti blasphemiis respondistis, et pietatem ac judicia vestra probo. " Judico etiam Senatum Genevensem rectè fecisse, quod hominem pertinacem, et non " omissurum blasphemias *sustulit;* ac *miratus sum esse qui severitatem illam improbent.*" *v. Jortin's tracts*, 8°. *v.* i. *p.* 431. Such were the sentiments of the *mild, and candid* Melancthon, and such the *first fruits* of that *reformation*, which professed to assert the right of private judgment in matters of religion, and to enlighten and humanize mankind!

CHAP. XX.

1521.

ERRORS incident to an early state of society—Writings of Aristotle—Rival doctrines of Plato—Commentators on the philosophy of the ancients—Niccolo Leonico Tomeo—Pietro Pomponazzo—Agostino Nifo—Giovan-Francesco Pico—*Study of natural philosophy—Attempts towards the reformation of the Kalendar—Discoveries in the East and West Indies—Papal grants of foreign parts—Consequences of the new discoveries—Humane interference of Leo X. —Study of natural history—Moral philosophy*—Matteo Bosso—Pontano—*His treatise* De Principe—*His work* De obedientia *and other writings*—Baldassare Castiglione—*His* Libro del Cortegiano—*Novel writers*—Matteo Bandello—Pietro Aretino.

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Errors incident to an early state of society.

IT is a striking fact that mankind, when they begin to cultivate their intellectual powers, have generally turned their first attention towards those abstruse and speculative studies, which are the most difficult of comprehension, and the most remote from their present state and condition. This is the natural result of that inexperience which is common to an early or unimproved state of society. Ignorant of that which relates to their immediate well-being, they attempt to rise into the realms of immaterial existence; or, if the laws of nature engage their notice, it is only

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

only in subordination to some higher purpose. The course of the heavenly bodies would be considered as a study not deserving of their attention, were it not believed to unfold to them the secrets of futurity; and the productions of the vegetable and mineral kingdoms are disregarded, except when they are supposed to exhibit striking prodigies, or to produce miraculous effects. Hence it has been the most difficult effort of the human mind to divest itself of absurdity and of error, and to quit its sublime flights for the plain and palpable inductions of reason and common sense; and hence the due estimation of our own powers, although it be of all sciences the most important, is generally the latest acquired.

Writings of Aristotle.

In correcting these errors of early times, the ancients had made a considerable progress; but on the revival of letters, that second infancy of mankind, the powers of the human intellect were not so frequently employed on subjects of real utility, as in the investigation of the most difficult or unintelligible propositions. The writings of Aristotle, which had first been introduced through the medium of the Arabians, afforded the greatest abundance of subjects of this nature, and he therefore became the universal favourite. The study of his works superseded the study of nature; and as few topics were left untouched by his vigorous and enterprising genius, he was not only resorted to as the general authority on all subjects of science and of literature, but produced a considerable effect on the theological tenets of the times. The superiority and influence, which, by the aid of the schoolmen, he had for so many ages maintained, were, however, at length diminished by the rival system of Plato; and the dominion which he had

so

so long exercised over the human intellect, was now divided between him and his sublimer opponent. This circumstance may, however, be considered rather as a compromise between the rulers, than as an alteration in the condition of those who were still destined to obey. The metaphysical doctrines of Plato were as remote from the business of real life, and the simple induction of facts, as those of Aristotle. It is not, however, wholly improbable, that mankind derived some advantage from this event. In dividing their allegiance, it occasionally led them to think for themselves, and perhaps induced a suspicion, that as in opposing systems both leaders could not be right, so it was possible that both of them might be wrong.

Rival doctrine of Plato.

This divided authority, was not, however, without its variations, in which each of the contending parties struggled for the ascendancy, and at the close of the fifteenth century the triumph of Platonism was almost complete. The venerable character of Bessarion, the indefatigable labours of Ficino, and the establishment of the Platonic academy at Florence under Lorenzo de' Medici, were the chief causes of this superiority. With the loss of the personal influence of these eminent men, its consequence again declined; and the doctrines of Aristotle, better understood, and more sedulously inculcated by many of his learned countrymen, again took the lead. The scholars of the time devoted themselves with great earnestness to the task of translating, illustrating, or defending his writings, which now began to be freed from the visionary subtilties of the Arabian commentators, and were studied and expounded in their original language. The first native Italian who attempted this arduous task, was Niccolo Leo-

Commentators on the philosophy of the ancients.

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Niccolo Leonico Tomeo.

nico Tomeo, a disciple of Demetrius Chalcondyles, and a distinguished professor of polite letters in the university of Padua, where he died in the year 1531, having taught at that place upwards of thirty years. The talents of Leonico were not, however, wholly devoted to this employment. He was not less acquainted with the doctrines of Plato, than with those of Aristotle. He translated many philosophical works from the Greek into Latin with great elegance, and has left several treatises or dialogues, on moral and philosophical subjects,*(a)* although they are now no longer generally known. Some specimens of his poetry are also to be found in the collections of the times.*(b)* His chief merit, however, consists in having for a long course of years, sedulously diffused the riches of ancient learning among his countrymen, and his chief honour, in having numbered among his pupils many of the most eminent men of the time. The epitaph on Leonico by his friend and countryman Bembo, is an elegant compendium of his literary and moral character, and is highly favourable to both.*(c)*

Another

(a) Among others he published a collection of various tracts from the works of Aristotle and Theophrastus, which were printed from his copies, and published by the heirs of Filippo Giunti at Flor. in 1527. In the dedication of this work to Bernardo Giunti, Leonico asserts, that he had carefully corrected and restored about two thousand passages in these treatises. *Bandin. Juntar. Typogr. Ann.* ii. 213.

(b) Tiraboschi, Storia della Lett. Ital. vii. i. 373. He is also mentioned by Erasmus in his Ciceronianus with great commendation. "Leonicus in adytis philosophiæ, præsertim Platonicæ, semper religiose versatus, ad Platonis ac Ciceronis dialogos effingendos sese composuit, et præstat eloquentia tantum, quantum fas est hodie a tali philosopho requirere. Ciceronianus appellari nec ipse cupiat, ni fallor; adhuc enim superest, vir non minus integris moribus quam eruditione reconditâ." *Ciceronian. p.* 71.

(c) This inscription, which yet remains in the church of S. Francesco, at Padua, is as follows.

"Leonico Thomæo, *Veneto, mitioribus in literis pangendisque carminibus ingenio*

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Pietro Pomponazzo.

Another celebrated professor of philosophy at Padua, at the commencement of the sixteenth century, was Pietro Pomponazzo, of Mantua, usually denominated, on account of his diminutive stature, *Peretto*. Such was the estimation in which his services were held at this university, that he was rewarded with an annual stipend of three hundred and seventy ducats; yet we are told, that notwithstanding his acquaintance with the secrets of nature, with Aristotle, with Plato, with Avicenna, and with Averrhoes, he had no knowledge of either Arabic or Greek, and that he knew no more of Latin than he had acquired at school from the seventh to the twelfth year of his age.*(a)* Being compelled, with the other professors, to quit Padua during the unfortunate events of the war of Cambray, he retired in the year 1510, to Ferrara; where Alberto Pio lord of Carpi, and Celio Calcagnini, were glad to avail themselves of his instructions.*(b)* In the year 1512, he left Ferrara, and took up his residence at Bologna, where he taught during the remainder of his days. At this city he died in 1524, being then sixty-two years of age.*(c)* Bandello, many of whose novels are founded on facts that happened within his

" *genio amabili, Philosophiæ vero in studiis, et Academica Peripateticaque doctrina*
" *præstanti; nam et Aristotelicos libros Græco sermone Patavii primus omnium*
" *docuit, scholamque illam a Latinis interpretibus inculcatam perpolivit, et Platonis*
" *majestatem nostris hominibus jam prope abditam restituit; multaque præterea*
" *scripsit, multa interpretatus est, multos claros viros erudiit, præter virtutem*
" *bonasque artes tota in vita nullius rei appetens. Vixit autem annos* lxxv. *M.* i.
" *D.* 27."

(a) Speroni, Dialogo della Istoria. par. ii. *in op. vol.* ii. *p.* 252.

(b) Tiraboschi, Storia della Lett. Ital. vii. *par.* i. *p.* 374.

(c) His body was sent by the orders of the cardinal Ercole Gonzaga, who had been his pupil, to Mantua; where it was interred in the church of S. Francesco. A statue of bronze,

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

his own knowledge, relates, that in the year 1520, Pomponazzo paid a visit to Modena, to be present at a public disputation held by his pupil Giovan-Francesco dal Forno, and that the orator, after having in the presence of his preceptor and of the inhabitants, acquitted himself with great honour, accompanied Pomponazzo through the city, to point out to him whatever might be deserving of his attention; when the singular figure, dusky complexion, and unusual appearance of the philosopher,*(a)* attracted the notice of two Modenese ladies, who seeing him attended by a long train of respectable followers, mistook him for a Jew celebrating his nuptials, and expressed their desire to be of the party. The reply which the novellist has attributed to Pomponazzo, would, if authentic, sufficiently demonstrate, that the precepts of his philosophy had not enabled him to control his passions, and regulate his own temper.*(b)* Nor was Pomponazzo less remarkable for the peculiarity of his opinions, than for the singularity of his person, on which account his safety was frequently endangered from the persecuting

---

bronze, which yet remains, was there erected to his memory, in which he is represented sitting with a book open in one hand, and another closed at his feet, with the words,

Obiit an. S. MDXXIV. M. M.

Below is inscribed,

" *Mantua clara mihi genetrix fuit, et breve corpus*
" *Quod dederat natura mihi, me turba Perettum*
" *Dixit. Naturæ scrutatus sum intima cuncta.*

(a) " Era il Peretto un omicciuolo molto picciolo, con un viso che nel vero aveva più " del Giudeo che del Christiano, e vestiva anco ad una certa foggia, che teneva più del " Rabbi che del Filosofo, et andava sempre raso e tosto," &c. *Bandell. Nov. par.* iii. *nov.* 38.

(b) " Che diavolo dite voi? che diavolo è questo? Sono forse io riputato Giudeo da " voi donne Modenesi? Che venga fuoco del cielo che tutte v' arda !" &c. *Ibid.* Tiraboschi, in relating this anecdote, has unaccountably mistaken the Modenese ladies for *Jewesses*. *vol.* vii. *par.* i. *p.* 375.

secuting spirit of the times. This, however, can occasion no surprise, when we find him asserting in some of his works, that all miracles are merely the effect of imagination, and that the care of Providence is not extended to the transitory concerns of the present world. But the chief difficulties of Pomponazzo were occasioned by his book, *De Immortalitate Animæ*, in which he is said publicly to have denied the immortality of the soul. This dangerous opinion excited a host of opponents, who impugned his doctrines and threatened his person. In his defence he endeavoured to convince his adversaries that he had stated this opinion, not as his own, but as that of Aristotle, and that he had himself only asserted that the existence of a future state could not be proved by natural reason, but must be believed on the authority of the Christian church, of which he professed himself an obedient son and disciple. These explanations were of no avail. The ecclesiastics of Venice represented the book to the patriarch as being filled with the most dangerous heresies; the patriarch called in the aid of the secular power; Pomponazzo was by general consent declared a heretic, and his book was condemned to the flames. Not satisfied with these proceedings, his prosecutors transmitted a copy of his book to Bembo at Rome, entreating him to obtain if possible the condemnation of its author by the authority of the holy see; but neither the secretary, nor the pontiff, were inclined to treat with severity a scholar and a philosopher, who had advanced a few bold opinions, not likely to engage the attention of many followers. Bembo read the book, and not finding it so dangerous as it was represented to be, shewed it to the master of the Apostolic palace, whose office it was to take cognizance of all publications, and who agreed with him

in

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

in opinion. Pomponazzo was therefore released from the terrors of persecution, and his gratitude is perpetuated in a letter addressed to Bembo.*(a)* Whatever were the real opinions of this writer, it is certain that he has on many occasions treated the doctrines of Christianity with no small degree of ridicule.*(b)* For this conduct he has endeavoured to apologize, by alleging that he wrote only as a philosopher, and that whenever the church had decided he submitted his judgment, and firmly believed what was proposed to him. An apology which has given occasion to Boccalini to introduce Apollo as deciding, that Pomponazzo should stand exculpated as a man, and should be burnt only as a philosopher.*(c)*

Agostino Nifo.

Among those who distinguished themselves by their opposition to the doctrines of Pomponazzo, was Agostino Nifo, a native of Sessa in the kingdom of Naples, and one of the learned professors who had been engaged by Leo X. to deliver instructions in the Roman academy.*(d)* Prior to the year 1500, Nifo had filled the chair of a professor at Padua, where he had imbibed the opinions of Averrhoes, and

---

(a) Tiraboschi, Storia della Lett. Ital. vol. vii. *par.* i. *p.* 377. *in nota. Ed. Rom.* 1784.

(b) The works of Pomponazzo were collected and published the year after his death, under the following title. PETRI POMPANATII *opera omnia; sive Tractatus acutissimi de Reactione, de Intentione formarum, de Modo agendi primarum qualitatum, de Immortalitate animæ, Apologia contradict. Tractatus Defensorium. Approbationes rationum Defensorii, &c. Venetiis, Hæredes Octav. Scoti,* 1525. *in fol.* This edition de Bure informs us is rare. *Bib. Instruct. No.* 1289.

(c) Ragguagli di Parnaso. Cent. i. *Rag.* xc.

(d) v. ante, chap. xi. *vol.* ii. *p.* 234.

and in his treatise, *De Intellectu et Demonibus*, had asserted the unity of spiritual existence, and that there is only one soul, which animates all nature. In consequence of these doctrines, he was warmly attacked by the theologians of the times, and might have experienced great vexation, had not the candid and learned Pietro Barozzi, bishop of Padua, interfered on his behalf, and afforded him an opportunity of correcting such passages in his work as were most objectionable. It was on this occasion that, as a further proof of his penitence, he wrote against the dogmas of Pomponazzo on the nature of the human soul. After having taught in various parts of Italy, and distinguished himself by the wit and vivacity with which he seasoned his instructions,*(a)* he was called to Rome in the year 1513, by Leo X. who received him into his particular favour, honoured him with the title of count Palatine, and allowed him to use the name and arms of the Medici; of which privilege he has accordingly availed himself in several of his works. The chief part of his time was employed in commenting on the remains of Aristotle; but he has also written on various subjects of political and moral economy.*(b)* Notwithstanding his sublime meditations, it appears

(a) Jovius Iscritt. p. 176.

(b) In the year 1520, he published at Florence his *Dialectica Ludicra*, and in 1521, his *Libellus de his quæ ab optimis Principibus agenda sunt*; in both of which he denominates himself *Augustinus Niphus Medices, philosophus Suessanus;* and in the dedication to him of the commentary of Alexander Aphrodisiensis on some of the works of Aristotle, by Antonius Francinus Varchiensis, he is styled, *Augustinus Niphus de Medicis, Peripateticorum Princeps.* In this dedication the merits of Nifo, and the favours conferred on him by Leo X. are recognised in the following terms; " Prætereo judicii tui gra-
" vitatem, ingenii magnitudinem, egregiam latinæ græcæque linguæ eruditionem; tum
" quia hæc omnibus nota sunt, tum quia hæ tuæ laudes majori præconio celebrandæ
" forent; ut jure optimo Leo Pont. Max. acerrimus ingeniorum pensitator et judex te
" familiæ suæ cognomine donatum voluerit." *Bandin. Juntar. Typog. Ann.* ii. 173.

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

pears that Nifo could at times relax from his labours, and could even condescend so far as to render himself the object of amusement and of ridicule to the cardinals and great men of the court; and perhaps this qualification was not without its effect, in obtaining for him the favour of the supreme pontiff. Even his writings are said to bear marks of the same levity which distinguished his conduct, and to afford sufficient reason to believe, that his philosophy did not always prove a sufficient restraint on those passions, the effects of which were apparent even amidst the ravages of disease, and the decrepitude of old age.*(a)*

Giovan-Francesco Pico.

Upon the whole, however, it is impossible to observe the industry, the learning, and the acuteness which have been displayed in these abstruse speculations, without sincerely

(a) On the follies and amorous propensities of Nifo in his old age, Bayle has expatiated at large, according to his custom. That Nifo had afforded some reason for these animadversions may, however, sufficiently appear from the following not inelegant lines of one of his contemporaries.

Apagete vos, Philosophiam qui tetricam
Putatis, et boni indignam
Leporis, ebriæ horridamque Cypridis.
Quid? Niphus an non melleus,
Perplexa suetus inter enthymemata
Et syllogisimos frigidos
Narrare suaves, Atticasque fabulas;
Multumque risum spargere?
At quam venustum hoc; septuagenarium
Quod undulatis passibus,
Ex curioso, flexuosoque capite,
Saltare coram cerneres,
Modò Dorium, modò Phrygium, vel Lydium;
Amore saucium gravi?
Tractare sic Philosophiam invisam, arbitror
Summi fuisse Philosophi.

Latomi, ap. Jovium in Elog.

cerely regretting such a lamentable waste of talents and of time. For what important discoveries might the world have been indebted to the genius of Giovanni Pico of Mirandula, if instead of attempting to reconcile the opinions of Plato, and of Aristotle,*(a)* he had devoted himself to those studies which are within the proper limits of the human intellect. Nor might posterity have had less cause to admire the talents, and approve the indefatigable labours of Giovan-Francesco Pico, the nephew of Giovanni, if he had not suffered himself to be led astray from the path of nature and utility, by the example of his uncle, and the inveterate prejudices of the age. When we consider the distinguished rank and important avocations of Giovan-Francesco, and the turbulence and misfortunes of his public life, we cannot but wonder at his acquirements, and at the numerous and learned productions which have issued from his pen. He was born in the year 1470, and was the son of Galeotto Pico, lord of Mirandula, whom he succeeded in that government. The ambitious spirit of his brother Lodovico, who had married Francesca, the daughter of the celebrated commander Giovanni Trivulzio, prompted him to aspire to the sovereignty; and in the year 1502, he, with the assistance of his father-in-law, and the duke of Ferrara, expelled Giovan-Francesco from his dominions; which were held by Lodovico to the time of his death, in the year 1509.*(b)* On the capture of Mirandula by Julius II. in the year 1511, that pontiff expelled the widow and family of Lodovico, and restored Giovan-Francesco to his government;*(c)* but before he had enjoyed his authority

 a year,

(a) In his treatise *De Ente et Uno*, addressed by him to his friend Politiano.

(b) *v. ante, chap.* viii. *vol.* ii. *p.* 75.

(c) *v. ante chap.* viii. *vol.* ii. *p.* 85.

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

a year, he was again driven from his capital by the French troops under the command of Trivulzio. On the decline of the cause of the French in Italy, Giovan-Francesco a third time assumed the government; and by the aid of the cardinal of Gurck, then the imperial envoy in Italy, a reconciliation was effected between him and the countess Francesca, which it was expected had finally terminated their dissensions. The substantial cause of dissatisfaction still, however, remained, and each of the parties complained of the other to Leo X. who endeavoured by his influence and authority to reconcile them.*(a)* During the life of the pontiff, and for some years afterwards, Giovan-Francesco enjoyed a state of comparative tranquillity; but the animosities which had arisen in this family, were not destined to terminate, without exhibiting a horrible tragedy. In the night of the fifteenth of October, 1533, Galeotto, the son of Lodovico, entered the city of Mirandula, at the head of a chosen band of followers, and forced his way into the palace. Alarmed at the tumult, Giovan-Francesco had thrown himself on his knees before a crucifix, where he was seized upon by Galeotto, who regardless either of the ties of blood, or the supplications of the venerable prince, instantly struck off his head. His eldest son Alberto experienced on this occasion a similar fate, and his wife and youngest son were shut up in prison. Such was the eventful life, and such the unfortunate death of one of the most virtuous and

(a) Leo wrote to the marquis of Mantua, and to Lautrec, governor of Milan, requesting them to interpose their authority to prevent such disgraceful dissensions. He also addressed a letter to Gian-Francesco, and another to the countess, in terms of admonition and reproof; which were tempered, however, in his letter to Gian-Francesco, by expressions of great esteem and respect for his talents and his learning. *Bembi, Epist. Pont. lib.* xi. *ep.* 30, 32, 33.

and learned men, and one of the most distinguished writers of the age.

The works of Giovan-Francesco, which he had produced thirteen years before his death, and of which he transmitted a catalogue to his friend Giraldi, exhibit an astonishing instance of the efforts of human industry. They embrace almost every department of literature and of science, and every mode of composition; poetry, theology, antiquities, natural philosophy, morals, and ascetics; letters, orations, translations from the Greek, and literary essays.*(a)* Among these are his four books, *De Amore Divino*, which were printed at Rome, in the year 1516, and inscribed by him to Leo X.*(b)* In many of his writings he has warmly opposed the doctrines of Aristotle, and evinced an extreme admiration of Plato, to whose opinions he has not, however, on all subjects conformed.*(c)* In his nine books, *De Rerum Prænotione*, he has followed the example of his uncle in exposing the impostures of judicial astrology; notwithstanding which, in his life of Savonarola, he has displayed a degree of credulity scarcely consistent with a correct and vigorous mind. Almost all the learned men of the time have held him in the highest esteem, both for his talents and his virtues. Sadoleti confesses that he knew no sovereign of the age, who united

(a) The works of Giovan-Francesco have generally been printed with those of his uncle, of which several editions have been published at Basle, in 2 vols. folio.

(b) Of this work a copy in MS. is preserved in the Laurentian library, in the beginning of which are the arms of Leo X. richly illuminated. *v. Bandini, Cat. Bib. Laur. tom.* iii. *p.* 518.

(c) Tiraboschi. vii. *par.* i. *p.* 400.

united, like him, ability with moderation, religion with military skill, and an extensive knowledge in all arts and sciences, with a close application to the cares of government; nor are the applauses of Giraldi and Calcagnini, less honourable to his character, as a sovereign, a scholar, and a man.*(a)*

Study of natural philosophy.

But if the Italian scholars in the infancy of science wandered through the regions of incorporeal existence, without a system and without a guide, it might yet have been expected that they would have studied with more success, the appearances and relations of the visible world, and have applied them to some useful end. Certain, however, it is, that for a long course of ages no study was so much abused to the purposes of imposing on the credulity of mankind, as that which professes to develope the system of the universe, and to explain the nature, the relations, and the motions of the heavenly bodies. Until the close of the fifteenth century, the factitious science of judicial astrology maintained its full credit in Italy. Most of the sovereigns and eminent men of that country, retained a great number of astrologers in their service, and did not venture to engage in any undertaking of importance, without their decision and approbation. The early attempts of the Italian scholars to investigate the real system of the universe, were weak and uncertain. One of the first who undertook this daring task was Francesco Stabili, usually called, from the place of his birth, Cecco d' Ascoli, in his poem entitled *L' Acerba ;*

(a) Ap. Tirab. Storia della Lett. Ital. vii. *par.* i. *p.* 398. *&c.*

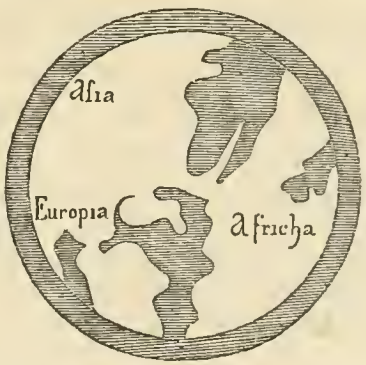
L' Acerba; in which he has introduced many severe animadversions on his contemporary Dante, whom he represents as having lost his way, and taken up his final residence in his own *Inferno.(a)* These early attempts were, however, observed with great jealousy by the persecuting bigots of the age, and the author of the *Acerba*, being accused of heresy and magic, expiated his temerity in the flames.*(b)* In the early part of the fifteenth century, another poem was written by Gregorio Dati of Florence, entitled *La Sfera*;*(c)* which, although founded on an absurd system, probably

---

(a) Ne gli altri regni dove andò col duca,
Fondando gli soi piè nel basso centro,
La lo condusse la soa fede poca,
E soi camin non fece mai ritorno;
Che'l suo desio lui sempre tien dentro.
De lui mi duol per suo parlar adorno.

(b) He was burnt by the sentence of the inquisition at Florence, in the year 1327. An ancient MS. copy of the proceedings against him, with his sentence, is in my possession; but I have not had an opportunity of comparing them with those published by Lami, in his catalogue of the Riccardi library.

(c) Of this poem, several editions are cited by Quadrio. *Storia d' ogni Poesia. vol.* iv. *p.* 41. I have also a MS. copy of the fifteenth century, ornamented with astronomical and geographical figures coloured, explaining the system of the heavens, the signs of the zodiac, the divisions of the earth, &c. Of the state of these inquiries, some idea may be formed from the following representations:



probably led the way to more successful attempts. About the year 1468, Paolo Toscanelli, erected the great gnomon in the cathedral of Florence, and thereby gave a decisive proof of the proficiency which he had made in mathematical and astronomical science. It appears from the evidence of Cristoforo Landino, in his commentary on Virgil, that Toscanelli had also applied himself with great diligence to the study of geography. His conjectures on the discovery of a passage by sea to the East Indies were communicated, in several letters, to Fernando Martinez, canon of Lisbon, and to the fortunate navigator Cristoforo Colombo.*(a)* He also transmitted a chart of navigation to the latter; who was probably indebted to the suggestions of Toscanelli, for no small share of his subsequent success. Towards the close of the fifteenth century, the learned Pontano undertook to illustrate the science of astronomy, both in prose and verse; in the former by his fourteen books, *De Rebus Cœlestibus*, in the latter by his five books, entitled *Urania, sive de Stellis*, and in his book *Meteororum*; but although he has displayed much acuteness in the one, and much elegance in the other of these works, yet he has done little towards the real promotion of the science; his chief object having been to ascertain the effects produced by the heavenly bodies upon the earth and its inhabitants. The celebrated Fracastoro devoted a considerable portion of his time to astronomical studies, as appears from his treatise, entitled

(a) From these letters it appears, that Colombo had communicated his intentions as early as the year 1474, to Toscanelli, who had encouraged him to proceed in his enterprize, and furnished him with such instructions, as well historical as geographical, as seemed most likely to ensure his success. These letters have been published in the life of Cristoforo, by Ferdinando Colombo, and are particularly stated by Tiraboschi. *Storia della Lett. Ital.* vi. *par.* i. *p.* 179, 309.

entitled *Homo Centricus*; and Celio Calcagnini of Ferrara wrote and published a work in Italian, before the system of Copernicus issued from the press in 1543, by which he undertook to prove the motion of the earth.*(a)* These laudable attempts at improvement are not, however, to be considered as detracting from the glory of that eminent and successful philosopher, who is justly rewarded for his labours, in having his name inseparably united with that true system of the universe, which he was the first to develope and explain.

Attempts towards the reformation of the calendar.

To the reformation of the calendar, Leo X. paid great attention, and endeavoured to accomplish that desirable object by every effort in his power. One of the first persons who ventured to point out the errors in the common mode of computation, was an ecclesiastic named Giovanni di Novara, or *Johannes Novariensis*, who presented to Julius II. a book on that subject, in which he also proposed a mode of correcting them. As this was treated as a theological inquiry, the professed object of the philosopher being to ascertain the precise time for the due observance of Easter, Julius listened to his representations, and invited him to remain and pursue his studies at Rome, promising that further measures should be taken for carrying his proposal into effect. After the death of Julius, Leo undertook the task, and particularly recommended to the ecclesiastics assembled in the council of the Lateran, to attend to the correction of the tables then in general use. He also addressed himself in earnest terms, to the principals and directors of the Italian academies, and to many learned individuals,

(a) "*Quod cælum stet, terra autem moveatur.*" *v. Tiraboschi, Storia della Lett. Ital.* vii. i. 427.

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

individuals, entreating them to consider this important subject, and to transmit to him in their writings, the result of their observations and researches.*(a)* In consequence of these measures, several works were produced, which at least prepared the way for more effectual efforts. Paul of Middleburg, bishop of Fossombrone, presented to the pontiff a treatise, *De recta Paschæ celebratione*, in twenty-three books, for the printing and publishing of which Leo granted him an exclusive privilege.*(b)* Basilio Lapi, a Cistercian monk, dedicated to him a work, *De Ætatum computatione et Dierum anticipatione;* a manuscript copy of which yet exists in the Nani library, at Venice;*(c)* and in the Laurentian library at Florence, is preserved a Latin tract of Antonius Dulciatus, *De Kalendarii correctione*, also inscribed by the author to Leo X.*(d)* The early death of the pontiff prevented

(a) Leo wrote to Henry VIII. requesting that he would employ his professors of Astrology and Theology, to take the subject into their consideration. *v. App. No. CXCIV.*

(b) Fabron. in vita Leon. x. *p.* 275. This work was printed at Fossombrone *(Foro Semproniensis)* in 1513. *in fo.*

(c) Basilio was also the author of another work, *De varietate Temporum.* He was a native of Florence, and had been a pupil of Vespucci. Of the object of the work addressed to Leo X. some idea may be formed from the following extract. " Itaque ne " totius Ecclesiæ solemnia permutentur, Cæsarem Augustum imitemur, et eum in sæculi " intercalatione nostris viribus amplexemur; et sic non turbabitur orbis, nec ullum Ec- " clesiæ ordinem intempestive corrumpere est. Cum autem de hac temporis anticipa- " tione inter omnes fere homines disceptatio habeatur, ut omnes hos dies in uno anno " sua intercapedine consumes, et hujus temporis simul in ultimo mensis observes, 28 die " Februarii, vel ut melius eloquar, in die Sancti Matthiæ, videlicet 28. ejusdem mensis, " quando bissextus habetur, septimum diem Martii nomines, et dies tunc statos accipies, " et æquinoctii tempus in 22. Martii cum suis veniet fractionibus." *Morelli. Biblioth. Nanian. Cod. Lat. No.* lxvii. *p.* 74.

(d) This work consists of xxv. propositions, of which the first six are lost or mutilated. In page 49, the author thus addresses the pontiff; " Hæc sunt, Beatissime Pater, " quæ ad tuam Sanctitatem scribenda occurrerunt, quorum omnium te arbitrum, et ju- " dicem

vented, in all probability, the further progress of these inquiries, and it was not until the pontificate of Gregory XIII. in the year 1582, that the reformation of the calendar was carried into full effect, and adopted throughout the catholic countries of Europe.

Discoveries in the East and West Indies.

The proficiency made in geographical and astronomical studies, prior to and during the pontificate of Leo X. is not, however, so much to be collected from the written documents of the times, as from the great practical uses to which those studies were applied. That the researches of the early navigators were instigated and promoted by many of the most eminent scholars of the times, appears from undoubted evidence. The assistance thus afforded to these daring adventurers, was, however, amply repaid. By the successful result of their labours, the form of the globe, and the revolutions of the heavenly bodies, were more decidedly ascertained. Nor can it be doubted, that their experience first served to establish that more correct system of the universe, which has since been fully demonstrated. These discoveries gave rise, however, to many extravagant ideas, which afford a striking proof of the credulity of the

 age.

" dicem exquirimus, cujus est ea quæ nostræ sunt fidei declarare ; in quibus si defecimus, " tu pro tua clementia, veniam dabis. Non enim ut aliquem carperemus, vel quia nos " aliquid esse putemus, cum nihil simus, talia scripsimus, sed ut boni verique consule- " remus, et nostris sententiis expositis, per Sanctæ Synodi Lateranensis discussionem, an " recte vel ne sentiamus, intelligeremus, nostramque in tuam S. servitutem, hoc nostro " opusculo manifestaremus, quam omnipotens Deus diu felicem conservet. Nec mirabi- " tur Tua Sanctitas, si qua in eo offenderit, dissona his quæ in opere præfato de Festis " Mobilibus diximus, sed meminerit antiquam consuetudinem Ecclesiæ ibi nos fuisse se- " quutos ; heic vero novæ reformationis Kalendarii formam insinuare voluisse. Floren- " tiæ apud Sanctum Gallum Idibus Decembris anno Dominicæ Resurrectionis 1514." *Bandini. Catal. Bib. Laurent. tom.* ii. *p.* 31.

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt 46.
A. Pont. IX.

age. It is asserted by Monaldeschi, that the kingdom of Peru required a whole year to traverse it from one extremity to the other; and that New Spain was at least twice the size of Peru.*(a)* Bembo, in his history of Venice, has also expatiated on the productions of the new world, and on the persons and customs of the inhabitants, with a mixture of truth and fiction highly amusing.*(b)* The success which attended the expeditions to the eastern world, was no small cause of anxiety to the Venetians, who foresaw in the new intercourse to which they would undoubtedly give rise, the destruction of that commerce which the republic had so long monopolized; but although the states of Italy derived fewer advantages from these discoveries than any other country in Europe, yet it is observable, that the persons by whose courage, skill, and perseverance, they were made, were principally Italians. Cristoforo Colombo was a native of Genoa; Amerigo Vespucci, who contended with him for the honour of having been the first to touch that new continent, which is yet designated by his name, was a Florentine; Giovanni Verazzini, to whose efforts the French were so much indebted for their foreign possessions, was of the same country; and John and Sebastian Cabot, who under the reigns of Henry VII. Henry VIII. and Elizabeth, rendered such important services to the English crown, were of Venetian origin.

From the earliest attempts at discovery, the Roman pontiffs had interested themselves with great earnestness in the result; and nō sooner had these efforts proved successful, than

(a) Comment. Istorica. Ven. 1584.

(b) Dell' Istoria Veneta, lib. vi. *In op. vol.* i. *p.* 138. *et seq.*

Papal grants of foreign parts.

than they converted them to the purpose of extending the credit and authority of the holy see. A plausible pretext for this interference, was found in the promised universality of the church of Christ, and the duty consequently incumbent on the supreme pontiff, to watch over the souls of all mankind. It was upon this principle that Eugenius IV. had made a formal grant to the Portuguese, of all the countries extending from Cape Naon on the continent of Africa, to the East Indies. This grant had been confirmed or extended by the subsequent bulls of Nicholas V. and Sixtus IV. The dissensions which arose between Ferdinand king of Spain, and John king of Portugal, respecting the right of occupying the countries newly discovered, were submitted to the decision of Alexander VI. who, as is well known, with a boldness peculiar to his character, directed that the globe of the earth should be divided by an imaginary line, extending from north to south, and passing one hundred leagues to the west of the Azores and Cape Verd islands; that whatever lands were discovered on the eastern side of this line should belong to the king of Portugal, and those on the west to the king of Spain.*(a)*

It has already been noticed, that in the year 1514, Leo X. made also a formal concession to Emanuel, king of Portugal; extending not only to all countries which were then discovered, but to such as were even unknown to the pontiff himself.*(b)* The Roman see having thus acquired an

(a) " Questa Bolla che va inserita nel Codice Diplomatico di Leibnitz, a pag. 472, " viene impugnata da molti e gravi scrittori, ed in specie dal celebre Ugone Grozio, nel " suo trattato intilolato *Mare liberum.*" *Bandin, Vita di Amerigo Vespucci, p.* 40. *Flor.* 1745.

(b) ante, chap. xii. *vol.* ii. *p.* 291.

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

an acknowledged jurisdiction, began to assume over the new world, that authority which it had long exercised over the old; and the grants thus made, were accompanied with conditions that the sovereigns should send out priests to convert the natives to Christianity. These grants, absurd and futile as they may now appear, were not without their effects, whether beneficial or injurious to mankind. From the respect paid by the sovereigns of Europe to the apostolic see, they might prevent, in some instances, that interference of different nations in foreign parts, which in all probability might have given rise to violent and destructive wars, and defeated the common object of both parties. At the same time, the commanders employed in these expeditions, engaged in them with a thorough conviction, that in seizing on a newly discovered country, and subjugating its inhabitants, they were only vindicating the rights of their sovereign, and extending the jurisdiction of the holy Roman church.*(a)*

Consequences of the new discoveries.

The exultation which these discoveries occasioned throughout Europe, is supposed to have been of the most just and allowable kind. The extension of the bonds of society to distant nations, and people before unknown; the important additions to the conveniencies, and the luxuries of life, and the great influx of riches which Europe was to experience, all seem to entitle it to the denomination of one of the happiest, as well as one of the most important events in the history of the world. Whether an impartial estimate would confirm this opinion, may perhaps be doubted.

(a) v. The proclamation of Alonso do Ojeda, translated by Robertson in his history of America, vol. i. note xxxiii.

doubted. In the decision of this question two parties are concerned; the native inhabitants of the newly discovered countries, and their European invaders. To the former the visitation of a pestilence which sweeps whole nations from the earth, was not more dreadful than the arrival of their Spanish conquerors; and the dispirited remnant of an unoffending and unwarlike people, was destined to a gradual but sure extirpation by a long and hopeless series of labour and of suffering. The history of the discovery of America, is in fact that of the destruction of its population, and of the usurpation of its territory by a foreign power.*(a)* On the other hand, what are the advantages which Europe has hitherto derived from this intercourse? Had the people of these distant shores any new information in science, in politics, in morals, or in arts, to impart to us? Has the communication between the two countries given rise to situations which have called into action those generous propensities, and virtuous qualities, on which alone are founded the dignity and happiness of the human race? Or has it not given us, on the contrary, a new representation of the deformity of our nature, so horrid, and so disgusting, that experience alone could have

(a) Las Casas has therefore entitled his work with strict propriety, *The History of the Destruction of the Indies.* "Relacion de la Destruycion de las Indias," from the introduction to this most dreadful and affecting history, which was translated into Italian by Giacomo Castellani, and published at Venice in 1643, I shall only give the following passage. "I positively and truly assert, that within the space of forty years, there have "unjustly and tyrannically perished, by the oppression and infernal conduct of the *Chris-* "*tians*, more than TWELVE MILLIONS of persons, men, women, and children; and I "believe that I am not mistaken in asserting, that there are more than FIFTEEN MIL- "LIONS." It is to be hoped, for the credit of human nature, that Robertson is right in asserting, that the accounts of Las Casas are not to be implicitly believed, especially when he speaks of numbers.

have convinced us of its reality? The nations of Europe, instead of being tranquillized by prosperity, or enriched by a new influx of wealth, have from that period either sunk into a debilitating indolence, or been roused to action by dissensions, to which these discoveries have afforded new causes, and by which even the indignant manes of the slaughtered Indians might well be appeased. If we seek for more consolatory views, we must turn towards a new people, who have risen upon these ruins, where we may discern the origin of a mighty empire, destined, perhaps, to be the last refuge of freedom, and to carry to higher degrees of excellence, those arts and sciences which it has received from the exhausted climes of Europe.

Humane interference of Leo X.

If, however, the spirit of ecclesiastical domination conspired with the lust of ambition, in extending the conquests of the maritime nations of Europe, it must be remembered, to the credit of the Roman church, that the first persons who opposed themselves to the atrocities committed on the unoffending natives, were the missionaries of the different orders of monks, who had been sent for the purpose of preaching among them the Christian faith. In this generous undertaking the Dominicans took the lead. The horrible practice of seizing upon the persons of the native Americans, and distributing them in proportionate numbers among the new settlers, to be held in perpetual slavery, was represented by the monks of this fraternity as wholly inconsistent with the mild spirit of Christianity, and subversive of the great object of their own mission.*(a)* The

(a) Robertson's Hist. of America, book iii. *vol.* i. *p.* 214. *&c.*

The Franciscans, without attempting to justify these enormities to their full extent, opposed themselves to the benevolent views of the Dominicans. Their dissensions soon reached Europe, and the supreme pontiff was resorted to for his decision on this novel and important subject. His sentence confers honour on his memory. He declared that not only religion, but nature herself, cried out against slavery.*(a)* He observed, with equal justice and benevolence, that the only mode by which civilization and religious improvement could be extended, was by the adoption of mild and equitable measures;*(b)* and he employed his utmost endeavours to prevail on Ferdinand of Spain to repress the avarice and ferocity of the new settlers, in the countries subjected to his authority.*(c)* On this occasion the humane and indefatigable ecclesiastic Bartolommeo de las Casas made the most strenuous and persevering efforts for the relief of the unhappy objects of colonial oppression; but the errors of good men are sometimes more fatal to the happiness of mankind than the crimes of the wicked; and the expedient which he proposed, of alleviating the distresses of the Americans by enslaving and transporting the natives of Africa, has given rise to still greater calamities than those which it was intended to remedy. After the lapse of nearly three centuries, some efforts have been made to remove this reproach, which if successful,

(a) " Requisitus sententiam Pontifex judicavit non modo religionem, sed etiam na-
" turam reclamitare servituti." *Fabron. in vita Leon.* x. *p* 227.

(b) Fabron. ut sup.

(c) " Egitque cum Ferdinando Hispanorum Rege, ut ne quid inhumane, ne quid
" injuste iis in regionibus colonorum avaritia fieri pateretur." *Ib.*

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

would have displayed the greatest triumph of virtuous principle ever yet exhibited to the world. But the guilt of so many ages is not likely to be expiated by repentance; and the course of Providence seems too plainly to indicate, that a practice begun in rapacity and injustice, can only terminate in revenge, in horrors, and in blood.

Study of natural history.

If, however, the benefits that might have been derived from the great events before referred to, have in general been either neglected, or perverted to the most injurious purposes, yet the discoveries made both in the eastern and western world, opened a new field of speculation and instruction, which has been cultivated by the labours of succeeding times to a high degree of perfection. Besides the general knowledge of the globe, which was thus obtained, it is certain that the great diversity of animal, vegetable, and mineral productions, observed in regions so remote from each other, and distinguished by such a variety of temperature, of soil, and of climate, excited the desire of examining their nature, their qualities, or their effects. The progress of these studies was not, however, rapid. The only motive by which the early navigators were actuated, was the desire of gain. Gold in its natural state was the universal object of their inquiry. Where this could not be obtained, other articles were sought for, which might be converted to the greatest profit; and the most beautiful, or the most surprising productions of nature, were regarded only as they might be converted into advantageous objects of merchandize. The study of nature, in her animal and vegetable kingdoms, although of all others the most obvious and simple, seems to have been one of the last which, in the rise of learning, attracted the attention of mankind. After all the researches that have

have been made on this subject, it is yet probable that the garden of Lorenzo de' Medici at Careggi, affords the earliest instance of a collection of plants extending beyond the mere object of common utility. From several passages in the works of Pontano, we may, however, discover, that this author devoted himself to the practical study of nature; and his poem in two books, on the cultivation of the lemon, the orange, and the citron, entitled *De Hortis Hesperidum*, sufficiently demonstrates that he was acquainted with some of the most curious operations in horticulture.*(a)* A more striking indication of a rising taste for these occupations, appears in the estimation in which the works of the ancients who have treated on these subjects, now began to be held. The writings of Theophrastus and Dioscorides, had been translated into Latin, and published before the close of the fifteenth century. Of the latter, a new and more correct version was completed by the learned Marcello Virgilio Adriani, and published at Florence in the year 1518. Besides the various editions of the natural history of Pliny, which, in the infancy of the art of printing, had issued from the press, and the illustrations on that work by Ermolao Barbaro, Niccolo Leoniceno, and others, it was translated into Italian by Cristoforo Landino of Florence,

 and

(a) Among many curious observations in the works of Pontano, there is one which particularly deserves the attention of the practical gardener. He asserts, on his own experience, that if a graft be cut from the extremity of a fruit-bearing branch, it will itself bear fruit the first year of its being ingrafted; but that if it be taken from a sucker, or unripe part of the tree, it will be many years before it bear fruit. His words are, "Quippe ubi e ramo frugifero, atque ad solem exposito, ex ipsoque rami acumine lecti "fuerint, etiam primo insitionis anno frugem proferunt." *Pontan. op. vol.* ii. *p.* 180. This has since been observed by other naturalists, and the reason is explained by Dr. Darwin, in his *Phytologia*, *Sect.* ix. ii. 7, 156.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

and published at Venice, in the year 1476. The decided propensity which now appeared towards the cultivation of natural history, was further increased by the extension of the theatre on which it had to expatiate; and the singular productions of foreign countries, by exciting the curiosity of the European students, led them to examine those of their own with an intelligent and a discriminating eye. It was not, however, until nearly the middle of the sixteenth century, when the commentaries of Pier-Andrea Mattioli, on the six books of Dioscorides were first published, that the science of botany began to assume a distinct form, and to be studied as a separate and interesting branch of natural knowledge. Still more recent has been the attention paid to the other departments of natural history. If we except the small tract of Paullus Jovius, *De Piscibus Romanis*, published in the year 1524,*(a)* and a few other detached and unimportant treatises, we shall find no attempt made to investigate the history of animated nature, and to reduce the science of zoology to a general system, until the time of Gessner and of Aldrovando; the former of whom in Switzerland, and the latter in Italy, devoted their talents at the same period to this important task, and by their elaborate works, laid those broad foundations which have served to support the extensive

(a) In folio, and reprinted in 1527, 8°. This work Jovius dedicated to the cardinal Louis, of Bourbon, who deluded his expectations of a great reward, by presenting him with an imaginary benefice in the island of Thule, beyond the Orkneys. "La fatica de' "Pesci," says he, "m'andò vota col Cardinal de Borbone, al qual dedicai il libro, ri- "munerandomi esso con un beneficio fabuloso situato nell' Isola *Tile*, oltre le *Orcadi*." *Lettera di Giovio a M. Galeaz. Florimonte. ap. Tirab.* vii. 2. 20. With this malicious sarcasm, the cardinal seems to have reproved Jovius for quitting his theological studies to write the treatise inscribed to him.

tensive and still increasing superstructure of subsequent times.*(a)*

Nor had the science of ethics, that most important branch of knowledge, hitherto received that attention, which its intimate connexion with the concerns of human life indisputably demands. Some occasional parts of the writings of Petrarca, and several of the treatises and dialogues of Poggio Bracciolini, may be considered among the earliest and most successful attempts to illustrate the principles of moral conduct, and to regulate the intercourse of society. Before the close of the fifteenth century, Matteo Bosso, principal of the monastery of Fiesole, had also undertaken to recommend and to enforce various branches of moral duty, in separate Latin treatises, written with great apparent sincerity, and not without pretensions to perspicuity and to elegance.*(b)* It may indeed be admitted as a characteristic of a vigorous and an independent mind, that, at a time when theological subtilties and scholastic paradoxes had so deeply entangled the human faculties, this venerable ecclesiastic could free himself from their bonds, so as

Moral philosophy.

Matteo Bosso.

(a) A particular account of the rise of the science of natural history, and of its progress to the present time, may be found in Dr. Smith's introductory Discourse, prefixed to the first vol. of the Transactions of the Linnean Society. *Lond.* 1791. 4°.

(b) For some account of him, *v. ante*, *chap.* i. *vol.* i. *p* 33. *Life of Lor. de' Medici*, *vol.* ii. *p.* 160. His moral works are published under the following titles;

De veris ac salutaribus animi gaudiis. Flor. MCCCCLXXXXI.
De instituendo sapientia animo. Bonon. MCCCCLXXXXV.
De tolerandis adversis. lib. ii.
De gerendo magistratu, justitiaque colenda.

The two last tracts are published in the general collection of the works of their author, *Argentor*, 1509. *et Flor.* 1513.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

as to observe with a distinct and penetrating eye, the relations and connexions of human life, and to apply to their regulation, the dictates of sound reason, and the precepts of genuine religion. A more powerful and more successful effort was made by the celebrated Pontano, whose prose works consist chiefly of treatises on the various branches of moral duty; some of which, as applying more generally to the concerns of states and of princes, may be considered as illustrating the science of politics; whilst others, relating to individual conduct, are intended to define the duties of private life. Under the former head may be classed his treatise, *De Principe*, addressed to Alfonso, duke of Calabria, in which he has attempted to define and exemplify the duties and conduct of a sovereign. This piece, written upwards of twenty years before the treatise of Machiavelli under the same title and on the same subject, is greatly to be preferred to it for the sound maxims of policy which it professes to inculcate, and the noble examples which it holds up for future imitation. The great distinction between these productions is, that in the work of Pontano, politics are considered as a most important branch of morals, whilst in that of Machiavelli they appear to be merely an artifice employed to accomplish some immediate end, which is frequently most injurious to him who obtains it. " He who wishes to govern well," says Pontano, " should propose to himself liberality and cle-
" mency as the first rules of his conduct. By the former
" he will convert his enemies into friends, and even re-
" call the treacherous to fidelity. The latter will secure
" to him the affection of all men, who will venerate him
" as a divinity, United in a sovereign they render him
" indeed most like to God, whose attribute it is to do good

Pontano.

His treatise, *De Principe*.

" to

" to all, and to spare those who fall into error."*(a)* * * * * " It is not, however, of so much importance to be esteemed even humane and liberal, as it is to avoid those vices " which are considered as their opposites. An inordinate " desire to obtain that which belongs, and is dear to others, " is, in a sovereign, the origin of great calamities. Hence " arise proscriptions, exiles, torments, executions; and " hence too it is often truly said,

" Ad generum Cereris, sine cæde et vulnere pauci
" Descendunt Reges, et sicca morte Tyranni."

Few are the tyrant homicides that go
Unpierced and bloodless to the realms below.

" What indeed can be more absurd in a sovereign, or " less conducive to his own safety, than instead of displaying an example of humanity, to shew himself severe and " arrogant. Inhumanity is the mother of hatred, as haughtiness is of cruelty, and both of them are bad protectors " either of life or of authority."*(b)* These maxims he confirms by numerous examples from ancient and modern times, which shew the extent of his acquirements, and greatly enliven his work. But the strongest instance that history affords of the truth of these maxims, is perhaps to be found in that of Alfonso himself, to whom they were so ineffectually addressed.*(c)*

Of

(a) Pontan. de Principe. in ejusd. op. tom. i. *p.* 87.

(b) Ibid. p. 91.

(c) v. ante chap. iv. *vol.* i. *p.* 199. 200.

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

His work, *De Obedientia* and other writings.

Of the other pieces of Pontano, one of the most extensive and important, is his treatise, *De Obedientia*, in five books; under which title he has comprehended no inconsiderable portion of the system of moral duty.*(a)* In the commencement of this work he observes, that "the efforts "of both ancient and modern philosophy, as well as of "both divine and human law, are chiefly directed to com- "pel the passions of the mind to submit to the dictates of "reason, and to prevent them from breaking loose and "wandering without a guide." Under this extensive idea of obedience, he takes occasion to treat on the chief duties of life, as justice, prudence, firmness, and temperance; continually intermixing his precepts with examples, many of which, being the result of his own observations, have preserved a great number of historical and literary anecdotes, not elsewhere to be found. Besides these works, Pontano produced several others on various topics, connected with moral conduct, which he has illustrated in a similar manner.*(b)* These writings of Pontano display great reflection, learning, and experience; and if the severity of his judgment had been equal to the fertility of his genius, and had been suffered to exert itself in correcting those superfluities with which his works sometimes abound, he would have merited a rank in this most important department of science, to which very few writers either of ancient or modern times could justly have aspired. It might have been

(a) First published at Naples, in a well printed and elegant edition, 4°. and dedicated by the author to Roberto Sanseverino, Prince of Salerno. At the close we read, JOANNIS JOVIANI PONTANI DE OBEDIENTIA OPUS FINIT FELICITER. IMPRESSUM NEAPOLI PER MATHIAM MORAVUM ANNO SALUTIS DOMINICAE M.CCCC.LXXXX DIE XXV. OCTOBRIS.

(b) v. ante chap. ii. *vol.* i. *p.* 53. *&c.*

been expected that his example would have prepared the way to a further proficiency in these studies, especially as he had divested them of the scholastic shackles in which they had been involved, and had directed them to the great objects of practical utility; but amidst the convulsions of war, and the dissipations of domestic life, his works were probably neglected or forgotten; and it is certain at least, that the age in which he lived, produced no moral writer of equal industry, or of equal merit. The professors of Rome, of Padua, and other Italian academies, thought it sufficient to confine their comments to the works of Aristotle; and for some time afterwards, the treatise of Cicero *De Officiis*, instead of being considered as a model of imitation, was regarded as an object of criticism and of reproof.*(a)*

With respect, however, to the regulation of individual intercourse by the rules of civility and good breeding, which may be reckoned among the minor duties of society, a work of extraordinary merit was written in the time of Leo X. This is the *Libro del Cortegiano*, of the count Baldassare Castiglione, who has before occurred to our notice; but a more particular account of so accomplished a nobleman, and so elegant a scholar, who shared in an eminent degree the esteem of Leo X. cannot be uninteresting. He was born at his family villa of Casatico, in the territory of Mantua, in the year 1478, and was the son of the count Cristoforo Castiglione, by his wife Louisa Gonzaga, a near

Castiglione.

 relation

(a) " Ardò (Celio Calcagnini) di parlare con qualche disprezzo di Cicerone, facendo " una critica de' libri degli *Ufficj*." &c. *v. Tirab. vol.* vii. *par.* ii. *p.* 236.

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

relation of the sovereign family of that name.*(a)* In his early years he was sent to Milan, where he was instructed in the Latin language by Giorgio Merula, and in Greek by Demetrius Chalcondyles. Having there distinguished himself by his personal accomplishments, and particularly by his skill in horsemanship and arms, he entered into the military service of Lodovico Sforza, without, however, relinquishing his literary pursuits, in which he derived assistance from Filippo Beroaldo the elder. With him he devoted a great part of his time to the study of the ancient authors, on whose works he committed to writing many learned notes and observations. His principal favourites were Cicero, Virgil, and Tibullus. Nor did he neglect the distinguished writers of his own country; among whom he is said particularly to have admired the energy and learning of Dante, the softness and elegance of Petrarca, and the facility and natural expression of Lorenzo de' Medici, and of Politiano.*(b)*

The death of his father, which was occasioned by a wound received at the battle of the Taro, and the subsequent overthrow of Lodovico Sforza, having induced Castiglione to leave Milan, he resorted to his relation Francesco marquis of Mantua, whom he accompanied to Naples, where he was present at the battle of the Gariglione, in the year 1503. With the consent of the marquis, he soon afterwards paid a visit to Rome, where he was introduced by his intimate friend and relation Cesare Gonzaga to Guidubaldo

(a) Serassi, Vita del Conte Baldassare Castiglione, in fronte al suo libro del Cortegiano. Ediz. di Comino, Padova, 1766. *p.* 9.

(b) Serassi, vita del Castiglione. p. 10.

dubaldo da Montefeltro, duke of Urbino, who had been called to Rome in consequence of the elevation of Julius II. to the pontificate. Attracted by the liberality and elegance of manners which distinguished the duke and the gentlemen of his court, Castiglione entered into his service, to the great dissatisfaction of the marquis of Mantua, and accompanied him to the siege of Cesena, which place was then held for Cæsar Borgia, but which, together with the city of Imola, soon afterwards surrendered to the besiegers. By the fall of his horse Castiglione here received a severe injury in his foot, which rendered it necessary that he should enjoy some repose; and he accordingly retired to Urbino, where he met with a most gracious reception from the duchess, and from Madonna Emilia Pia, with whom he ever afterwards maintained a friendly intercourse, rendered more interesting and not less honourable by difference of sex.*(a)* In the tranquillity which he here enjoyed, he again devoted himself to his studies, or occasionally took a distinguished part in the conversation of the many eminent and learned men, who resided at that court, and were admitted to the literary assemblies of the duchess. In particular he formed a strict intimacy with Giuliano de' Medici, whom he has introduced as one of the principal characters in his *Cortegiano*, the æra of which work is assigned to this period. Such was the friendship between them, that Giuliano had negotiated a marriage between his niece Clarice, the daughter of Piero de' Medici, and Castiglione; but political motives induced her friends to dispose of her in marriage to Filippo Strozzi, through the powerful influence of whose family in Florence they hoped to regain their native

 place.

(a) v. ante, chap. vii. *vol.* ii. *p.* 16.

place.*(a)* Castiglione continued in the service of the duke until the death of that learned and accomplished prince, in the year 1508; having represented him in several embassies to foreign powers, and particularly in the year 1506, when he came to England to be installed as a knight of the garter, in the name of the duke, upon whom that honour had been conferred by Henry VII.*(b)*

After the death of the duke, Castiglione continued in the

(a) Serassi, vita del Castiglione. p. 14.

(b) M. Ant. Flaminio has applied to Castiglione the following lines:

" Rex quoque te simili complexus amore Britannus,
" Insignem clari Torquis honore facit."

Which has led his biographers to suppose, that Castiglione was himself admitted into the order of knighthood. " Fu raccolto (dal Re Arrigo) con modi così onorati e pieni di " tanta cortesia, che furono da ciascuno riputati molto straordinarj; e tanto più *avendolo* " *ornato e degnato del Collaro della Gartiera*, che il Re soleva dare a pochissimi, e di " grandissima condizione. *Marliani vita di Castiglione.* Serassi, another of his biographers, says, " Ebbe in dono (dal Re) *una richissima Collana d' oro;* tanto piacque ad " Arrigo questo gran Gentiluomo." On this subject some doubts have, however, lately been raised, by the Abate D. Francesconi; who has very justly suggested the improbability, that the king would confer on the ambassador, the same honour as he had before bestowed on his sovereign; to which he adds, " Lo schiarire un tal fatto appartiene a chi " avesse l'assunto d'illustrare la Storia di un ordine cavallaresco coi nomi degli Uomini, " che ascritti vi furono, simili al Castiglione." *v. Francesconi Discorso al Reale Academia Fiorentina. Flor.* 1799. *p.* 80. By the obliging assistance of Sir Isaac Heard, Garter principal King of Arms, I am enabled to clear up these doubts, and to state with confidence, that Castiglione was not of the order of the Garter. King Henry VII. transmitted the ensigns to the duke of Urbino, by the Abbot of Glastonbury and Sir Gilbert Talbot; after which the duke sent Castiglione to England to be installed in his name. On his landing at Dover, on the 20th day of October, Sir Thomas Brandon was dispatched with a considerable retinue to meet him; and in the college of Arms are yet preserved the particulars of his reception at Deptford by the Lord Thomas Doquara, Lord of St. John's, and Sir Thomas Wriothesley, Garter King of Arms; who conducted him to London, where he was lodged in the house of the pope's Vice-collector. But although Castiglione was not created a knight of the garter, there is yet reason to believe that he received some distinguishing mark of the favour of the king. In the letter which he soon afterwards addressed

the service of his successor Francesco-Maria della Rovere. The assassination of the cardinal of Pavia by the hands of the duke, and the resentment of Julius II. who in consequence of this sacrilegious murder, deprived his nephew of his dignities and estates,*(a)* threw the court of Urbino into great agitation and distress, and every method was resorted to that was thought likely to mitigate the anger of the pontiff. On his journey to Rome to receive absolution for his crime, the duke was accompanied by Castiglione. The various services rendered by him to the duke, were rewarded by a grant of the castle and territory of Ginestrato, which were afterwards exchanged, at his request, for the territory of Nuvellara, about two miles from Pesaro, where he had an excellent palace, good air, fine views both by sea and land, and a fertile soil; advantages with which he declares himself so perfectly satisfied, that he has only to pray that God would give him a disposition contentedly to enjoy them.

On the death of Julius II. in February 1513, and the election of Leo X. Castiglione was dispatched by the duke of Urbino to Rome, in the character of ambassador to the holy

addressed to that sovereign, giving him an account of the death of the duke, whom he denominates, "virum a CONFRATRIBUS TUIS, quem adeo dilexisti ut illum præclarissimo "GARTERII ordine tuo decorare dignatus sis," he refers to certain honours conferred also on himself; "me a tua majestate DIGNITATE ac MUNERIBUS auctum." In addition to which it may be observed, that the MS. from which Anstis published the letter of Castiglione, at the end of his second volume on the Order of the Garter, and which MS. is by him stated to be deposited in the museum of Mr. Thoresby at Leeds, was embellished with the arms of Castiglione, surrounded by a collar of SS. ending with two portcullises, and having at the bottom a rose, gules and argent; which affords a strong proof that Henry VII. whose badges were a portcullis and united rose, had decorated Castiglione with such a collar at the time of his mission to this country.

(a) v. ante, chap. viii. *vol.* ii. *p.* 87.

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont IX.

holy see; where he obtained the particular favour of the pope, who confirmed to him the grant of his territory of Nuvellara,*(a)* and manifested on all occasions the greatest respect for his talents and opinions, particularly on subjects of taste. He had now frequent opportunities of enjoying the society of his former friends; among whom were Sadoleti, Bembo, Filippo Beroaldo the younger, the poet Tebaldeo, and Federigo Fregoso, archbishop of Salerno, nephew of the duchess of Urbino. He maintained a strict intimacy with Michel-Agnolo, with Raffaelle, and with the many other eminent artists then resident at Rome; nor was there perhaps any person of his age, whose opinion was with more confidence resorted to, on account of his judgment in architecture, painting, sculpture, and other works of art; insomuch, that it is said that Raffaelle was frequently accustomed to consult him on his most important works.*(b)* To the predilection of an amateur he united the science of an antiquarian, and was indefatigable in collecting not only the works of the great masters of his own times, but also busts, statues, cameos, and other remains of ancient art.

The marriage of Castiglione in the beginning of the year 1516, with Ippolita, daughter of the count Guido Torello, a lady of great accomplishments and high rank, her mother being the daughter of Giovanni Bentivoglio, lord of Bologna, detained him for some time at Mantua. It appears, however, that even after his marriage he continued to

(a) This grant, which is expressed in terms highly honourable to Castiglione, is given in the Appendix, No. CXCV.

(b) Serassi, in vita del Castiglione, p. 18.

to spend the chief part of his time at Rome, whilst his wife remained with her friends at Mantua; a circumstance which may be supposed to have given rise to those tender and affectionate remonstrances which he has himself so elegantly expressed in an Ovidian epistle, written in the name of his wife, which not only displays many traits in his character and conduct, but affords a satisfactory proof, that as a Latin poet, he might justly rank with the most eminent of his contemporaries.*(a)* The death of his lady, which happened in child-bed, whilst he was still detained at Rome, in the character of ambassador from his relation the marquis of Mantua, rendered him for some time inconsolable. The attention of the cardinals and most distinguished persons in the Roman court was devoted to mitigate his grief, and Leo X. as a mark of his particular esteem, conferred on him about the same time a pension of two hundred gold crowns.*(b)*

On the death of the pontiff, Castiglione remained in Rome until the election of Adrian VI. soon after whose arrival at that city, he returned to Mantua; but on the election of Clement VII. in the year 1523, he was again dispatched by the marquis of Mantua to Rome. The new pontiff, who was well acquainted with his integrity, talents, and

---

(a) This piece, entitled, *Hippolyta, Balthasari Castilioni Conjugi*, has given rise to an erroneous opinion, that the lady of Castiglione wrote Latin poetry; but although it affords no positive evidence of this circumstance, yet it is not improbable, that the ideas and sentiments it contains, were such as were conveyed to him by his wife during his absence, and which he has thought proper to transpose into Latin verse. The intrinsic merit of this piece, as well as the frequent references which it contains to the connexion between Castiglione and Leo X. entitle it to a place in the Appendix, *v. No. CXCVI.*

(b) Serassi, vita del Castiglione, p. 20.

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

and experience, and who had occasion to send an ambassador to the emperor Charles V. selected him for this purpose, and having obtained the consent of the marquis of Mantua, dispatched him to Madrid, where he arrived in the month of March, 1525, greatly honoured, as he expresses it, throughout his whole journey, but especially on his arrival at Madrid; where the emperor received him with particular attention and kindness. Whilst he was engaged in this mission, and endeavouring to the utmost of his abilities to reconcile the differences between the European powers, he received the alarming intelligence of the capture and sacking of the city of Rome, and of the imprisonment of the supreme pontiff. The extreme grief which he experienced on this occasion was rendered still more poignant, by a letter from the pope, complaining that he had not given him timely information, so as to enable him to avoid the disaster. This produced a long justificatory reply from Castiglione, in which he recapitulates his efforts and his services, both before and after this unfortunate event, the plan of which had not been laid in Spain, but in Italy, and asserts, that he had prevailed on the Spanish prelates to suspend the performance of divine offices, and to address themselves in a body to the emperor, to demand the liberation of their chief, the vicar of Christ on earth. By these representations he succeeded in removing the unfounded prepossessions which the pope had entertained against him; but the wound which his own sensibility had received from these imputations, was too deep to admit of a cure. The favours of the emperor, who conferred on him the privileges of a denizen in Spain, and nominated him bishop of Avila, which see produced a large revenue, were insufficient to restore him to his former tranquillity,

quillity; and a feverish indisposition of six days continuance, terminated his life at Toledo, on the second day of February, 1529, at the age of little more than fifty years. His eulogy was pronounced in a few words, but with great justice, by the emperor himself, who on this event said to Lodovico Strozzi, the nephew of Castiglione, "I "assure you we have lost one of the most accomplished "gentlemen of the age."*(a)*

His *Libro del Cortegiano.*

The celebrated *Libro del Cortegiano*, which had engaged the attention of Castiglione for several years, was terminated in 1518, when it was sent by its author to Bembo, that he might revise it and give his opinion upon it. Castiglione was, however, in no haste to commit it to the press, the first edition being printed in the year 1528, by the successors of Aldo at Venice. Of a work which has been so generally read, and which has been translated into most of the modern languages of Europe, a particular ac-

---

(a) "YO VOS DIGO QUE ES MUERTO UNO DE LOS MEJORES CAVALLEROS DEL "MUNDO."

The body of Castiglione was interred in the Metropolitan church of Toledo, whence it was afterwards removed by his daughter to the church of the *Frati Minori*, at Mantua, and deposited in a handsome chapel erected for that purpose, with the following inscription written by Bembo:

BALDASSARI CASTILIONI MANTUANO.

OMNIBUS NATURÆ DOTIBUS, PLURIMIS BONIS ARTIBUS, ORNATO; GRÆCIS LITERIS ERUDITO; IN LATINIS ET ETRUSCIS ETIAM POETÆ; OPPIDO NEBULARIÆ IN PISAUREN. OB VIRT. MILIT. DONATO; DUABUS OBITIS LEGATIONIBUS, BRITANNICA ET ROMANA; HISPANIENSEM CUM AGERET, AC RES CLEMENTIS VII. PONT. MAX. PROCURARET, QUATUORQUE LIBROS DE INSTITUENDA REGUM FAMILIA PERSCRIPSISSET; POSTREMO CUM CAROLUS V. IMPERATOR EPISCOPUM ABULÆ CREARI MANDASSET, TOLETI VITA FUNCTO, MAGNI APUD OMNES GENTES NOMINIS. QUI VIX. ANNOS L. MENS. II. DIEM I. ALOYSIA GONZAGA, CONTRA VOTUM SUPERSTES. FIL. B. M. P. ANNO DOMINI MDXXIX.

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

count is now superfluous. It may, however, be observed, that although this treatise professes only to define the qualifications of a perfect courtier, yet it embraces a great variety of subjects; insomuch that there are few questions of importance either in science or morals, which are not there touched upon or discussed. The merit of the work is greatly enhanced by a pervading rectitude of principle, by the inculcation of true sentiments of honour, and by precepts of magnanimity, of propriety, of temperance, of modesty, and of decorum, which render it equally fit for perusal in all times, by both sexes, and by every rank. The stile, although confessedly not uniformly Tuscan, is pure and elegant, and if we could excuse in some of the interlocutors a prolixity which seems to have been common to the age, this production might be esteemed a perfect model of colloquial composition.*(a)*

To enumerate among the moralists the writers of novels and

(a) Castiglione has also left a few poetical compositions in his native tongue, which display equal elegance with his Latin writings. His *canzone* beginning

Manca il fior giovenil de' miei prim' anni

in particular, exhibits a force of sentiment and of expression seldom met with in the works of his contemporaries. That he not only admired, but imitated Lorenzo de' Medici, is sufficiently evident from the following passage in this poem:

" E parmi udire; O stolto, O pien d' obblio,
" Dal pigro sonno omai
" Destati, e dar rimedio t'apparecchia
" Al lungo error."

which seems to be imitated from these lines of Lorenzo;

" Destati pigro ingegno da quel sonno,
" Che par che gli occhi tuoi d'un vel ricopra,
" Onde veder la verità non ponno.
" Svegliati omai," &c.

Novel writers.

and romances, may scarcely be thought allowable; yet as human life and manners are their professed subjects, they may, perhaps, without any great impropriety be noticed on this occasion. It is true their end is in general rather to amuse than to instruct; and if we may judge from the works of this nature which were produced in the time of Leo X. they were rather calculated to counteract than to promote those maxims of virtue and decency, which the moralist is most earnest to inculcate. The earliest collection of novels, and perhaps one of the earliest specimens that now remains of the Italian language, is the *Cento Novelle Antiche*,*(a)* of which numerous copies existed before the time of Boccaccio, who has occasionally been indebted to it for the materials of some of his tales.*(b)* This production is wholly different from the *Cent Nouvelles Nouvelles*, which is an original French work of much later date, and is supposed to have been written for the amusement of Louis XI. before his accession to the throne, and during his retreat to the castle of Guénépe in Brabant, between the years 1457, and 1461.*(c)* Soon after the publication of the Decamerone, which, whatever may be thought of its moral tendency, certainly contributed in an eminent degree to purify and polish the Italian tongue, several other writers employed their talents on similar subjects. The novels of

(a) Le ciento Novelle antike. *Fiori di Parlare, di belle cortesie, e di belle valentie e doni secondo ke per lo tempo passato anno fatto molti valentiuomini. In Bologna nelle case di Girolamo Benedetti*, 1525. This edition was published at the instance of Bembo by his friend Carlo Gualteruzzi, who preserved throughout the ancient orthography; but Zeno met with an edition without note of date or place, which he supposed to be of greater antiquity. *v. Note al Fontanini, vol.* ii. *p.* 181.

(b) Manni, Istoria del Decamerone, p. 153.

(c) Menagiana, tom. iii. *p.* 401.

Franco Sacchetti appeared about the year 1376;*(a)* those of Giovanni Fiorentino, under the name of *Pecorone*, in 1378;*(b)* and those of Masuccio Salernitano, under the title of *Cento Novelle*, soon after the year 1400.*(c)* These writers were, however, rather collectors of singular incidents and extraordinary facts, than original inventors of their own stories, as sufficiently appears from a comparison of their narratives with the historians of their own and preceding times.*(d)* In the year 1483, Giovanni Sabadino Degli Arienti of Bologna, published a work consisting of seventy novels, and entitled *Porrettane*, from their being supposed to have been narrated at the baths of that name, which he inscribed to Ercole d'Este, duke of Ferrara.*(e)* The celebrity of these productions was, however, greatly surpassed in the beginning of the ensuing century by the writings of Matteo Bandello, which have given him a rank in this department of letters, second only to Boccaccio himself.

Matteo Bandello.

Bandello was born at Castelnuovo, in the district of Tortona, and repaired at an early age to Rome, where he remained for some years under the patronage of his uncle Vincenzio Bandello, general of the order of Dominicans, with whom he also travelled through various parts of Italy, France,

---

(a) The best edition is that of Florence, 1724, *2 vols.* 8°.

(b) Printed at Milan, 1558, *and several times reprinted.*

(c) Printed at Venice, 1510, 1531, 1541. *&c.*

(d) Manni Istoria del Decamerone, p. 134.

(e) The first edition in fo. 1483, is extremely rare. *v. Pinelli, Salc Catal. No.* 4283. These novels were reprinted at Venice, by Marchio Sesso, 1531. 8°.

France, Spain, and Germany, where it was the duty of the general to inspect the convents of his order.*(a)* After the death of his uncle at the convent of Altomonte in Calabria, in the year 1506, Bandello passed a considerable part of his time at the court of Milan, where he had the honour of instructing the celebrated Lucrezia Gonzaga, in whose praise he wrote an Italian poem, which still remains, and where he formed an intimacy with many eminent persons of the age, as appears from the dedicatory epistles prefixed to his novels. Having early enrolled himself in the order of Dominicans in a fraternity at Milan, he entered deeply into the ecclesiastical and political affairs of the times, and after various vicissitudes of fortune, obtained at length the bishoprick of Agen in France, conferred on him by Henry II. Whilst he was thus engaged in frequent journies and public transactions, he omitted no opportunity of collecting historical anecdotes and narratives of extraordinary events, as materials for his novels, which were composed at different periods of his life, as occasion and inclination concurred. These tales, of which three large volumes were collected and published by him, after he had obtained his episcopal dignity, under the title of *Le Novelle del Bandello*,*(b)* bear the peculiar character which in general distinguishes the literary productions of the ecclesiastics of that age, from those of the laity, and are no less remarkable for the indecency of the incidents, than for the natural simplicity with which they are related. Some of the

(a) Mazzuchelli, Scrittori d' Ital. vol. iii. *p.* 201.

(b) They were printed at Lucca in 1554, in 4°. a fourth volume was afterwards published at Lyons, 1574, 8°. They have since been several times reprinted, particularly in London, 1740, in 4 vols. 4°.

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

the literary historians of Italy have endeavoured to extenuate that want of decorum in these writings, which they cannot entirely defend.*(a)* whilst others have congratulated themselves, that the appearance of so scandalous a work at so critical a period, did not afford the reformers those advantages which they might have obtained, had they known how to avail themselves of them.*(b)* In point of composition, these novels, although much inferior to those of Boccaccio, are written with a degree of vivacity and nature, which seldom fails to interest the reader, and which, combined with the singularity of the incidents, will probably secure a durable, although not a very honourable reputation to the author.

Pietro Aretino.

Whilst Bandello was collecting the materials for his works, the precincts of literature were polluted by the intrusion of an author yet more disgracefully notorious, the unprincipled and licentious Pietro Aretino. Were it the object of the present pages to collect only such circumstances as might confer honour on the age, the name of this writer might well be omitted, but the depravity of taste and morals is no less an object of inquiry than their excellency. The life of Aretino may be denominated the triumph of effrontery. His birth was illegitimate. The little learning which he possessed, was obtained from the books which in his early years it was his business to bind.*(c)* He

(a) v. Mazzuchelli Scrittori d' Ital. vol. iii. *p.* 204.

(b) Tiraboschi Storia della Lett. Ital. vii. *par.* iii. *p.* 93.

(c) Mazzuchelli, vita di Pietro Aretino, p. 14. *Ediz. Brescia,* 1763. 8°. This work of the count Giammaria Mazzuchelli, however unworthy the subject of it, may justly be considered as a perfect specimen of literary biography.

A. D. 1521.
Æt. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

He was driven from his native city of Arezzo, for having been the author of a satirical sonnet, and having afterwards found a shelter in Perugia, he there gave a further specimen of his indecorum, by an alteration made by him in a picture on a sacred subject. An early confidence in his own talents, induced him to pay a visit to Rome, where he arrived on foot, and without any other effects than the apparel which he wore. Being retained in the service of the eminent merchant Agostino Chigi, he was dismissed on account of having been detected in a theft.*(a)* He then became a domestic of the cardinal *di S. Giovanni*, on whose death he obtained an employment in the Vatican under Julius II. by whose orders he was, however, soon afterwards expelled from the court. On an excursion which he made into Lombardy, he rendered himself remarkable by the extreme licentiousness of his conduct, which did not, however, prevent him from being received at Ravenna into a confraternity of monks. On his second visit to Rome he found the pontifical chair filled by Leo X. who considering him as a man of talents, admitted him to a share of that bounty which he so liberally dispensed on all who did, and on many who did not deserve it; and Aretino has himself boasted, that on one occasion he received from this pontiff a present in money to a princely amount. The protection of Leo was accompanied by that of the cardinal Giulio de' Medici, who on his becoming supreme pontiff by the name of Clement VII. continued his favour to Aretino. These obligations are confessed by himself in various

(a) v. Mazzuch. vita dell' Aretino, p. 15.

various parts of his writings;*(a)* yet with an ingratitude and an inconsistency which marked the whole of his conduct, he complained, long after the death of both these pontiffs, that in return for all his services they had only repaid him with cruelties and injuries.*(b)* Being compelled to abandon the city of Rome, on account of the share which he had in the indecent set of prints designed by Giulio Romano, and engraved by Marc-Antonio Raimondo, to which Aretino had furnished Italian verses,*(c)* he engaged in the service of the distinguished commander Giovanni de' Medici, captain of the *Bande nere*, whose favour he obtained in an eminent degree, and who died in his arms in the month of December, 1526, of a wound from the shot of a musquet. The credit which he had acquired by the friendship of this eminent soldier, recommended him to the notice of many of the most celebrated men of the times.*(d)* From this period

---

(a) In one of his letters, *vol.* iii. *fogl.* 86, he acknowledges to have received, *dalla santa memoria di Leone danari in real somma. Mazz. in vita. p.* 19.

(b) " Non d'altro lo pagaron, servendo loro, che di crudeltà ed injurie." *Lettere del Aretin.* iii. 16.

(c) For this scandalous publication the engraver, Marc-Antonio, was committed to prison by the orders of Clement VII. whence he was only liberated on the entreaties of the cardinal (Ippolito) de' Medici, and Baccio Bandinelli. *Vasari, vite de' Pittori* ii. 420. It is highly probable that the few impressions which were printed, have all been destroyed. Even those which are preserved in the library of the Vatican are not by Marc-Antonio. *v. Heineke, Dict. des Artistes,* i. 357.

(d) In one of his Capitoli addressed to Cosmo I. duke of Florence, Aretino reminds him of the intimacy that had subsisted between himself and Giovanni de' Medici, the father of the duke.

" Che amicizia non fu, ma fratellanza,
" Quella ch' ebbi col vostro genitore,
" Di propria man di voi n' ho la quietanza."
Opere Burlesche di Berni, &c. iii. 14. *Ed. Fir.* 1723.

riod he fixed his residence at Venice, and resolved not to attach himself to any patron, but to enjoy his freedom, and to procure his own subsistence by the exercise of his talents and the labours of his pen.

It would be as disgusting to enter into an examination of the indecent and abominable writings of Aretino, as it would be tiresome to peruse those long and tedious pieces on religious subjects, by which he most probably sought to counterbalance, in the public opinion, the profaneness of his other productions. It may, indeed, truly be said, that of all the efforts of his abilities, in prose and in verse, whether sacred or profane, epic or dramatic, panegyrical or satirical, and notwithstanding their great number and variety, not one piece exists, which in point of literary merit is entitled to approbation; yet the commendations which Aretino received from his contemporaries, are beyond example; and by his unblushing effrontery, and the artful intermixture of censure and adulation, he contrived to lay under contribution almost all the sovereigns and eminent men of his time. Francis I. not only presented him with a chain of gold, and gave him other marks of his liberality, but requested that the pope would allow him the gratification of his society. Henry VIII. sent him at one time three hundred gold crowns,*(a)* and the emperor Charles V. not only allowed him a considerable pension, but on Aretino being introduced to him by the duke of Urbino, on his way to

 Peschiera,

(a) It has also been supposed that Henry VIII. had left him a legacy in his will. See a curious dedicatory letter on this subject from William Thomas, Clerk of the closet to Edward VI. and a prebend of St. Paul's, addressed *To Mr. Peter Aretine, the right natural poet*; in Sir Richard Clayton's translation of Tenhove's Memoirs of the House of Medici, *v.* ii *p.* 200.

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Peschiera, placed him on his right hand, and rode with him in intimate conversation.*(a)* The distinctions which he obtained by his adulatory sonnets and epistles from Julius III. were yet more extraordinary. The present of a thousand gold crowns was accompanied by a papal bull, nominating him a *Cavaliere* of the order of *S. Pietro*, to which dignity was also annexed an annual income.*(b)* These favours and distinctions, which were imitated by the inferior sovereigns and chief nobility of Europe, excited the vanity of Aretino to such a degree, that he entertained the strongest expectations of being created a cardinal; for the reception of which honour he had actually begun to make preparations.*(c)* He assumed the titles of *Il Divino*, and *Il Flagello de' Principi.* Medals were struck in honour of him, representing him decorated with a chain of gold, and on the reverse the princes of Europe bringing to him their tribute. Even his mother and his daughter were represented in medals with appropriate inscriptions. His portrait was frequently painted by the best artists of the time, and particularly by the celebrated Titiano, with whom he lived in habits of intimacy;*(d)* insomuch, that it

(a) Mazzuch. vita dell' Aretino, p. 64.

(b) Ibid. p. 68.

(c) Ibid. p. 70. He afterwards boasted that he had refused the cardinalate. *Lettere, vol.* vi. *p.* 293. *Mazz. p.* 73.

(d) Of the extreme arrogance and vanity of Aretino, the following passage from one of his letters may afford a sufficient proof, " Tanti Signori mi rompon continuamente la " testa colle visite, che le mie scale son consumate dal frequentar de' lor piedi, come il " pavimento del Campidoglio dalle ruote dei carri trionfali. Nè mi credo che Roma per " via di parlare vedesse mai sì gran mescolanza di nazioni, com' è quella che mi capita " in casa. A me vengono Turchi, Giudei, Indiani, Francesi, Tedeschi, e Spagnuoli. " Or

it may justly be asserted, that from the days of Homer to the present, no person who founded his claims to public favour merely on his literary talents, ever obtained one half of the honours and emoluments which were lavished on this illiterate pretender.

Great, however, as these distinctions were, they were not enjoyed by Aretino without considerable deductions, and frequent mortifications and disgrace. In the pontificate of Leo X. he was twice in danger of his life from the attacks of those whom he had calumniated, and on one occasion owed his escape only to the interference of his friend Ferraguto di Lazzara.*(a)* He also met with a firm opponent in the respectable and learned Giammatteo Ghiberti, bishop of Verona, and apostolic datary, who used all his efforts to strip the mask from this shameless impostor.*(b)* A still more formidable adversary appeared under the pontificate of Clement VII. in Achille della Volta, a gentleman of Bologna then resident in Rome, on whom Aretino had written a satirical sonnet, and who repaid him with five wounds of a dagger, one of which was for some time supposed to be mortal.*(c)* In consequence of a lampoon written by Aretino when at Venice, against the distin-

 guished

" Or pensate ciò che fanno i nostri Italiani. Del popol minuto dico nulla; perciocchè " è più facile di tor voi dalla divozione Imperiale, che vedermi un attimo solo senza " soldati, senza scolari, senza frati, e senza preti intorno; per la qual cosa mi par esser " diventato l'oracolo della verità, da che ognuno mi viene a contare il torto fattogli dal " tal principe, e dal cotal prelato; ond' io sono il segretario del mondo, e così mi intito- " late nelle soprascritte." *Lettere, vol.* i. *p.* 206. *Mazz.* 57.

(a) Mazzuch. vita dell' Aretino, p. 81.

(b) Ibid. p. 23, *&c.*

(c) Ibid. p. 30.

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Ætat. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

guished commander Pietro Strozzi, who in the year 1542, wrested from the Imperialists the fortress of Marano, that haughty soldier gave him to understand, that if he repeated the insult, he would have him assassinated even in his bed; in consequence of which he lived under great apprehensions as long as Strozzi remained in the Venetian territories.*(a)* A singular interview is said to have taken place between Aretino and Tintoretto the painter, on whom he had lavished his abuse. Tintoretto having invited him to his house, under the pretext of painting his portrait, seated him in a chair as if for that purpose; but instead of taking up his pencils, the painter drew from his bosom a large pistol, which he levelled at Aretino. The conscious and terrified libeller cried out for mercy, when Tintoretto said with great gravity, *compose yourself whilst I take measure of you*, and moving the direction of the pistol slowly from head to foot, he added, *I find you are just the length of two pistols and a half.* Aretino understood the lesson, and from this time avowed himself the painter's warmest friend.*(b)* On another occasion he incurred the resentment of the English ambassador at Venice, by insolently insinuating, that he had detained in his hands the money remitted by his sovereign as a present to Aretino; in consequence of which the ambassador is said to have hired six or seven persons to attack him with cudgels, which he represented as a design to murder him.*(c)* There is good reason to believe, that Aretino

---

(a) Mazzuch. vita dell' Aretino, p. 74.

(b) Ridolfi, vite de' Pittori Veneziani. par ii. *p.* 58.

(c) This circumstance is referred to in many of the letters of Aretino, cited by Mazzuchelli. In the Appendix will also be found a letter on this subject from Aretino to Sir Philip Hoby, the English ambassador at the Imperial Court, which has not before been published. *v. Appendix, No. CXCVII.*

tino experienced on many occasions similar treatment; on which account Boccalini has humorously called him "the "loadstone of clubs and daggers;" adding, "that those "persons who were as ready of hand, as he was of speech, "had left their marks in such a manner on his face, his "breast, and his arms, that he was streaked all over like a "chart of navigation."

Nor did the arrogance and effrontery of Aretino escape the reprehension of his numerous literary adversaries, who availed themselves of every opportunity to render him an object of ridicule and contempt; as a contrast to the ostentatious medals which he had caused to be struck in honour of himself, others were made public, exhibiting his resemblance on one side, and on the other a most indecent device, as emblematical of his character and writings. On the report of his being mortally wounded by Achille della Volta in Rome, Girolamo Casio, a cavalier of Bologna, wrote a sonnet of exultation, and on his recovery another equally satirical and vehement.*(a)* The enmity of the good prelate Ghiberti, was seconded by the keen satire of Berni, who was employed by him in his office as datary of the holy see, and who produced a sonnet against Aretino, which in point of vivacity, scurrility, and humour, has perhaps never been equalled;*(b)* but the most inveterate enemy of Aretino was Nicolò Franco, who after having been for some time his assistant in the composition of his various works, became at length his rival, and whilst he at least equalled him

(a) These sonnets are given by Mazzuchelli, *vita dell' Aretino*, *p.* 31, 32.

(b) This production is a master piece in its way, and although frequently reprinted, ought not to be omitted on this occasion. *v. Appendix*, *No. CXCVIII.*

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

him in virulence and licentiousness, greatly surpassed him in learning and abilities. On being driven by Aretino from his house, and finding that Aretino, on reprinting the first volume of his letters, had omitted some passages in which he had before spoken of him with great approbation, Franco was so exasperated, that he attacked his adversary in a series of indecent, satirical, and ludicrous sonnets, which he continued to pour forth against him, until he had completed a volume. In defiance of decency this collection has been several times reprinted, and is certainly not less disgraceful to the memory of its author than to that of his opponent.*(a)* Other persons of much

---

(a) Delle Rime *di M. Niccolò Franco contra Pietro Aretino, et della* priapea *del medesimo.* The first edition was in 1541, and bears date at Turin, but was, in fact, printed at Casale; the second in 1546, and the third in 1548; besides these, a modern edition of the *Priapea* was published, with the *Vendemmiatore* of Luigi Tansillo, *a* Pe-king *regnante Kien-Long nel* xviii. *secolo*, probably printed at Paris. These productions of Franco are well characterized by Tiraboschi, "Le più grossolane oscenità, la più "libera maledicenza, e il più ardito disprezzo de' principi, de' Romani pontefici, de' padri "del Concilio di Trento, e di più altri gravissimi personaggi sono le gemme di cui egli "adorna questo suo infame lavoro." *Storia della Lett. Ital.* vii. *par.* iii. *p.* 14. At the close of his work is a letter addressed, *Agli infami principi dell' infame suo secolo, Nic. Franco, Beneventano*, in which he upbraids all the sovereigns of his time, in the grossest terms, for conferring their favours on such a wretch as Pietro Aretino; a reproof which they well merited, but which loses its effect from the indecent language in which it is conveyed. The scurrility of Franco met, however, with a severe retribution. In the year 1569, he was seized upon at Rome, by the orders of Pius V. and publicly hanged as a criminal. On being brought out for execution, his venerable appearance and hoary head excited universal compassion, and his exclamation, "Questo poi è troppo pur," so remarkable for its *naivetè* on such an occasion, and which was the only complaint he uttered, was assented to by all present. A satirical epigram, written by Franco, against the pope, is supposed to have incurred his resentment. This epigram is given in the Menagiana, *tom.* ii. *p.* 358.

But Franco had, in his sonnets, committed much greater offences, and had, in particular

much more respectable character, also animadverted with great severity on the conduct and writings of Aretino; and if on the one hand he was flattered as an earthly divinity, on the other he was treated as the outcast of society, and the opprobrium of the human race.

The death of Aretino is said to have resembled his life. Being informed of some outrageous instance of obscenity committed by his sisters who were courtesans at Venice, he was suddenly affected with so violent a fit of laughter, that he overturned his chair, and thereby received an injury on his head which terminated his days. This story, however extraordinary, is not wholly discredited by the accurate Mazzuchelli; who further informs us, although, as he admits, on doubtful evidence, that when Aretino was on the point of death, and had received extreme unction, he exclaimed,

" Guardatemi da topi, or che' son unto."

Greas'd as I am, preserve me from the rats.

The enemies of Aretino, not appeased by his death, have

---

cular, alluded to the atrocious conduct of Pier-Luigi Farnese, the son of Paul III. which is fully related by Varchi, at the end of his Florentine history, and exhibits the most horrible instance of diabolical depravity that ever disgraced human nature.

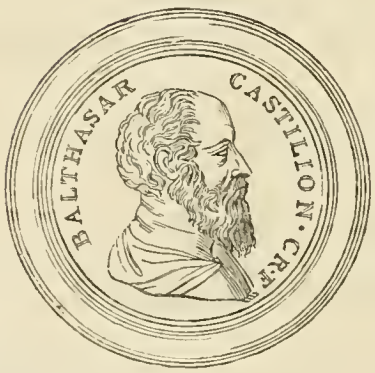
That Franco was a man of real learning, appears from his various other works, among which is a translation of the Iliad of Homer, in ottavarima, which is said to be preserved in the Albani library, at Rome. *v. Tirab. Storia della Lett. Ital.* vii. *par.* iii. *p.* 15. *in nota.*

CHAP. XX.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

have commemorated him by an epitaph as profane as his own writings, which has been repeated with several variations in the Italian, French, and Latin languages, and is erroneously supposed to have been engraven on his tomb in the church of S. Luca at Venice.

" Qui giace l'Aretin, poeta Tosco,
" Che disse mal d'ognun, fuorchè di Dio,
" Scusandosi col dir, *Non lo conosco.*"



CHAP. XXI.

1521.

VICISSITUDES and final establishment of the Laurentian Library—Leo. X. increases the Library of the Vatican— Custodi *or keepers of the Vatican Library—*Lorenzo Parmenio—Fausto Sabeo—*Learned Librarians of the Vatican in the pontificate of Leo X.—*Tomaso Fedro Inghirami—Filippo Beroaldo—Zanobio Acciaiuoli—Girolamo Aleandro—*Other Libraries in Rome—Historians in the time of Leo X.—*Nicolo Machiavelli—*His history of Florence—Estimate of his political writings—*Filippo de' Nerli—Jacopo Nardi—Francesco Guicciardini—*His history of Italy—*Paullo Giovio—*His historical works—Miscellaneous writers—*Pierio Valeriano—Celio Calcagnini—Lilio Gregorio Gyraldi.

CHAP. XXI.

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Vicissitudes and establishment of the Laurentian library.

BY no circumstance in the character of an individual, is the love of literature so strongly evinced, as by the propensity for collecting together the writings of illustrious scholars, and compressing "the soul of ages past" within the narrow limits of a library. Few persons have experienced this passion in an equal degree with Leo X. and still fewer have had an equal opportunity of gratifying it. We have already seen, that in the year 1508, whilst he was yet a cardinal, he had purchased, from the monks of the convent of S. Marco at Florence, the remains of the

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

celebrated library of his ancestors, and had transferred it to his own house at Rome.*(a)* Unwilling, however, to deprive his native place of so invaluable a treasure, he had not, on his elevation to the pontificate, thought proper to unite this collection with that of the Vatican; but had intrusted it to the care of the learned Varino Camerti; intending again to remove it to Florence, as to the place of its final destination. This design, which he was prevented from executing by his untimely death, was afterwards carried into effect by the cardinal Giulio de' Medici, who before he attained the supreme dignity, had engaged the great artist Michel-Agnolo Bonarotti, to erect the magnificent and spacious edifice near the church of S. Lorenzo at Florence, where these inestimable treasures were afterwards deposited;*(b)* and where, with considerable additions from subsequent benefactors, they yet remain, forming an immense

---

(a) v. ante. chap. x. *vol.* ii. *p.* 264. "Est præterea *in ædibus* Reverendiss. Joannis "de Medicis Florentini primarii Diaconi Cardinalis Bibliotheca pulcherrima, cujus co- "dices Magnificus Laurentius, pater ejus, ex Græcia Florentiam transferendos curavit." *Fr. Albertini de Mirabilibus Romæ, lib.* iii. *ap. Bandin. Lettera sopra la Biblioteca Laurenziana, p.* 22. The sum paid by the cardinal to the monks of S. Marco was 2652 ducats. *Bandin. Præf. ad vol.* i. *Catal. MSS. Græc. Bib. Laurent. p.* 13.

(b) Over the great doors which open into the hall, the following inscription appears on marble

DEO
PRÆSIDIBUSQUE FAMILIÆ DIVIS
CLEMENS VII. MEDICES
PONT. MAX.
LIBRIS OPT. STUDIO MAJORUM
ET SUO UNDIQUE CONQUISITIS
BIBLIOTHECAM
AD ORNAMENTUM PATRIÆ AC
CIVIUM SUORUM UTILITATEM
D. D.

mense collection of manuscripts of the oriental, Greek, Roman, and Italian writers; and now denominated the *Bibliotheca Mediceo Laurentiana.(a)*

The care of Leo X. in the preservation of his domestic library, did not, however, prevent him from bestowing the most sedulous attention in augmenting that which was destined to the use of himself and his successors in the palace of the Vatican. This collection, begun by that excellent and learned sovereign, Nicholas V. and greatly increased by succeeding pontiffs, was already deposited in a suitable edifice erected for that purpose by Sixtus IV. and was considered as the most extensive assemblage of literary productions in all Italy. The envoys employed by Leo X. on affairs of state in various parts of Europe, were directed to avail themselves of every opportunity of obtaining the precious

Leo X. increases the library of the Vatican.

(a) An ample and well-arranged catalogue of the Greek, Latin, and Italian MSS. in this library has been published by the learned Canonico Angelo-Maria Bandini, who held the office of librarian from the year 1756 to the time of his death in 1803, in 11 vols. folio. This great work, which has opened the treasures of the Laurentian library to the literary world, was published at the instance of the emperor Francis I. who presented the compiler with a sum of money towards the expense, and made him promises of further assistance, which were defeated by the untimely death of that munificent sovereign. In the letters of the venerable Canonico to the author of the present work, he frequently laments the want of that patronage to which his labours were so justly entitled, "Pub- "blicai a mie spese, il Catalogo ragionato della *Biblioteca Laurentiana;* benchè mi "mancasse il mio Protettore Francesco I. Imperatore, che mi animò ad intraprenderlo "con lusinghiere speranze; che dopo la di lui improvvisa morte svanirono; perchè chi "succedè non era niente portato per questi studi." A Catalogue of the oriental manuscripts was before published by the learned Evodio Asseman, archbishop of *Apamea*, *Florence*, 1742. *fo.* And the Canonico Anton-Maria Biscioni, who preceded Bandini in the office of librarian of the Laurentian, also printed at Florence in the year 1752, the first volume in folio of a catalogue which contains only the oriental MSS. which was not published until after his death.

precious remains of antiquity, and men of learning were frequently dispatched to remote and barbarous countries for the sole purpose of discovering and rescuing these works from destruction.*(a)* Nor did the pontiff hesitate to render his high office subservient to the promotion of an object, which he considered as of the utmost importance to the interests of literature, by requiring the assistance of the other sovereigns of christendom, in giving effect to his researches. In the year 1517, he dispatched as his envoy, John Heytmers de Zonvelben, on a mission to Germany, Denmark, Sweden, and Gothland, for the sole purpose of inquiring after literary works, and particularly historical compositions. This envoy was furnished with letters from the pope to the different sovereigns through whose dominions he had to pass, earnestly entreating them to promote the object of his visit by every means in their power. Some of these letters yet remain, and afford a decisive proof of the ardour with which Leo X. engaged in this pursuit.*(b)* With a similar view he dispatched to Venice

(a) " Lagomarsinius in notis ad Pogiani Epistolas mentionem fecit literarum Leonis, " recuperandi caussa duo Græca volumina sacræ Bibliæ Ximenio cardinali commo- " data." *Fabr. in vita Leon.* x. *adnot* 113. *p.* 307.

(b) M. de Seidel, privy counsellor to his Prussian Majesty, communicated to the learned Bayle, copies of two original letters or briefs of Leo X. in the hand-writing of Sadoleti; the one of them addressed to the archbishop elector of Mentz, requesting him to assist his envoy Heytmers, in his inquiries after ancient MSS. the other, probably, to the canons of Magdebourg, with particular inquiries respecting the Decades of Livy; all of which are said to have been then preserved in the library of that place. These letters Bayle published in his great work, from which they are given in the Appendix, No. CXCIX.

Another letter to the same effect was also addressed by Leo X. to Christian II. king of Denmark, which is mentioned by Bayle to have been published in the *Nova literaria Maris Balthici et Septentrionis.* Not being able to procure this work, I had recourse to the

Venice the celebrated Agostino Beazzano, whom he furnished with letters to the doge Loredano, directing him to spare no expense in the acquisition of manuscripts of the Greek authors.*(a)* Efforts so persevering could not fail of success; and the Vatican library, during the pontificate of Leo X. was augmented by many valuable works, which without his vigilance and liberality would probably have been lost to the world.

Custodi or keeper of the Vatican library.

Lorenzo Parmonio.

On his attaining the pontifical dignity, Leo X. found the office of *Custode*, or keeper of the Vatican library, intrusted to Lorenzo Parmenio, who had been appointed by Julius II. in the year 1511, probably as a reward for the various productions in Latin verse, in which he has celebrated the civil and military transactions of his patron.*(b)* Although Parmenio survived until the year 1529, yet it appears that Leo X. conferred the office of *Custode* on Fausto Sabeo of Brescia, but whether as a coadjutor with Parmenio, or as his successor, and at what precise period, has not been sufficiently ascertained.*(c)* Before his nomination to this trust,

Fausto Sabeo.

---

the assistance of the learned Sig. Abate Giacopo Morelli, librarian of S. Marco at Venice, who has obligingly enabled me to lay also a copy of this very interesting letter before my readers, *v. Appendix, No. CC.*

(a) Fabron. in vita Leon x. *p.* 201.

(b) One of the poems of Parmenio, entitled, *De cladibus per Gallos Italiæ allatis, et de triumpho Julii II. Pont. Max.* is preserved in the Laurentian library. *Plut.* lxv. *Cod.* 51. Another piece, *De operibus et rebus gestis Julii II. Pont. Max.* has been published. *v. Anecd. Rom. vol.* iii. *ap. Tirab. Storia della Lett. Ital.* vii. *par* i. *p.* 201. *nota.*

(c) Tiraboschi positively informs us, that Parmenio held the office from 1511, to the time of his death in 1522, but which should be 1529, either of which periods includes the whole pontificate of Leo X. yet he afterwards as positively asserts, that Sabeo was appointed by Leo X. without seeming to be aware of any inconsistency. This appointment of Sabeo is also confirmed by various other testimonies, and particularly by cardinal Quirini, in his *Spec. Litterat. Brixian. p.* 171.

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

trust, which he is said to have held under six succeeding pontiffs, Sabeo had been employed by Leo X. in exploring distant regions for ancient manuscripts, as appears from several of his Latin epigrams; a collection of which was published at Rome in the year 1556.*(a)* In some of these he boasts of the important services which he had rendered to the pontiff, and complains that his remuneration had not been equal to his merits.*(b)* After the death of Leo X. he

---

(a) Epigrammatum, Libri V. *ad Henricum Regem Galliæ. I. De Diis. II. De Heroibus. III. De Amicis. IV. De Amoribus. V. De Miscellancis. Romæ. apud Valerium et Aloysium Doricos, Fratres Brixienses.* 1556. 8°.

(b) " Ad Leonem X. Pont. Max.

" Præmia pro meritis, et munera, maxime princeps,
" Quum tribuas, casus quid meruere mei ?
" Ipse tuli pro te discrimina, damna, labores,
" Et varios casus, barbarie in media ;
" Carcere ut eriperem, et vinclis, et funere, libros,
" Qui te conspicerent, et patriam reduces.
" Eripui ; ante pedes acclamavere jacentes,
" Vive Leo, cujus vivimus auspiciis.
" Ergo mihi quid erit ? Pro te nam cuncta reliqui ;
" Memet, cognatos, et studia, et patriam.
" Das cuncta, et cunctis, uni mihi dextera avara est,
" Me miserum, plus est ære opus, ore juvas.
" Ipse ego promerui, spero, peto ; quattuor ista,
" Alcidæ clavam detraherent manibus.
" Magna dedi minimus ; majus, Leo Maxime, reddas,
" Vel quia das cunctis, vel quia promerui."

On presenting to Leo X. a MS. copy of the Cosmography of Julius Orator, Sabeo accompanied it with the following lines :

" Ad Leonem X. Pont. Max.

" Tot tibi quum dederim nostri monimenta laboris,
" Largus adhuc nequeo parcere muneribus.
" Multa dedi, nunc plura fero tibi, scilicet orbis
" Oppida cum populis, æquora cum fluviis.

he addressed a short poem to Clement VII. in which he bestows on Leo the appellations of bountiful, magnanimous, and learned, and laments his death with apparent sincerity, although at the same time he positively asserts, that he never received any reward for all his services;*(a)* an assertion which would be better entitled to credit, if Sabeo had not indulged himself in similar complaints against all the pontiffs, by whose favour he continued in that office, which had been first conferred upon him by the liberality of Leo X.

(a) " Ad Clementem vii. Pont. Max.

" Commendo tibi me, meamque sortem,
" Et dispendia quæ tuli, et labores,
" Romanæ ob studium eruditionis,
" Jussu Principis inclyti Leonis,
" Largi, magnanimi, undecunque docti,
" Per tot oppida, regna, nationes,
" Multo tempore sumptibus meisque.
" Incassum hactenus, hactenus tot orbis
" Disjunctissima regna, barbarosque
" Mores, et populos truces, ferosque
" Lustrarim, peragraverim, sine ullo
" Unquam munere, et absque præmio ullo,
" Ecquis crederet, et quis hoc putaret?
" Et tamen vacua manu recessi
" Post longas ego postulationes,
" Post longam miser esuritionem,
" Quamvis vincere liberalitatem
" Dando sit solitus Leo. O Leo mi!
" Immaturior æstimatione,
" Hinc te proripis, orbe derelicto,
" Ut longis lacrymis meos ocellos
" Damnares simul, et simul necares.
" O mors invida, pessimæ et sorores!
" Ter mors pessima, et invidæ sorores!
" Hoc me perdidit, abstulit, peremit."

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

In the year 1527, when the city of Rome was captured and plundered by the banditti under the duke of Bourbon,*(a)* the Vatican library partook of the general calamity, and many of the valuable works there deposited were seized upon, dispersed, or destroyed by the ignorant and ferocious soldiery. The humiliating and dangerous situation to which Clement VII. was reduced by this unexpected event, prevented him from paying that attention to repair the injury, which from his well known disposition to the encouragement of literature, there is reason to believe he would otherwise have done. On this occasion the *Custode*, Sabeo, thought it necessary to direct the attention of the pontiff to the wretched state of the collection, which he conceived might be done with the least offence, by addressing to him a Latin poem in elegiac verse. In this piece he boldly personifies the Vatican library under the character of a most abject, miserable, and mutilated figure, that intrudes herself on the pontiff, and represents her services, her calamities, and the claims which she has on his favour.*(b)* These remonstrances seem, however, to have

(a) The horror which this event occasioned at Rome, may perhaps be more fully conceived by a particular instance, than by a general description. Giuliano Principalle of Camerino, a public professor of languages at Rome, who had been appointed by Leo X. to superintend the education of his nephew, the cardinal Innocenzo Cibò, was so shocked at the instances of brutal cruelty which he saw perpetrated by the Spanish and German soldiers, that in a moment of desperation, he flung himself from a lofty window, and perished by a fall on the pavement. The immediate cause of his terror is assigned by Valeriano, " cum conspexisset aliquos ex familia per testes arripi, " et ea parte alligatos sublimes in supplicium, et absconditi auri quæstione vex- " ari," &c. *Val. de Infel. lit.* Of the Latin poetry of Principalle, a favourable specimen is given by Lancelotto in his life of Angelo Colocci, *p.* 70.

(b) This piece is given by cardinal Quirini, in his *Spec. Lit. Brix. p.* 173.

have had little effect during this turbulent period; and it was not until the succeeding pontificate of Paul III. that the library began to revive from its misfortunes, and to recover once more its ancient splendour.

Learned librarians of the Vatican.

But besides the *Custode* or keeper, this celebrated library has also required the attention of a *Bibliotecario* or librarian; a trust which has generally been conferred on men eminent for their rank, or distinguished by their learning, and for a long time past has been conferred only on a cardinal of the church.*(a)* At the time of the elevation of Leo X. this office was filled by Tomaso Fedra Inghirami, who had been appointed by Julius II. to succeed Giuliano di Volterra, bishop of Ragusa, in the year 1510. This eminent scholar was descended from a noble family of Volterra, where, in the commotions which took place in the year 1472,*(b)* his father lost his life, and the surviving members of the family, among whom was Tomaso, then only two years of age, sought a shelter at Florence. Being there received under the immediate protection of Lorenzo de' Medici, and having closely attended to his studies, Tomaso at thirteen years of age was induced, by the advice of that great man, to pay a visit to Rome, where he made such a rapid progress in his acquirements, as to obtain an early and deserved celebrity.*(c)* Soon after

Tomaso Fedra Inghirami.

 the

(a) Tiraboschi informs us, that the custom of conferring the office of librarian on a cardinal, arose in the time of Paul III. who passed a decree to that effect. *v. Storia della Lett. Ital. vol.* vii. *par.* i. *p.* 200. But Mazzuchelli has thrown some doubts on this circumstance. *v. Scrittori d' Italia. vol.* i. *p.* 19.

(b) v. Life of Lorenzo de' Medici, vol. i. *p.* 149.

(c) He obtained the name of *Fedra*, or Phædra, by a singular instance of talents and

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

the accession of Alexander VI. he was nominated by that pontiff a canon of S. Pietro, and dignified with the rank of a prelate. In the year 1495, he was sent as papal nuncio into the Milanese, to treat with the emperor elect Maximilian, on which embassy he had the good fortune to obtain not only the approbation of the pope, but also the favour of the emperor, who soon after the return of Inghirami to Rome, transmitted to him from Inspruck, an imperial diploma, by which, after enumerating his various accomplishments, and particularly his excellence in poetry and Latin literature, he created him count palatine and poet laureat, and conceded to him the privilege of emblazoning the Austrian eagle in his family arms.*(a)* Nor was Inghirami less favoured by Julius II. who besides appointing him librarian of the Vatican, conferred on him the important office of pontifical secretary, which he afterwards quitted for that of secretary to the college of cardinals, in which capacity he was present in the conclave on the election of Leo X. By the favour of the new

---

and promptitude. Having undertaken, with some of his learned friends, to perform before the cardinal of S. Giorgio (Riario) the tragedy of Seneca, entitled *Hippolytus*, in which he acted the part of *Phædra*, and a part of the machinery having by accident been broken, which interrupted the performance, he alone entertained the audience whilst the injury was repaired, by the recital of extemporary Latin verse; on which account he was saluted, amidst the applauses of his hearers, by the name of *Phædra*, which he afterwards retained and used as his signature. *Elog. di Inghirami. Elog. Tosc.* ii. 227.

(a) This diploma, which is dated the fourteenth day of March, 1497, thus recognizes the merits of Inghirami: "proque observantiæ et fidei tuæ merito Romanam Aquilam nostram, armis et insignibus tuis, tuæque prosapiæ et familiæ, pro libito adjicere et applicare valeas, idemque tota domus tua, et in perpetuum posteri et hæredes tui ex Decreto et potestate nostra præsenti, facere possint. * * tibi licet absenti cum aliis curis occupati dum nuper in Insubribus apud nos præsens fores id agere nequiverimus, Poetices et latinarum literarum benemerenti elargimur, *Poetamque Laureatum* facimus, instituimus et creamus." *Elog. Tosc.* ii. 230.

new pontiff, Inghirami was enriched with many ecclesiastical preferments, and continued in his office of librarian until his death, which was occasioned by an accident in the streets of Rome, on the sixth day of September, 1516, when he had not yet completed the forty-sixth year of his age.*(a)* To this unfortunate event, it is probably to be attributed, that so few of his writings have reached the present times. From the testimony of his contemporaries, it is well known, that he was the author of many learned works. Among these, his surviving friend, Giano Parrhasio, has enumerated a defence of Cicero, a compendium of the history of Rome, a commentary on the poetics of Horace, and remarks on the comedies of Plautus; but these works were left at his death in an unfinished state, and have since been dispersed and lost.*(b)* It has been supposed, and not without reason, that the additions to the *Aulularia*, of Plautus, first published at Paris in 1513, are

---

(a) The mule on which he rode took fright at a car drawn by two buffalos, and threw him on the pavement near the wheels of the car, which had nearly passed over him; by which, although not materially hurt, he was so terrified, that he did not long survive the accident. *Elog. Tosc. v.* ii. *p.* 236. To the corpulence of Inghirami, Angelo Colocci alludes in the following satirical lines, addressed to Leo X.

" Hesterna, Leo, luce cum perisset
" Orator gravis, et gravis Poeta,
" Hæredem sibi fecit ex deunce
" *Erasmum*, *Beroaldum* ex triente,
" Ex semisse *Juvencium;* Camillo
" Nepoti reliquum reliquit assis.
" Is vero tumulum replevit unus
" Posteros monumenta ne sequantur."

Coloc. Op. lat. p. 56.

(b) " Quis ultimam inchoatis operibus manum imponet? quæ non secus ac Apellis " illa decantatissima Venus interrupta pendent." *Parrhasii Orat. in Ep. ad Att. p.* 145. *ap. Elog. Tosc.* ii. 232.

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

are from the pen of Inghirami.*(a)* For that celebrity of which he has been deprived by the loss of his writings, he has, however, been in some degree compensated by the numerous applauses conferred upon him by his contemporaries, among whom that of Erasmus is deserving of particular notice.*(b)*

Filippo Beroaldo.

On the death of Inghirami, the office of librarian of the Vatican was conferred by Leo X. on Filippo Beroaldo, usually called Beroaldo *il giovane*, or the younger. This eminent scholar sprung from a noble family of Bologna, and was the nephew*(c)* and pupil of Filippo Beroaldo the elder, under whose instructions he made such an early proficiency in the Greek and Latin languages, that in the year 1496, when he was only twenty-six years of age, he was appointed public professor of polite literature in the university of his native place.*(d)* Having afterwards chosen the city of Rome as his residence, he there attracted the notice of Leo X. then the cardinal de' Medici, who received him into his service, and employed him as his private secretary.*(e)* After the accession of Leo to the pontificate,

---

(a) Elog. Tosc. v. ii. *p.* 232.

(b) " Ibidem cognovi et amavi *Petrum Phædrum*, lingua verius quam calamo celebrem; " mira enim in dicendo tum copia, tum autoritas. Magna felicitatis pars est Romæ innotuisse. Ille primum innotuit ex Senecæ Tragedia, cui titulus *Hippolytus*, in qua repre- " sentavit personam *Phædræ*, in area quæ est ante Palatium Cardinalis Raphaelis Geor- " giani. Sic ex ipso Cardinale didici, unde et *Phædræ* cognomen additum. Is obiit mi- " nor annis ni fallor quinquaginta; dictus sui sæculi Cicero." *Erasm. Ep. lib.* xxiii. *Ep.* 4.

(c) Lancellotti Vita di Ang. Colocci. p. 52.

(d) Mazzuchelli, Scrittori d' Ital. Art. Beroaldo. vol. iv. *p.* 1018.

(e) Valerian. de Literator. infel. p. 41.

pontificate, Beroaldo was nominated *proposto*, or principal of the Roman academy,*(a)* which office he probably relinquished on accepting that of librarian of the Vatican. Of his critical talents his edition of Tacitus, before particularly noticed, affords a favourable specimen;*(b)* but Beroaldo stands also eminently distinguished among his countrymen by his talents for Latin poetry; and his three books of odes, first published by him in the year 1530, were received with such applause, particularly by the French nation, that he has had no less than six translators in that country, among whom is the celebrated Clement Marot.*(c)* From a poem of Marc-Antonio Flaminio, address ed to Beroaldo, it appears, that he had also undertaken an historical work on the events of his own times, which it is much to be regretted, that he did not live to compleat.*(d)* Beroaldo also appears among the admirers of the celebrated Roman courtesan Imperia, and is said to have been jealous of the superior pretensions of Sadoleti to her favour.*(e)* The warmth of his temperament, indeed, sufficiently appears in some of his poems. His death, which happened

---

(a) Mazzuchel. Scrittori d'Ital. vol. iv. *p.* 1018.

(b) v. ante chap. xi. *vol.* ii. *p.* 276.

(c) Govict, Bibl. Françoise. ap. Mazzuch. iv. 1020. Among the *Traductions de Clement Marot, p.* 23. Ed. Lyons, 1520, we find, *Les tristes vers de Beroolde sur le "jour du vendredi sainct."*

(d) "Scribes Bentivoli fortia Principis
"Tu facta, et Ligurem sanguine Julium
"Gaudentem Latio, infestaque Galliæ
"Nostris agmina finibus." &c.
M. Ant. Flamin. op. p. 33.

(e) Lancellotti, vita di Ang. Colocci. op. Ital. p. 29. *Ed. Jesi,* 1772. *in not.*

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

happened in the year 1518, is said to have been occasioned by some vexations which he experienced from the pontiff in his office as librarian;*(a)* but the authority of Valeriano and his copyists is not implicitly to be relied on, and the epitaph with which Bembo has honoured the memory of Beroaldo, and which explicitly asserts, that Leo X. shed tears on his loss, may be considered as a sufficient proof that he retained the favour of the pontiff to the close of his days.*(b)*

Zanobio Acciajuoli.

The office of librarian of the Vatican, which had become vacant by the death of Beroaldo, was soon afterwards conferred by the pontiff on Zanobio Acciajuoli, a descendant of a noble Florentine family, which has produced many eminent men. Zanobio was born in the year 1461, and having, while yet an infant, being banished with his relations, he was recalled when about sixteen years of age by Lorenzo the Magnificent, and educated by his directions under the care of Lorenzo, the son of Pier-Francesco de' Medici, to whom Zanobio was nearly related.*(c)* Hence he had frequent intercourse with Politiano,

---

(a) Valerian. de Literat. infel. p. 41.

(b) " Felsina te genuit, colles rapuere Quirini,
" Longum audita quibus musa diserta tua est.
" Illa dedit rerum Domino placuisse Leoni,
" Thebanos Latio dum canis ore modos.
" Unamines raptum ante diem flevere sodales,
" Nec Decimo sanctæ non maduere genæ.
" Quæ pietas, Beroalde, fuit tua, credere verum est,
" Carmima nunc Cœli te canere ad citharam."

(c) In the dedication by Zanobio to Leo X. of his translation of Theodoretus, *De curatione*

Politiano, Ficino, and other eminent Florentine scholars, whose favour and friendship he conciliated by his early talents and acquirements. After the death of Lorenzo the Magnificent, he became disgusted with the commotions which agitated his native place, and devoting himself to a monastic life, received from the famous Girolamo Savonarola, about the year 1494, the habit of a Domenican. For the more effectual promotion of his ecclesiastical studies, he applied himself with great industry to the acquisition of the Hebrew tongue; but the chief part of his time was devoted to the examination of the Greek manuscripts in the library of the Medici, and in that of S. Marco at Florence, from which he selected such as had not before been published, with the design of translating them into Latin, and giving them to the world through the medium of the press.*(a)*

On the elevation of Leo X. Zanobio hastened to Rome, and was received with great kindness by the new pontiff, who enrolled him among his constant attendants, and granted him an honourable stipend, with a residence in the oratory of S. Silvestro.*(b)* A general chapter of his order

curatione Græcarum affectionum, he thus addresses the pontiff, "Nam et magnificus "Laurentius pater tuus, annis me natum quattuor de viginti, extorrem in patriam revo- "cavit; ubi apud nobiles consanguineos suos, eosdem meos affines, in bonarum artium "studiis, quæ tunc Florentiæ vestris præsidiis floruerunt, jucundissime diu vixi." *Mazzuch. Scrittori d' Ital.* i. 50.

(a) Mazzuchelli, Scrittori d' Italia, vol. i. *p.* 51.

(b) Zanobio thus proceeds in his before-mentioned dedication to Leo X. "Ad quæ "Patris in me tui, majorumque tuorum beneficia, tu id mihi seorsum, Pater Beatissime, "contulisti; quod ad pedes tuos gratulandi causa provolutum, in Urbano S. Silvestri "Oratorio,

order being held at Naples in the year 1515, Zanobio attended there, and in the presence of the viceroy and the general of the order, made an oration in Latin, in praise of the city of Naples, which he afterwards published and inscribed to the cardinal of Aragon. Upon his appointment to the office of librarian of the Vatican, he undertook the laborious task of selecting and arranging the ancient public documents there deposited, containing imperial privileges, bulls, and instruments; of which he formed an exact index, and afterwards, by the order of the pope, conveyed them to the castle of S. Angelo.*(a)* It is highly probable that the unwearied industry of Zanobio abridged his days, as he did not long survive to enjoy his office, having died on the twenty-seventh day of July, 1519. To Zanobio we are indebted for collecting and preserving the Greek epigrams of Politiano, which were recommended to his care by their author in his last moments. Among his remaining works, is an oration in praise of the city of Rome, which he dedicated to the cardinal Giulio de' Medici.*(b)* He translated into Latin verse the Greek address of Marcus Musurus to Leo X. prefixed to the first edition of Plato,*(c)* and made several other translations from the Greek, some of which he inscribed to

---

" Oratorio, ad honestam studiorum quietem, humanissime collocasti; nostræque ætati, " jam ad senectutem vergenti, deesse nil pateris, quod ad Religiosi Studiosique hominis " necessarios usus commodaque pertineat." *Mazzuch. ut sup.*

(a) This index is published by Montfaucon in the first volume of his *Biblioth. Bibliothecarum MSS. p.* 202. *v. Mazzuch. ut supr.*

(b) Printed in 4° without note of place, printer, or year; the address to the cardinal is signed *in S. Sylvestro, Montis Cabal. die* 26 *Maii.* 1518. *Mazz. ut supr.*

(c) v. ante, chap. xi. *vol.* ii. *p.* 241.

to that pontiff. His Latin poems have been mentioned with great applause. Among these is a Sapphic ode addressed to Leo X. inciting him to proceed in improving the city of Rome, and particularly in decorating the Esquilian hill. The same subject afforded him also an opportunity of addressing to the pontiff a copy of Iambic verses.*(a)* These pieces hitherto unpublished, are preserved in the library of the convent of S. Marco at Florence, as are also a few lines in the hand-writing of Zanobio, in which he has attempted to compliment the pontiff on the happy coincidence of the name of his family, with the appellations of his high dignity.*(c)*

 Acciajuoli

(a) Alberti denominates his writings, "dulcissima et elegantissima, et undiquaque "sententis optimis redolentia," *De viris illustribus*, *p.* 154. *ap. Mazzuch.* i. 53. Lilio "Greg. Gyraldi thus characterises him. "Fuit et Zenobius Actiolus adolescens poeta "bonus, ea enim ætate pleraque argutè et eleganter composuit, alia è græco feliciter latinè "vertit, digna illa quidem ut ea cum cura legatis; verum mox mutato vitæ instituto, "sectatus Hieronymi Savonarolæ sanctioris vitæ sectam, Christo Deo omne suum "studium dicavit." *De Poet. suor. temp. Dial.* i. *p.* 538.

(b) These pieces, which are now for the first time laid before the public, will perhaps scarcely be thought to confirm the approbation bestowed on the writings of Acciajuoli by his contemporaries; but the relation which they bear to the character of Leo X. and to his munificence in decorating the city of Rome, would alone entitle them to the notice of the reader. *v. App. No.* CCI.

(c) De Leone, Decimo, Medico.

Ut nomen Leo regium est,
Ægris ut Medico nil potius datur,
Nec culmen Decimum supra
Cuiquam per numeros ire licet novos;
Sic et summus, et optimus
Rex est, qui Decimus, qui Medicus, Leo.

Zenobii Acciajoli, Ord. Præd.
Propria Manu. *Ex Codice M. S. Marucelliano, Flor.*

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Girolamo Aleandro.

Acciajuoli was succeeded in his office as librarian, by Girolamo Aleandro, who was, however, soon called off from the duties of this station by his embassy to the imperial diet, to oppose the rapid increase of the doctrines of Luther. Of his conduct on that occasion some account has already been given;*(a)* but of so eminent a scholar and so extraordinary a man, some further particulars cannot be uninteresting. Were we to rely on the positive assertion of Luther, Aleandro was of Jewish origin; but neither Luther nor his opponents were remarkable for a scrupulous adherence to truth, in the characters given by them of their adversaries, and this aspersion, if indeed it can be considered as such, may safely be placed to the account of religious animosity. In reproaching him with his supposed origin, Luther, however, admits that Aleandro was acquainted with the Hebrew as his vernacular tongue, that he was familiar with the Greek from his infancy, and that he had acquired by long experience the use of the Latin language. Girolamo was in fact the son of Francesco Aleandro, a physician at Motta in the duchy of Concordia, and is said to have deduced his origin from the ancient counts

(a) *v. ante, chap.* xix. *v. p.* 25.

(b) " Venit his diebus Hieronymus Aleander, vir sua opinione longe maximus, non " solum propter linguas, quas eximie callet, siquidem Ebræa illi vernacula est, Græca a " puero illi coaluit, Latinam autem didicit diutina professione, sed etiam mirabilis sibi " videtur ob antiquitatem generis. Nam *Judæus* natus est; quæ gens immodice gloriatur " de Abraham vetustissimo se originem ducere. An vero baptisatus sit, nescitur. Cer- " tum est eum non esse Pharisæum; quia non credit resurrectionem mortuorum, quoniam " vivit perinde atque cum corpore sit totus periturus. Usque ad insaniam iracundus est, " quavis occasione furens: impotentis arrogantiæ, avaritiæ inexplebilis, nefandæ libidinis " et immodicæ summum gloriæ mancipium; quamquam mollior quam qui possit elabo- " rato stilo gloriam parare, et pejor quam qui vel conetur in argumento honesto." *Luther. ap. Seckend.* lib. i. *p.* 125.

counts of Landro.*(a)* He was born in the year 1480, and at thirteen years of age repaired to Venice, where he received instructions from Benedetto Brugnolo, and afterwards from Petronello di Rimini. A long and dangerous illness compelled him to return to his native place. On his recovery he paid a visit to the academy at Pordenone, where Paolo Amalteo read lectures explanatory of the ancient authors, with great credit to himself, and before a numerous train of auditors. After a second visit to Venice, Aleandro again returned to Motta, where he challenged Domenico Plorio, the public instructor of that place, to a literary contest, in which Aleandro demonstrated so effectually the ignorance of his opponent, that he was by general consent elected in his place. After having taught successively at Venice, and at Padua, his reputation reached the Roman court, and Alexander VI. determined to call him to that city, and appoint him secretary to his son Cæsar Borgia. Accordingly, in the year 1501, Aleandro took up his residence with the papal nuncio Angelo Leonino, bishop of Tivoli, at Venice. Whilst he was preparing for his journey, the pope, who had been informed that Aleandro was no less distinguished by his talents for public affairs, than for his learning, directed him to repair to

---

(a) Alcandro, quasi detto *a Landro*. This question has been discussed by Seckendorf, *lib.* i. *p.* 149. and Mazzuchelli, *vol.* i. *p.* 409. Aleandro thought it necessary to vindicate himself against the calumnies respecting his birth. In his speech against Luther before the diet of the German empire, he exclaims. "Deum immortalem! multi hic "sunt boni viri, quibus notus sum, ego et familia mea, et asserere ego vere possum, ma- "jores meos Marchiones in Istria fuisse; quod vero parentes meos ad inopiam redacti "sunt, fato tribui debet. Quod si maxime *Judæus* fuissem sed baptismum suscepissem, "rejici propterea non deberem; Christus enim et Apostoli Judæi fuerunt." *Alcand. Orat. ap. Seckend. lib.* i. *p.* 149.

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

to Hungary as his envoy. Aleandro set out from Venice in the beginning of the year 1502; but being attacked by sickness, he was detained many months on the road, and was at length obliged to abandon the expedition and return to Venice. The death of the pontiff happening soon afterwards, Aleandro was freed from the cares of public life, and devoted himself with fresh ardour to his studies.*(a)* Such was the reputation which he had acquired before the twenty-fourth year of his age, that Aldo Manuzio dedicated to him his edition of the Iliad of Homer, alleging as a reason for conferring on him this honour, that his acquirements were beyond those of any other person with whom he was acquainted; a compliment which is enhanced by the consideration, that Aldo was acquainted with almost all the learned men of the age.*(b)* At Venice Aleandro formed an intimate acquaintance with Erasmus; and these two eminent men resided together for some time in the house of the printer Andrea d'Asola, the father-in-law of Aldo, where

(a) Seckendorf asserts, that Aleandro had been private secretary to Cæsar Borgia, and composed a part of the Roman court, under Alexander VI. "Olim famosissimi Cæsaris "illius Borgiæ seu Ducis Valentini secretarius fuerat; famulus hero dignus, et pars "aulæ Romanæ sub Alexandro VI." *De Lutheranismo. lib.* i. *p.* 125. But from the narrative of Mazzuchelli, who derived his information from an authentic MS. diary of the life of Aleandro, it appears that he never was at Rome until after the death of that pontiff.

(b) From this dedication we learn, that Aleandro was not only a perfect master of the Greek and Hebrew, but had applied himself with great diligence to the acquisition of the Arabic and Chaldaic tongues. "Tu enim nondum quartum et vigesimum annum agens, "et humanorum studiorum utriusque linguæ doctissimus; nec minus Hebraicam calles, "nuncque et Chaldeæ et Arabicæ tanto incumbis studio, ut quinque te habentem corda "brevi sint homines admiraturi; nam tria, ut olim grandis de se Ennius dixit, tu hac "ratione vel nunc habes. Tanta præterea linguæ volubilitate verba Græca pronuntias, "tantaque aptitudine et facilitate inspiras Hebraica, ac si mediis Athenis, mediaque Is-"raelitarum Urbe, quo stabant tempore natus et educatus esses."

where Aleandro assisted Erasmus in publishing a more full and correct edition of his *Adagia* from the Aldine press.*(a)* In the contests to which the reformation gave rise, Erasmus and Aleandro adopted a different course of conduct; but although they attacked each other with sufficient asperity, Erasmus always candidly acknowledged the great talents and uncommon learning of his former friend.*(b)*

In the year 1508, Aleandro was invited to Paris by Louis XII. to fill the place of a professor in the university of that city. His exertions there met with the highest applause, and he was shortly afterwards appointed rector of that famous seminary, contrary to the express tenor of its statutes, which were dispensed with in favour of so extraordinary a scholar.*(c)* After residing there some years, he was induced to quit that city by his apprehensions of the plague, and proceeding through different parts of France, he gave public lectures on the Greek language at Orleans, Blois, and other places. At length, he took up his residence at Liege, where the prince-bishop of that city,

---

(a) The first edition of Paris, 1500, was very defective that of Aldo is very correct, and was published in the year 1508.

(b) Erasmus having been informed that some person had preferred Aleandro in all respects to himself, thus candidly and magnanimously replies: "Etiamsi nominasses "istum qui Aleandrum Erasmo præfert in omnibus, nihil erat periculi; nam et ipse "plurimum tribuere soleo Aleandro, præsertim in literis, nihiloque magis me lædi puto "si doctior est, quam quod ditior est, et formosior; nisi forte me tam invidum existimant, "ut ægre laturus sim, si quis me sit sanctior. Aleander, si amicus est, ego certe hominis "ingenium amo; mihi quoque privatim gratulor, meum esse ducens, quod habet amicus. "Sin parum amicus, tamen gratulor publicis studiis; nam spes est illum aliquando divi-"tem istum eruditionis thesaurum orbi communicaturum." *Erasmi Ep.* 1524.

(c) Jod. Badius, Dedicat. Plutarch. ad Aleand. ap. Mazzuch. i. 413.

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont IX.

city, Everard della Marca, nominated him a canon of his cathedral, and appointed him chancellor of his diocese; employments which did not, however, prevent Aleandro from giving instructions in the Greek tongue, which he continued to do there for two years with distinguished success.*(a)* About the middle of the year 1517, Aleandro was dispatched to Rome by his patron, who was eager to obtain the dignity of a cardinal, and who conceived that he might avail himself of the talents of Aleandro to accomplish his purpose. The reception which the learned envoy experienced from Leo X. was such as might have been expected.*(b)* The pontiff confessed that he had never before met with his equal, and requested the prince-bishop would permit Aleandro to quit his service, and enter into that of the Roman church. The bishop was not disposed to refuse a request which was an earnest of his own success. Aleandro was first appointed secretary to the cardinal Giulio de' Medici, an office at that time of the highest trust; and in the year 1519, was nominated by a papal bull librarian of the Vatican. He did not, however, forget his former patron; and notwithstanding the many difficulties with which he had to contend, he continued his exertions as well at Rome, as on his mission into Germany, until he succeeded in obtaining for the prince-bishop his long expected dignity.*(c)*

On

(a) Mazzuchelli, Scrittori d' Ital. i. 413.

(b) " Siquidem Pontifex ille Maximus, hoc judicio, hac literatura, hac rerum expe-
" rientia, hac augusta dignitate, ultro te in amicitiam invitarit, acceperit, interque familia-
" rissimos statim asciverit. Sed cur ille non asciscceret? qui parem a te sibi inventum
" esse fateretur neminem." *And. Asolan. in dedicat. Galeni. ap. Mazzuch.* i. 414.

(c) Pallavicini, Concil. di Trento lib. i. *cap.* 23.

On the embassy of Aleandro to the imperial diet, in the year 1520, his conduct drew down upon him the censure and abuse, not only of the more earnest reformers, but of his former friend Erasmus, who condemned the violence of his zeal with great asperity.*(a)* After the death of Leo X. Aleandro rose to high dignity in the church. By Clement VII. he was nominated archbishop of Brindisi and Oria, and was appointed apostolic nuncio to Francis I. whom he attended in that capacity at the battle of Pavia in 1525. He there met with a disaster similar to that of the French monarch; having been made prisoner by the Spaniards, and obtained his release only by the interference of powerful friends, and the payment of a considerable ransom.*(b)* After having performed several other important embassies, and taken a principal part for many years in the transactions of the Roman court, Aleandro was, in the year 1538, raised to the rank of a cardinal by Paul III. on which occasion he resigned his office of librarian, and was succeeded by Agostino Steuco, afterwards bishop of Chissano in the island of Candia.*(c)* The death of Aleandro, which Jovius informs us was occasioned or accelerated by the too frequent use of medicine, and too curious an attention to his

(a) Of the alternate dissensions and reconciliations of Erasmus and Aleandro, Mazzuchelli has given a long and interesting account. *v. Scrittori d' Ital.* i. 415. *(note* 51.)

(b) Aleandro was at the side of the monarch when he was made prisoner, insomuch, that when the horse of the king fell, he touched that of Aleandro. A particular account of the capture and liberation of Aleandro is given by Girolamo Negri. *Lettere di Principi.* i. 159.

(c) Mazzuchelli, vol. i. *p.* 419.

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

his health,*(a)* happened at Rome in the year 1542, when he had nearly completed his sixty-second year. The same author asserts, that Aleandro displayed in his last moments great impatience, and was highly exasperated at the idea of being cut off before he had finished the sixty-third year of his age. In this case we may, however, be allowed to doubt the account of the impiety of a Roman cardinal, although related by a Roman bishop. At least such account is in express contradiction to the Greek epitaph, which Aleandro composed for himself a short time before his death.*(b)*

The writings which remain of Aleandro, are scarcely equal to what might have been expected, from his acknowledged learning, great eloquence, and uncommon industry. The Greek lexicon, published under his name at Paris, in 1512, was compiled by six of his scholars, and the only share which he took was in correcting the ultimate proofs from the press, and adding some words omitted in former collections.

(a) " Pervasurus haud dubie ad exactam ætatem, nisi nimia tuendæ valetudinis soli-
" citudine, intempestivis medicamentis sibi hercle insanus et infelix medicus, viscera
" corrupisset." Baillet misunderstood this passage, and informs us in his *Jugemens des Sçavans*, *No.* 1273, that Aleandro died by the stupidity of his physician, *par la bêtise de son médecin.*

(b) This epitaph concluded with the following lines:

Κάτθανον οὐκ ἄεκων, ὅτι παύσομαι ὧν ἐπιμάρτυς
Πολλῶν, ὥνπερ ἰδεῖν ἄλγιον ἦν θανάτῳ.

Without reluctance I resign my breath,
To shun the sight of what is worse than death.

In which it may be doubted, whether he meant to refer to the rapid progress of the reformation, or to the licentiousness and scandalous abuses of the Roman court under Paul III.

tions.*(a)* In the same year he reprinted the Greek grammar of Chrysoloras, of which he also made a compendium.*(b)* His treatise *De Concilio habendo*, consisting of four books, is said to have been of great use in regulating the proceedings of the Council of Trent. Erasmus believed Aleandro to have been the author of the oration published under the name of Julius Cæsar Scaliger, as an answer to his *Ciceronianus*, in the year 1531, and some years elapsed before he could be convinced that it was the work of the celebrated scholar whose name it bears.*(c)* That so little remains of the writings of Aleandro, may perhaps be attributed to his various important avocations and active life ; but Jovius informs us, that he had so long indulged himself in a certain extemporaneous mode of expression, that when he attempted to exercise himself in well regulated composition, he found himself unable to support a clear and elegant stile ; and Valeriano, whilst he acknowledges the intrinsic value of his writings, has in an elegant allegory taxed them with obscurity.*(d)* A few of the letters and poems of Aleandro have been preserved in various collections, and his Latin verses, *Ad Julium et Neæram*, are considered by Fontanini as affording

 alone

(a) Entitled, Lexicon *Græco-Latinum operâ Hieronymi Aleandri, industria et impendio proborum virorum Ægidii Gourmontii et Matthæi Bolseci Bibliopolarum Parisiensium* 1512, *ad eidus Decembres. fo.* This work is now very rare.

(b) Entitled, *Hieronymi Aleandri Mottensis Tabulæ sane utiles Græcarum Musarum adyta compendio ingredi volentibus.* It has been frequently reprinted. *Mazzuch.*

(c) " Julius Scaliger edidit in me orationem impudentissimis mendaciis ac furiosis " conviciis refertam ; cujus tamen ipsum non esse auctorem, multis ac certis argumentis " compertum habeo." *Erasm. ap. Mazz.* i. 416. " Juli Scaligeri libellum tam scio " illius (Aleandri) esse, quam scio me vivere," &c. *Ibid.*

(d) Ad Hieronymum Aleandrum, ne sit in scriptis tantus obscuritatis amator. Carm. illustr. Poet. Ital. x. 213.

alone, a sufficient proof of the great talents of their author.*(a)*

Other libraries in Rome.

The example of Leo X. in collecting the precious remains of ancient learning, was emulated or imitated by several distinguished prelates of the Roman court, the extent of whose collections resembled that of a munificent sovereign, rather than of a private individual. Aleandro had himself formed a very considerable library, which he bequeathed to the monastery of S. Maria del Orto in Venice. It was afterwards transferred to the canons of S. Georgio, of which congregation Aleandro had been protector; and has since contributed to increase the celebrated library of S. Marco at Venice.*(b)* Erasmus, in a letter written from London, in the year 1515, mentions the library of cardinal Grimani at Rome, as being richly furnished and abounding in books in all languages. This extensive collection, consisting of upwards of eight thousand volumes, was bequeathed by the cardinal, in the year 1523, to the regular canons of S. Salvador in Venice. It was afterwards increased by the addition of many valuable works by the cardinal patriarch Marino Grimani, and was preserved until nearly the end of the seventeenth century, when it was unfortunately destroyed by fire.*(c)* Equally extensive and equally unfortunate was the library of cardinal Sadoleti. After having escaped from the sacrilegious hands of the barbarians during the sacking of Rome, in the year 1527 : the books were put on board a ship to

---

(a) v. Carm. illustr. Poet. Ital. i. 114.

(b) Mazzuchelli, Scrittori d' Ital. vol. i. *p.* 420. *nota* 88.

(c) Tirab. Storia della Lett. Ital. vol. vii. *par* i. *p.* 208.

to be conveyed to the diocese of Sadoleti in France; but on the arrival of the vessel, it was discovered that the passengers were infected with the plague; in consequence of which they were not permitted to land, and the books were either lost or carried to some distant country, where Sadoleti never heard of them more.*(a)* The library of Bembo was rich in valuable manuscripts, and contained many of the productions of the provençal poets, with whose language he was well acquainted. He possessed also several pieces in the hand-writing of Petrarca, with other rare and valuable works, as well printed as manuscript, which he had collected at an immense expense. Many of these were afterwards united with the ducal library of Urbino, whence they have since been transferred to that of the Vatican. Amongst them were the two ancient copies of Virgil and of Terence, which have been justly esteemed the chief ornaments of that immense collection.*(b)*

Historians in the time of Leo X.

Before the French, under Charles VIII. had burst the barrier of the Alps, the Italian scholars had already begun to examine with great industry, the transactions of former times, and to record those of their own, with accuracy and fidelity; of this, the history of his own times by Leonardo Aretino, that of Florence by Poggio Bracciolini, that of Venice by Marc-Antonio Cocchi, called Sabellicus, and that of Milan by Bernardo Corio, may be admitted as sufficient proofs. The important transactions which had since taken place in Italy, and the increasing interest

---

(a) Tirab. Storia della Lett. Ital. vol. vii. *par.* i. *p.* 208, *&c.*

(b) Tirab. ut sup.

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

terest which these great events had excited, now called forth more distinguished talents; and the historical and political writings of Machiavelli, of Nardi, of Nerli, and of Guicciardini, have not only transmitted to us with great minuteness the events of the age in which they lived, but have frequently furnished us with such reasonings and deductions from them, as have been found applicable to subsequent occurrences and to future times.

Machiavelli.

Of the principal incidents in the life of Machiavelli, some account has already been given in the course of the present work.*(a)* That he was a man of talents is apparent, not only from his writings, but from the important offices which he filled; having been for some years secretary to the republic,

---

(a) v. Chap. vi. *vol.* i. *p.* 323, 329, *chap.* ix. *vol.* ii. *p.* 149. *chap.* x. *vol.* ii. *p.* 180, *&c.* In the first of these places I have charged Machiavelli with having had a share in the contrivance of the atrocious stratagem by which Cæsar Borgia destroyed Vitelli, the Duke of Gravina, and others, at Sinigallia, in the year 1502. But the further perusal of the letters of Machiavelli, has induced me to modify this opinion, and enabled me precisely to state the part which he had in this black transaction. By a letter from him to the magistrates of Florence, dated the first of January 1502, (but which should be 1503, the Florentines having, until the year 1750, continued the date of the year to the twenty-fifth of March) it appears that Borgia had communicated his intentions to Machiavelli, the day before the perpetrating of the deed; and that Machiavelli had not taken any measures to prevent it, either by expostulating with Borgia, or apprizing the parties devoted to destruction; so that according to the laws of this country, he stands in the predicament of what is called an *accessary before the fact*. It is true he gives us to understand, that he was not apprized of the whole of the intentions of Borgia; but the manner in which he speaks of the transaction afterwards, sufficiently proves, that he would not have shrunk from a fuller participation of the crime. His words are, " Chiamommi (Borgia) " dipoi circa due ore di notte, e colla migliore cera del mondo si *rallegrò meco* di questo suc- " cesso; dicendo *avermene parlato il dì d'avanti*, ma non iscoperto *il tutto*, come era " vero." In the same letter he proceeds, according to the desire of Borgia, to congratulate the Republic on this event, and to represent the advantages which would arise from their union, &c. *v. Lettere di Machiav. in op. vol.* iii. *p.* 73. *Ed. Baretti. Lond.* 1772.

public, and frequently dispatched on embassies to foreign powers. Whether prompted by the love of liberty, or the spirit of faction, he displayed a restless and turbulent disposition, which not only diminished the respect due to his abilities, but frequently endangered his personal safety. Besides his having engaged in the conspiracy of Capponi and Boscoli, in consequence of which he had to suffer four jerks of the cord, and from which he only escaped with his life by the clemency of Leo X.*(a)* he entered into another plot immediately after the death of that pontiff, to expel the cardinal de' Medici from Florence; in which his associates were Luigi Alamanni, Zanobio Buondelmonte, and other young men who frequented the gardens of the Rucellai. That he had also to struggle with pecuniary difficulties, appears from several passages in his works; and a letter written by his son Pietro, on the death of his father, in the month of June 1527, acknowledges that he died in extreme poverty.*(b)*

The prose writings of Machiavelli consist of his history of Florence in eight books, with some smaller treatises, his discourses on Livy, and his book entitled, *Il Principe*, or, "The Prince." His history, which comprehends the transactions of the Florentine state, from its origin to the death of Lorenzo the Magnificent in 1492, is written in

His history of Florence.

(a) Bandin. Monum. inedit. in præf. p. 35.

(b) "Non posso far di meno di piangere in dovervi dire come è morto il dì 22 di "questo mese Niccolò nostro padre, di dolori di ventre cagionati da un medicamento preso "il dì 20. Lasciossi confessare le sue peccata da Frate Marco, che gli ha tenuta com-"pagnia fino a morte. Il padre nostro ci ha lasciato in somma povertá, come sapete," &c. *Lett. di P. Mach. a Francesco Nelli. ap. Tirab. vol.* vii. *par.* i. *p.* 517.

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

in a vigorous, concise, and unaffected stile, and although not always accurate in point of fact, it may upon the whole be read with both pleasure and advantage.*(a)* He has, however, rendered himself much more conspicuous by his political tracts, which have, indeed, in the general estimation, entitled him to the first rank among the writers on these subjects; but whilst some have considered him as having employed his talents to enlighten mankind, and to promote the cause of truth, of liberty, and of virtue, others have regarded him as the advocate of fraud, of oppression, and of assassination, and have stigmatized his memory with the most opprobrious epithets. To reconcile these discordant opinions is impossible; and it may, therefore, not be thought a superfluous task, to endeavour impartially to ascertain in what estimation his political writings ought to be held.

Estimate of his political writings.

On this subject it may then be remarked, that no one has hitherto been found hardy enough to defend, in their full extent, the baneful maxims advanced by Machiavelli, particularly in his treatise, entitled *Il Principe.* " If it be " contended," says one of his warmest apologists, " that " this work is fit for the perusal of all sovereigns, as well " legitimate as usurpers, and that he intended to give an " eulogium on tyranny, he can neither be defended nor " excused. But how can it be thought possible," continues

(a) It has been of late years discovered, that the Diary of the most important events in Italy from the year 1492 to 1512, published by the Giunti in 1568, under the name of Biagio Buonaccorsi, is in fact a part of the notes of Machiavelli, which he had intended for a continuation of his history; but which after his death remained in the hands of his friend Buonaccorsi. *Elog. Toscani. tom.* iii. *p.* 94.

tinues he, " that Machiavelli, who was born under a re- " public, who was employed as one of its secretaries, " who performed so many important embassies, and who " in his conversation always dwelt on the glorious actions " of Brutus and of Cassius, should have formed such a " design ?"*(a)* Hence it has frequently been urged on his behalf, that it was not his intention to suggest wise and faithful counsels, but to represent in the darkest colours the conduct which a sovereign must necessarily pursue, in order to support his authority. " It was the in- " tention of Machiavelli," says another encomiast, " to " describe a destructive tyrant; and by these means to " excite odium against him, and prevent the execution " of his projects."*(b)* " Our thanks are due to Machia- " velli," says Lord Bacon, " and to similar writers, who " have openly, and without dissimulation, shewn us what " men are accustomed to do, not what they ought to do."*(c)* The validity of these and similar apologies, is, however, extremely questionable. Those principles and rules of conduct on which the tranquillity of mankind so essentially depends, are too sacred to be treated in ambiguous terms, and Machiavelli frequently displays so much apparent sincerity in his political writings, as renders it ex-

 tremely

(a) Elogii Toscani. tom. iii. *p.* 89.

(b) " Conatus Scriptoris (Machiavelli) est certum aliquem Tyrannum patriæ infestum " describere, eoque pacto partim populare odium in eum commovere, partim artes ejus " impedire." *Gasp. Schioppii, Pædia Politicca. ap. Elog. Tosc.* iii. 90.

(c) " Est itaque quod gratias agamus Machiavello, et hujusmodi scriptoribus, qui " aperte et indissimulanter proferunt quid homines facere soleant, non quid debeant." *De augm. Scient. lib.* vii. *in op. tom.* iii. *p.* 137. *Ed.* 1753. *fo.*

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

tremely difficult, if not impossible, to decide when he intends to be ironical. Nor have the friends of this author, who have supposed, that in his treatise *del Principe*, he meant only to instigate his patron Lorenzo duke of Urbino to his ruin, conferred any honour either on his moral or intellectual character. If, indeed, this were his real intention, we might be inclined to assent to the opinion of cardinal Pole, that the writings of Machiavelli were traced by the finger of the devil.*(a)* But supposing the purpose of Machiavelli to have been commendable, can there be a greater solecism in point of judgment, than to instigate a person to tyrannize over a country, to be cruel to his own subjects, and faithless to the rest of the world, in the expectation of exciting a general odium against cruelty, fraud, and oppression; and thus introducing a certain evil for the purpose of applying to it a dubious remedy? We may, however, safely release this author from an accusation, for which he has been indebted solely to the over-earnest zeal of his advocates, and may certainly admit, that whatever may be thought of the rectitude of his maxims, he was at least serious in his promulgation of them. Many of the most exceptionable doctrines in his *Principe* are also to be found in his *Discorsi*, where it cannot be pretended that he had any indirect purpose in view; and in the latter he has in some instances referred to the former, for the further elucidation

(a) " Statim autem quidnam de eo libro (*Il Principe*) sibi visum fuisset, aperiens, " eum ab hoste humani generis scriptum declarat, in quo omnia hostis consilia explicen- " tur, et modi quibus religio, pietas, et omnes virtutis indoles evertantur, ac proinde, " etsi hominis nomen et stylum præ se ferat, vix tamen cœpisse eum se legere, quin " Satanæ digito scriptum agnosceret." *Card. Quirini Diatrib. in Poli. Op. tom.* i. *p.* 264.

tion of his opinions.*(a)* Nor is it a slight proof of the sincerity of Machiavelli, that his work was recommended by his intimate friend Biagio Buonaccorsi, as a grave and useful performance.*(b)* This, indeed, seems to have been the general opinion at the time of its publication. Neither Adrian VI. nor Clement VII. passed any censure on his writings, and the latter not only accepted the dedication of his history, which Machiavelli wrote at his request, but granted the Roman printer Antonio Blado, a papal bull for the publication of all the writings of Machiavelli, in which the *Principe* is particularly mentioned.

Taking it then for granted, that Machiavelli has in his political works fairly represented his own sentiments, how are his merits to be appreciated? Machiavelli was an acute man; but not a great man. He could minutely trace a political intrigue through all its ramifications, but he could not elevate his views to perceive that true policy and sound morality are inseparably united, and that every fraudulent attempt is then most unfortunate, when it is crowned with success. To obtain a political end by

(a) As a decisive instance, the reader may compare his *Discorsi*, *lib.* iii. *chap.* 42. and *Il Principe*, *chap.* 18.

(b) Thus he writes to Pandolfo Bellucci, " Sendomi tu non solo amico, ma protectore, " ti mando l'operetta composta nuovamente *de' Principati* dal nostro Nicolò Machiavelli, " nella quale tu troverai con somma dilucidazione e brevità descritto tutte le qualità " de Principati, tutti i modi a conservargli, tutte le offese di essi, con una esatta notizia delle " Storie antiche e moderne, e molti altri documenti utilissimi, in modo che se tu la leg- " gerai con quella medesima attenzione che tu suoi le altre cose, sono certissimo ne trove- " rai non piccola utilità," &c. *Bandin. Monument. ined. in præf. p.* 37.

the violation of public faith, is a stratagem that requires no great talents, but which will not bear to be frequently repeated. Like the tricks of a juggler, the petty routine of these operations is quickly understood, and the operator himself is soon on a level with the rest of mankind. Those who like Machiavelli have examined human conduct only in detail, must ever be at a loss to reconcile the discordant facts, and to distinguish the complicated relations of public and national concerns. It is only by tracing them up to some common source, and adjusting them by some certain standard, that past events can ever be converted into proper rules of future conduct. To recall the examples of ancient and modern history for the imitation of future times, is a mode of instruction which, without proper limitations and precautions, will often be found highly dangerous. Such is the variety in human affairs, that in no two instances are the circumstances in all respects alike, and on that account, experience without principles must ever be a fallacious guide. To close our eyes to the examples of past ages, would, indeed, be absurd, but to regulate our conduct by them, without bringing them to their proper test, would be still more so. With these considerations the works of Machiavelli may be read with advantage, and his errors may perhaps prove no less instructive than his excellencies.*(a)*

Whilst

(a) Of the poetical writings of Machiavelli, in his native tongue, several pieces remain, which are distinguished rather by vigour and conciseness of expression, than by poetical ornament. It has been doubted whether Machiavelli was a man of learning; but one of these pieces, entitled, *Capitolo dell' Occasione*, sufficiently shews that he was not unacquainted with the works of the ancients. This poem will be found in the appendix to the present volume, where the reader may compare it with a Greek epigram of Posidippus, and a Latin one of Ausonius, of which it seems to be a near imitation. I have there also given a translation into English, although it has before appeared in a periodical work. *v. Appendix, No. CCII.*

Whilst the history of Machiavelli relates to the general transactions of Florence, that of the senator Filippo de' Nerli, is restricted to its municipal and internal concerns. The family of Nerli had for several centuries ranked among the principal nobility of that city,*(a)* and several of its members were no less distinguished as eminent patrons of learning, than as accomplished statesmen. The marriage of Tanai de' Nerli, who had twice filled the office of chief magistrate of Florence, with a niece of the celebrated Piero Capponi, was productive of five sons, all of whom arrived at considerable eminence. Jacopo and Francesco were frequently honoured with the most important offices of the state, and the latter became the father of two sons who were successively archbishops of Florence, and cardinals of the church. Bernardo and Neri de' Nerli, have left a noble monument of their munificence and love of literature, in publishing at their own expense the first edition of the writings of Homer, printed at Florence in the year 1488; a work which confers honour not only on its patrons, and on the eminent Greek scholars who superintended the printing, but on the age and country in which it was produced.*(b)* This great work was inscribed

---

(a) Dante, in relating the simplicity and parsimony of the Florentines, exemplifies them in two of their noblest families, the *Nerli* and the *Vecchi*.

" E vidi quel di Nerli, e quel del Vecchio,
" Esser contenti alla pelle scoverta,
" E le sue donne al fuso, ed al pennecchio."
Il Paradiso, cant. xv.

(b) This edition was carefully corrected, and the printing superintended by the learned

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

scribed by Bernardo de' Nerli to Piero de' Medici, the elder brother of Leo X. in a Latin address, in which he explains the motives of the undertaking, and the means adopted for carrying it into effect. Benedetto de' Nerli, the eldest of these five brothers, supported the rank of his

---

learned Greek Demetrius Chalcondyles. At the close of the work we read;

Ἡ τῦ Ὁμήρυ ποίησις ἅπασα ἐντυπωθεῖσα πέρας ἔιληφεν ἥδε σὺν Θεῶ ἐν Φλωρεντία, ἀναλώμασι μὲν τῶν εὐγενῶν καὶ ἀγαθῶν ἀνδρῶν, καὶ περι λόγυς ἑλληνικυς σπυδαίων Βερνάρδυ καὶ Νηρίυ Ταναίδος τῦ Νερίλίυ φλωρεντίνοιν· πόνω δὲ καὶ δεξιότητι Δημητρίυ Μεδιολανέως κρητὸς, τῶν λογίων ἀνδρῶν χαρίν καὶ λόγων ἑλληνικῶν ἐφιεμένων· Ἔτει τῶ ἀπὸ τῆς χριστῦ γιννήσεως χιλιοστῶ τετρακοσιοστῶ ὀγδοηκοστῶ ὀγδόω, Μηνὸς Δεκεμβρίυ ἐνάτη·

Maittaire speaks of the execution of this edition in the highest terms. "Quicquid "hactenus in Græca typographia præstitum fuerat, nihil erat nisi velitationes quædam et "præludia sive προγυμνάσματα, si cum illo, quod interim *Florentia* moliebatur, opere "conferantur. Quid enim tenuis manipulus ad plenam messem, &c. Operoso hoc "et præstantissimo Homeri inter omnes poetas Principis volumine duobus tomis com- "prehenso, orbem eruditum, anno 1488, donavit Florentia; quæ, dum aliæ urbes in "limine et initiis tantum, conatibus adhuc immaturis, subsisterent, primo et uno, sed "ingenti gravique molimine, ad ipsum culmen voluit pervenire, vetuitque quicquam "relinqui, quo superari posset. Editione illâ, si chartæ solidæ colorem et pompam, si "nitidam characterum figuram, æquata marginum intervalla, justam linearum distan- "tiam, totum denique impressionis ordinem et dispositionem spectes, nil certè aut "ante aut postea elegantius comparuit." *Maittaire Annal. Typogr. tom.* i. *p.* 49. The merits of these illustrious brothers are thus recognized by the learned Heyne, *Hom. op. tom.* iii. *p.* 4. "Juvenum horum nobilissimorum nomen ac memoria ad omnem pos- "teritatem cara et grata esse debet, qui suis sumtibus tantum inceptum ad effectum "perduxerunt. Quam generosioris indolis testis hæc liberalitas est habenda, quanto "illa illustrior et salubrior, quam ea, quæ in vanam ostentationem opes a majoribus "partas prodige et temere effundit! Salvete Juvenes nobiles, et generosi, χαίρετέ μοι—καὶ "εἰν Ἀίδαο δόμοισι!" I must observe, that in denominating Bernardo, *Nerlius seu Nerius*, the learned editor has been led into a slight error by the similarity of the family and baptismal name of Neri de' Nerli, one of the brothers, "In præf. fronte *Nerlius*, "mox iterum *Nerius*." *De Editionibus Hom. in op. tom.* iii. *p.* 4. but in the Greek passage which he afterwards cites from the preface of Chalcondyles, these brothers are named Βέρναρδος καὶ Νηρις τω Νεριλίω; *Bernardo and Neri de' Nerli.*

his family on many public occasions, and in particular, was one of the ambassadors appointed by the state of Florence to congratulate Leo X. on his elevation to the pontificate. Filippo the historian, the son of Benedetto, was born in the year 1485. His education was superintended by Benedetto, called *Il Filologo*, who had been a disciple of Politiano, and is highly commended by Crinitus.*(a)* In his youth he frequented the gardens of the Rucellai, where he formed an intimacy with the most distinguished scholars of Florence, and in particular with Machiavelli, who inscribed to him his *Capitolo dell' occasione.(b)* But whilst his early associates warmly opposed the increasing power of the Medici, Filippo became one of their most strenuous partizans, and was frequently employed by them in important services, until the establishment of an absolute government under Cosmo I. finally terminated the contest. After this event he obtained in an eminent degree the confidence of this cautious prince, who successively intrusted to him the government of several of the Florentine districts, and on the assumption to the pontificate of Julius III. appointed him the chief of a splendid embassy to congratulate the pontiff, who on that occasion conferred on him the title of cavalier with that of count palatine.*(c)* He had married in the year 1509, Caterina the daughter of Jacopo Salviati

---

(a) Benedetto corrected and published several of the works of the antient writers, and among the rest, the edition of Horace, printed by the Giunti at Florence, in 1514, which he dedicated to Filippo de' Nerli.

(b) v. ante. p. 156.

(c) Vita del Senatore Filippo de' Nerli. in fronte a' suoj Commentarj.

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Salviati by his wife Lucrezia, the sister of Leo X. and lived until the year 1556, leaving at his death a numerous offspring. His Commentaries comprise a well-arranged and useful narrative of the internal concerns of the Florentine state,*(a)* written in the stile of a person conversant with public affairs, and not with the laboured eloquence of a professed author. That they manifest a decided partiality to the family of the Medici, has been considered as their chief excellence by the apologists of an absolute government in subsequent times;*(b)* but, however meritorious the purpose may be, it must be admitted, that a work avowedly written to promote a particular object, can never be perused without distrust, nor relied on without collateral evidence for the facts which it records.

Jacopo Nardi.

To the life and writings of Nerli, those of his contemporary and countryman Jacopo Nardi, exhibit almost a complete contrast. Nerli enjoyed a long series of honours and prosperity; Nardi was a fugitive and an exile. The former availed himself of his adherence and services to the Medici, to maintain himself in authority and importance; the latter was their decided and implacable adversary, and his history is allowed to be as hostile to that family,

(a) These Commentaries were not published until the year 1728, when they were given to the public by the cavalier Settimani (to whom we are also indebted for the works of *Segni*, and of *Varchi)* under the following title;

> Commentarj *de' fatti civili occorsi dentro la Città di Firenze, dall' anno MCCXV. al MDXXXVII. Scritti dal Senatore* Filippo de' Nerli *Gentiluomo Fiorentino. In Augusta* 1728. *in fo.*

(b) Elogio del Sen. Filippo de' Nerli Elog. Toscani, vol. ii. *p.* 319.

mily, as the *Commentaries* of Nerli are favourable. The birth of Nardi, who also derived his origin from a noble family at Florence, is placed in the year 1476, and although the time of his death be not precisely known, it is highly probable that he lived beyond his eightieth year.*(a)* In his early progress he had filled many honourable employments in the state, and in the year 1527 was ambassador from his native place to the Venetian republic. His history of Florence, which extends from the year 1494 to 1531, bears the marks of great accuracy, and is not without some share of elegance, but like that of Nerli, must be read with caution by those who would form an impartial judgment on the important events which occurred within that period.*(b)* Nardi was a man of uncommon learning, and his translation of Livy, which has been several times reprinted, is yet considered as one of the best versions of the ancient authors, in the Italian language.*(c)* In his youth he distinguished himself as a soldier, and in his life of the celebrated commander Antonio Tebalducci Malespini, he has shewn that he had himself acquired great knowledge and experience in military concerns.*(d)* He was the author of several other works both

(a) In a letter written to Benedetto Varchi, dated the thirteenth of July 1555, he says, " Io sono ancora sano, benchè debole, avendo a cominciare col mio bastoncello a " dì 21, del presente mese, a salire la faticosa erta del ottogesimo anno di questa mia " male spesa vita." *ap. Storia della Let. Ital.* vii. *par* ii. *p.* 281.

(b) Le Historie della Città di Fiorenza di M. Jacopo Nardi, Cittadino Fiorentino. Lione, 1580 4°.

(c) " Essa è sempre stata considerata come una delle migliori che abbia la nostra " Lingua." *Tirab. Storia della Let. Ital.* vii. *par* ii. *p.* 280.

(d) Vita d' Antonio Giacomino Tebalducci Malespini, Scritta da Jacopo Nardi. In Fiorenza, 1597, 4°.

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

in verse and prose. His comedy, entitled *L'Amicizia*, written by him whilst very young, has already been referred to, as having some pretensions, from its introductory lines, to be considered as having given the first example of the *versi sciolti*, or Italian blank verse.*(a)*

Francesco Guicciardini.

The local narratives of Machiavelli, of Nerli, and of Nardi, must, however, give place in point of interest and importance, to the more general history of the immortal Guicciardini; a work which professes to record only the events of Italy, but which in fact comprehends those of the principal states of Europe during the period to which it relates. This distinguished ornament of his country, was the son of Piero Guicciardini, who although a citizen of Florence, derived from his ancestors the title of count palatine, which had been conferred on them by the emperor Sigismund, in the early part of the fifteenth century.*(b)* He was born in the year 1482, and received the baptismal name of *Francesco Tomaso*, the latter of which appellations he omitted in his riper years. After having attained a sufficient share of classical learning, he applied himself to the study of the civil law under the most eminent professors, as well at Pisa, Ferrara, and Padua, as in his native place. He had at one time formed the intention of devoting himself to the church, but his father, not having encouraged the design, he changed his views, and having obtained the degree of doctor of civil law in the

(a) v. ante chap. xvi. *vol.* iii. *p.* 239. His verses sung during the splendid exhibitions at Florence, in the year 1514, have already been given from the Canti Carnascialeschi, and are among the best in that collection. *v. App. to vol.* ii. *No. CXVI.*

(b) Manni, Elog. di Guicciardini. Elog. Toscan. ii. 306.

the academy, which had been transferred from Pisa to Florence, he was appointed in the year 1505, to read and illustrate the Institute of Justinian; by which, as well as by his opinions on questions of law, he gained great credit. The first office of importance in which he was employed by the republic, was that of ambassador to Ferdinand of Spain, in the year 1512. On this mission, which in respect to his well known talents, was intrusted to him before he was of sufficient age, according to the established rules of the state, he was absent about two years, and on his return, was honoured by the king with a present of several rich pieces of silver plate.*(a)* When Leo X. paid a visit to Florence, at the close of the year 1515, Guicciardini was dispatched with several of the most respectable citizens to meet him at Cortona. The reputation which he had already acquired, the propriety and gravity of his manner, and the good sense which he manifested on all occasions, soon procured him the favour of the pontiff, who in an assembly of cardinals, held on the day after his arrival at Florence, bestowed on Guicciardini the dignity of advocate of the consistory. This event may be considered as the commencement of his fortunes. Soon after the return of the pontiff to Rome, he sent for Guicciardini, and after having experienced his fidelity and vigilance in several important concerns, he intrusted him in the year 1518, with the government of Modena and Reggio; which from the critical circumstances under which these places were held by the pope, was undoubtedly the most confidential employment that could

 have

(a) Manni, Elog. p. 309. *& v. ante chap.* viii. *vol.* ii. *p.* 94.

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt 46.
A. Pont. IX.

have been conferred upon him. The difficulties which he experienced in the defence of these important districts, called forth those great talents with which he was endowed, and afforded him frequent opportunities of displaying the promptitude of his genius, the solidity of his judgment, and the unshaken fortitude of his mind. He continued in the service of Leo X. during the remainder of his pontificate, intrusted with the chief authority, as well in the military, as civil concerns of the districts in which he commanded. Nor was he less honoured by Adrian VI. and Clement VII. the latter of whom appointed him president of Romagna; which office he relinquished in the year 1526, to his brother Jacopo, when he was himself nominated to the chief command of the papal troops. In the various reforms of the Florentine government, which prepared the way to the dominion of Cosmo I. Guicciardini had an important share; but soon after that event, he retired to his villa at Montici, where he devoted himself to the composition of his history. He died in the year 1540, after having completed the work which has immortalized his name, but which was not published until many years after his death.

His history of Italy.

The historical writings of Guicciardini have not only entitled their author to the indisputable precedence of all the historians of Italy, but have placed him at least on a level with those of any age or of any country.(a) His first

(a) The history of Guicciardini was first published by his nephew Agnolo Guicciardini at Florence, *Appresso Lorenzo Torrentino* 1561, in large folio. But this edition comprehends only the first sixteen books, and is besides defective by the omission of several

first great advantage is, that he was himself personally acquainted with most of the transactions which he relates, and frequently acted in them an important part.*(a)* He also united in himself almost every qualification that is necessary for a perfect historian; a fearless impartiality, a strong and vigorous judgment, equally remote from superstition and licentiousness, and a penetration of mind that pierced through the inmost recesses of political intrigue. His narrative is full, clear, and perspicuous, and the observations to which it occasionally gives rise, are in general just, apposite, and forcible. The principal blemishes which have been attributed to him as a writer, are those of having frequently given too much importance to events of inferior consideration, and of having, in imitation of the ancient historians, assigned to several of his principal actors, orations, which although sufficiently consonant to their sentiments, were never in reality delivered.*(b)* If, however, the writings of all his contemporaries had perished, his works alone would have exhibited a perfect picture

---

several passages of importance. The four additional books were published by Seth Viotti at Parma, in 1564, and the passages omitted have been published separately in the work ensitled *Thuanus restitutus, sive Sylloge, &c. cum Francisci Guicciardini Paralipomenis. Amstel.* 1663. This history has been frequently reprinted, but the unostentatious editions of Stoer, Geneva, 1621, 1636, in 2 vols. 4°. are the most complete.

(a) " We have finished the twenticth and last book of Guicciardini's history ; the " most authentic I believe (may I add, I fear) that ever was composed. I believe it, " because the historian was an actor in his terrible drama, and personally knew the " principal performers in it; and I fear it, because it exhibits the woeful picture of " society in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries." *Sir W. Jones*, in Lord Teignmouth's Life of that great and good Man, *p.* 325.

(b) These objections have been collected from several authors by the industrious Bayle in his *Dict.* art. Guicciardini; but have been more particularly insisted on by Foscarini, *Della Letteratura Veneziana*, i. 253.

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

picture of the age, and must ever be regarded as the mine from which future historians must derive their richest materials. Fastidious critics and indolent readers may complain of the minuteness of his narrative, or the length of his periods, but every sentence is pregnant with thought, every paragraph teems with information, and if sometimes they do not please the ear, they always gratify the understanding. The principal defect in his history is such as is perhaps inseparable from his character as a statesman and a soldier, and appears in his accounting for the conduct of others wholly by motives of interest and of ambition, without sufficiently adverting to the various other causes which have in all ages had a considerable influence on the affairs of mankind.*(a)*

Paullo Giovio.

Yet more extensive in its plan than the history of Guicciardini, is the history of his own times by Paullo Giovio, or *Paulus Jovius*, in which he undertook to record the most important events which occurred during that period in every part of the world. This voluminous writer was a native of Como, and was born in the year 1483. Being early deprived of his father, he was educated

(a) Montaigne has not only made a similar remark, but has raised an implication upon it rather unfavourable to the moral character of Guicciardini, "J'ai remarqué," says he, "que de tant d'ames et effects qu'il juge, du tant de mouvemens et conseils, il "n'en rapporte jamais un seul à la vertu, religion, et conscience; comme si ces par- "tics là estoyent du tout esteintes au monde; et de toutes les actions, pour belles par "apparence qu'elles soient d'elles mesmes, il en rejecte la cause à quelque occasion vi- "tieuse, ou à quelque profit. Il est impossible d'imaginer, que parmi cet infini nombre "d'actions, dequoy il juge, il n'y en ait eu quelque une produite par la voye de la "raison. Nulle corruption peut avoir saisi les hommes si universellement, que quelqu' "un n'echappe a la contagion. Cela me fait craindre qu'il y aye un peu du vice du "son goust; et peut etre advenu, qu'il ayt estimé un autre selon soy." *Essais de Montaigne. lib.* ii. *chap.* x. *tom.* ii. *p.* 176. *Ed. La Haye*, 1727.

cated under the care of his elder brother Benedetto, who was also an historical writer, and is considered by Tiraboschi as not inferior in point of merit to his younger brother.*(a)* After having studied at Padua, at Milan, and at Pavia, he obtained at the latter place the degree of doctor in medicine, and practised for some time as a physician both in Como and Milan. An early and decided propensity led him, however, to the study and composition of history. Having compleated a volume, and heard of the encouragement given by Leo X. to every department of literature, he repaired about the year 1516 to Rome, where he met with a most favourable reception from the pontiff, who after reading before many of the cardinals a long passage from the work of Giovio, declared, that next to Livy, he had not met with a more eloquent, or a more elegant writer.*(b)* The rank of a cavalier, with a considerable pension, was the reward bestowed by the munificent pontiff on the fortunate author. In this place Giovio formed an intimacy with the numerous men of talents whom the liberality of the pontiff had attracted to that city. Like the rest of the Roman scholars, he here devoted himself to the cultivation of Latin poetry; several of his pieces appear

(a) Benedetto appears to have been equally conversant with science and with literature. Among his writings are, the history of Como, his native place, in which he is said to have shewn an intimate acquaintance with the study of antiquities; a treatise on the transactions and manners of the Swiss; a collection of one hundred letters; several translations from the Greek, and some specimens of Latin poetry; one of which, entitled *De Venetis Gallicum Trophæum*, has been printed without note of place or year. His brother Paulo has, with laudable gratitude, assigned him a place among the illustrious characters of the age in which he lived. *v. Elog. No.* cvi. *Iscritt. p.* 202.

(b) Bened. Jovii, Hist. Novocom. ap. Tirab. Storia della Lett. Ital. vol. vii. *par.* ii. *p.* 260.

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

appear in the *Coryciana*, and other collections, and we have already seen, that Francesco Arsilli inscribed to him his poem, *De Poetis Urbanis*. After the death of Leo he was one of the very few men of learning who obtained the favour of Adrian VI. by whom he was appointed a canon of the cathedral of Como; on condition, however, as it has been said, that he should mention the pontiff with honour in his writings.*(a)* Under the pontificate of Clement VII. he was yet more highly favoured, having been appointed by the pope to be one of his attendant courtiers, provided with a residence in the Vatican, and supplied with an income for the support of himself and his domestics. To these favours were afterwards added the precentorship of Como, and lastly the bishoprick of Nocera, which was the highest ecclesiastical preferment that Giovio ever obtained. During the sacking of the city of Rome in the year 1527, Giovio had secreted his history, which had been copied on vellum, and elegantly bound, in a chest which contained also a considerable quantity of wrought silver, and had deposited it in the church of *S. Maria sopra Minerva*. This booty was, however, discovered by two Spanish officers, one of whom seized upon the silver, and the other, named Herrera, carried off the books. At the same time many loose sheets, supposed to have contained some portions of his history, and which had also been deposited in the chest, were dispersed and lost. Herrera, finding that the books belonged to Giovio, brought them to him, and required to know whether he would purchase them. The unfortunate

(a) Tiraboschi, viii. *par.* ii. *p.* 260. But the Roman editor of the work of Tiraboschi has attempted at great length to justify Adrian VI. from this imputation. *Ibid. p.* 261. *note (a) Edit. Rom.* 1784.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

unfortunate author, being wholly stripped of his property, resorted for assistance to Clement VII. who agreed to confer on Herrera, on his returning the books, an ecclesiastical benefice in Cordova, and Giovio thus regained possession of his work.*(a)* Under the pontificate of Paul III. he was desirous of exchanging his bishoprick of Nocera for that of Como, his native place, but the pope refused his request; in consequence of which, and of the neglect with which he conceived himself to be treated, he expressed himself respecting that pontiff with great warmth and resentment. He is said to have flattered himself, on the faith of the predictions of Luca Gaurico and other astrologers, with the hopes of obtaining the dignity of a cardinal; but like many other persons in those times, he attempted in vain to discover in the stars the events that were to take place on earth. His favorite residence was at a beautiful villa, on the banks of the lake of Como, where, notwithstanding the occasional levity of his temper and conduct, he diligently pursued his studies. Here he also formed a museum, consisting of portraits of the most illustrious characters, chiefly of those of his own times, many of which were transmitted to him from various parts of the world. To each of these he affixed an inscription, or brief memoir, some of them highly favourable, and others sarcastically severe.*(b)* About two

(a) This circumstance is alluded to by Lilio Gregorio Gyraldi, in the following lines.

" Nec Jovius Medicus vitam qui prorogat unus
" Historiis, auro et multa mercede redemptis."

Gyr. Poemat. in Op. ii. 915.

(b) These memoirs have frequently been printed under the title of ELOGIA DOCTORUM VIRORUM, *ab avorum memoria publicatis ingenii monumentis illustrium.* They were also translated into Italian by Hippolito Orio, of Ferrara, and published at that place, in 1552, under

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

years before his death, he quitted his retirement, and took up his residence in Florence, where he terminated his days in the year 1552, and was buried in the church of *S. Lorenzo*, in that city.

His historical writings.

The historical works of Giovio, which are all in the Latin tongue, comprehend a very interesting period of time, and are written with great facility. His history of his own times, which commences with the descent of Charles VIII. into Italy, and extends to the year 1547, is divided into forty-five books; but six of them, from the fourth to the eleventh, comprising the period from the death of Charles VIII. to the elevation of Leo X. are wanting, and are supposed to have been lost during the unfortunate sacking of the city of Rome in the year 1527. From the eighteenth to the twenty-fifth book, another hiatus of six books occurs, which extends from the death of Leo X. to the capture of Rome, and which, as it appears from the information of Giovio himself, he was deterred from writing, by the wretched and deplorable nature of the incidents which he would have had to relate. These deficiencies he has, however, in a great degree supplied, by his narratives of the lives of Alfonso duke of Ferrara, of the great captain Gonsalvo, of Leo X. of Adrian VI. of Ferdinando D'Avalos marquis of Pescara, and of the cardinal Pompeo Colonna, all of which he

---

under the following title, LE ISCRITTIONI *poste sotto le vere imagini degli huomini famosi, le quali a Como, nel Museo del Giovio si veggiono.* The portraits have also been engraved in wood, and published under the title of MUSÆI JOVIANI IMAGINES, *artifice manu ad vivum expressæ; nec minore industria Theobaldi Mulleri Marpurgensis Musis illustratæ. Basil, Ex Officina Petri Pernæ*, 1577.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

he has written at considerable extent.*(a)* On their first appearance his writings were received with great approbation; but in a short time their credit diminished, and he had the mortification to find himself alternately accused of flattery, and of malignity, and of having sacrificed his talents to servile and interested purposes. The decisions of subsequent times have not tended to exculpate him from these imputations. Girolamo Mutio asserts, that "he was the most negligent of all authors; that his dili-"gence was only shewn in obtaining the favours of the "great, and that he who gave the most was the principal "hero of his works."*(b)* The acute and indefatigable Bayle has availed himself of innumerable occasions to point out his errors, which have also afforded subjects of confutation or of reproof to many other writers. That he did not prescribe to himself any very severe rules of composition, appears from his own acknowledgments. Having on some occasion related in his writings several absurd and improbable incidents, and being admonished by one of his friends to use more caution, he observed in reply, that "it was "of little importance; for that when the persons then liv-"ing were no more, it would all pass for truth." Of his levity in this respect, his letters also afford frequent instances. "You well know," thus he writes to one of his

 correspondents,

(a) The other writings of Giovio are, the lives of the twelve Visconti, lords and dukes of Milan; a description of the island of Great Britain, of Muscovy, of the lake of Como, and the eulogies of men who have distinguished themselves in arms. Three of the lost books of the history of Paullo Giovio, with some of the works of his brother Benedetto, have lately been discovered amongst the domestic MSS. of the count Giambattista Giovio, a descendant of the same family. *Tirab.* vii. *par.* ii. *p.* 269.

(b) Mutio del Gentiluomo, lib. ii. *p.* 166. *ap. Tirab.* vii. *par.* ii. *p.* 265.

correspondents, " that a history should be faithful, and " that matters of fact should not be trifled with, except " by a certain little latitude, which allows all writers, by " ancient privilege, to aggravate or extenuate the faults " of those on whom they treat, and on the other hand to " elevate or depreciate their virtues. I should, indeed, " be in a strange situation, if my friends and patrons owed " me no obligation, when I make a piece of their coin " weigh one half more than that of the illiberal and worth- " less. You know that by this sacred privilege, I have de- " corated some with rich brocade, and have deservedly " wrapt up others in coarse dowlas. Woe to them who " provoke my anger; for if they make me the mark for " their arrows, I shall bring out my heavy artillery, and " try who will have the worst of it. At all events they " will die; and I shall at least escape after death, that *ul-* " *tima linea* of all controversies."*(a)* Several other passages might be cited from his letters, in which he openly acknowledges the venality of his writings, and accounts for his temporary silence because he found no one to bribe him.*(b)* He is said to have asserted, that he had two pens, the one of iron, and the other of gold, which he made use of alternately, as occasion required, and it is certain that the latter, his *penna d'oro*, is frequently mentioned in his letters.*(c)* But the

(a) Lettere, p. 12. *ap. Tirab.* vii. *par.* ii. *p.* 265.

(b) " Quia nemo nos conduxit; id est imperavit quicquam Minervæ nostræ." *Ibid.* 266.

(c) In a letter to Henry II. of France, he says, " Io ho già temperata la penna d'oro " col finissimo inchiostro per scrivere in carte di lunga vita," &c. And in another to Giambattista Gastaldo, " Già ho temperata la penna d'oro per celebrare il valor vostro." *Lett. p.* 31. 35, *ap. Tirab. ut sup.*

the greatest blemish in the writings of Giovio, and which has not sufficiently incurred the reprehension of his numerous critics, is the defective or perverted morality with which they abound. Of this, some instances have been given in the preceding pages, and many others might be selected from his works. The misrepresentation of a fact is often of less importance than the deduction which is drawn from it. Under the immediate influence of ambition and revenge, amidst the storm of passion and the fury of war, deeds of treachery or of atrocity have been too often committed, the perpetrators of which may have lived to repent of their crime ; but it is, indeed, horrible, when the narrator of past events, in the calm retirement of his closet, attempts to vindicate the breach of moral obligation upon the pretext of temporary expedience, and gives the sanction of deliberate reason to those actions, which even the impulse of passion is insufficient to justify. With all these defects, the writings of Jovius, cannot, however, be wholly rejected, without the loss of much important information, copiously narrated, and elegantly expressed ; and under proper precautions, they may yet furnish valuable materials to future times.

Miscellaneous writers.

Among the writers of this period, whose works afford abundant materials for the use of the politician, the moralist, and the philosopher, may be enumerated Pierio Valeriano, of Belluno, the nephew of Urbano Bolzanio, of whom some account has been given in the preceding pages.(a) The narrowness of his circumstances compelled him, when young, to enter into the menial service of some

Pierio Valeriano.

of

(a) *v. ante chap.* xi. *vol.* ii. *p.* 273.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

of the Venetian nobility, and prevented his attending to literary studies until he had attained the fifteenth year of his age.*(a)* He afterwards applied himself to them with great diligence, and under the instructions of Benedetto Brognolo, Giorgio Valla, Janus Lascar, and Marc-Antonio Sabellico, made an uncommon proficiency. On the recommendation of the latter, he changed his baptismal name of Gian-Pietro, for the more classical and sonorous appellation of Pierio. His education was compleated at the university of Padua, where he arrived about the time that Fracastoro quitted it, whom he regrets that he had only seen three times. Being driven from his country by the irruption of the imperial troops into Italy in the year 1509, he resorted for safety to Rome, where he soon formed an intimacy with several eminent men, and among others with the cardinal Egidio of Viterbo, and Gian-Francesco della Rovere, archbishop of Turin, the latter of whom, being appointed keeper of the castle of S. Angelo, gave Valeriano a residence there. But he was still more fortunate in having attracted the notice of the cardinal de' Medici, afterwards Leo X. who no sooner ascended the pontifical throne, than he received Valeriano among his constant attendants, and gave him a competent support. Thus attached to the service of the pontiff, he accompanied Giuliano de' Medici on his matrimonial expedition to Turin, and was afterwards appointed by Leo X. instructor of the young favourites

(a) He refers to his servitude in his *Eleg. de calamitat. suæ vitæ.*

" A patruo demum Venetas accitus ad undas,
" Vix menses nostro viximus ære decem.
" Patriciis igitur servire coegit egestas
" Ærumnosa, bonis invida principiis."

vourites, Alessandro and Ippolito de' Medici.*(a)* At this period of life he distinguished himself by his Latin poetry, and is commemorated by Arsilli in his poem, *De Poetis Urbanis*, as a successful imitator of Horace and of Propertius.*(b)* That he attended also on the literary feasts of Corycius, he has particularly mentioned in his works.*(c)* After the death of Leo he retired for some time to Naples, but was recalled to Rome by Clement VII. who had a pride in remunerating the learned favourites of his illustrious predecessor, and who conferred on Valeriano the rank of protonotary, with several ecclesiastical preferments, and appointed him to fill the chair of professor of eloquence at Rome. He afterwards passed some part of his time at Florence, but after the death of the cardinal Ippolito in 1535, and the assassination of the duke Alessandro de' Medici, he retired to Belluno, whence he transferred his residence to Padua, at which place he continued to devote himself in tranquillity to his favourite studies, until the close of his days in the year 1558.*(d)*

Valeriano is chiefly known to the present times, by his brief, but curious and interesting work, *De Literatorum Infelicitate*, which has preserved many anecdotes of the principal

---

(a) Valerian. Hexamet. in Epist. Dedicat. ad Catharinam Galliæ Reginam. Ven. 1550. *et v. ante, chap.* x. *vol.* ii. *p.* 274.

(b) The poems of Valeriano, in five books, under the title of *Amorum*, were first printed in 1524, and afterwards by Giolito, at Venice, in 1549. His hexameters, odes, and epigrams, were also printed by Giolito, in 1550.

(c) Valerian. Hieroglyph. lib. xvii. *in Ep. nuncupat. ad Ægidium Viterbiensem Card. p.* 123.

(d) Tiraboschi, Storia della Lett. Ital. vol. vi. *par.* iii. *p.* 239.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

cipal scholars of the age, not elsewhere to be found. His Latin poetry has also considerable merit, and has frequently been cited in the foregoing pages, as illustrating the events of the times. His extensive learning is, however, chiefly discoverable in his great work on *Hieroglyphics*, divided into fifty-eight books, in which he has undertaken to illustrate, from Egyptian, Greek, and Roman symbols, almost every branch of science and of art; but in this undertaking he is supposed to have displayed more imagination than judgment, and more labour than discrimination.*(a)* Under the title of *Antiquitates Bellunenses*, he also published a work on the antiquities of his native place. This author is entitled to a kind of commendation, not to be indiscriminately given to the eminent scholars of his time, having been no less remarkable for the probity of his life, and the inoffensiveness of his manners, than for the many learned works which issued from his pen.

Celio Calcagnini.

Few men of this period had made a greater proficiency in literary studies and scientific acquirements, than Celio Calcagnini of Ferrara. His father was of a respectable family, and held the rank of an apostolic notary; but it is conjectured with great probability, that Celio was not the offspring of a matrimonial connexion. He was born in the year 1479. In his early studies, under Pietro Pomponazzo, he had as an associate the celebrated Lilio Gregorio Gyraldi, with whom, and with Pierio Valeriano, he maintained

(a) The opinions of various authors on this, and other productions of Valeriano, may be found in the *Censura celebriorum authorum* of Pope Blount. *p.* 557. *Ed. Genev.* 1710. 4°.

maintained throughout his life a strict intimacy, which was cemented by a conformity of studies and pursuits. In his early years he had devoted himself to a military life, and served for some time in the army of the emperor Maximilian. He afterwards engaged in the service of Julius II. and was employed in several important negotiations. Returning to Ferrara, he obtained the particular favour of the family of Este, and was chosen to accompany the cardinal Ippolito on his journey into Hungary. About the year 1520, he was appointed professor of the *belles lettres* in the university of Ferrara; a situation which he held with great credit until the time of his death in the year 1541. His writings, which are very numerous, were collected and printed at Basle in the same year. They relate to almost every branch of learning; to philosophy, politics, moral and natural science. His Latin poetry is, however, preferred in point of elegance to his prose writings, and entitles him to a respectable rank among the most eminent of his contemporaries. In some of these pieces he highly applauds the liberality of Leo X. of whose bounty it is probable that he partook in common with his two learned friends.*(a)* In an interview which took place between him and Erasmus, when the latter was on a visit at Ferrara, Calcagnini addressed that great scholar in Latin with such fluency and elegance, as not only to surprise him, but, as he himself confesses, almost to deprive him of the power of making a reply.*(b)* Some years afterwards the treatise of Calcagnini, *De Libero Arbitrio*, written

(a) v. Appendix, No. CCIII.

(b) "Salutavit me summa quidem humanitate, sed oratione tam diserta tamque "fluenti, ut ego prorsus viderer elinguis." *Erasm. Ep. lib.* xxviii. *Ep.* 25.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

written by him in opposition to the Lutheran doctrine of predestination, being dispersed abroad in manuscript, fell into the hands of Erasmus, who finding that Calcagnini agreed with him in the opinions which he had avowed in his *Diatribe* on the same subject,*(a)* wrote to him with high commendations of his work; which he assures him he meant to have sent to the press, had it not contained in one passage some insinuations to the prejudice of Erasmus, as a friend to the proceedings of Luther.*(b)* He then takes an opportunity of vindicating himself from any connexion with the reformers. He complains with great justice, that whilst he endeavours to keep upon terms with both parties, he is persecuted by both, and inveighs against the theologians and monks, who as he asserts, detest him on account of his labours for the promotion of learning, which they hate even worse than they do Luther himself.*(c)* In his reply to Erasmus, Calcagnini attacked Luther and his doctrines with great bitterness. Adverting then to the conduct of Erasmus, he informs him, that those who censure him the least, do not hesitate to represent him as one who acts a double part, and who,

---

(a) In reply to this *Diatribe* of Erasmus, Luther wrote his treatise, *De Servo Arbitrio*, which is published in the general collection of his works. *tom.* iii. *p.* 160.

(b) " Libellus tuus, *De libero Arbitrio*, mi *Cæli*, usque adeo mihi placuit, ut " editurus fuerim in tui nominis gloriam, ni me locus unus offendisset, in quo suspici- " onem quorundam qui me dictitant hoc spectaculo delectari, quod hactenus tacitus con- " sertisque manibus viderim aprum illum ferum devastantem vineam Domini, sic " refers, quasi non fueris ab eadem alienus." *Erasm. Ep. lib.* xx. *Ep.* 53.

(c) " Cæterum video illud esse fati mei, ut dum utrique parti consulere studeo, " utrinque lapider." —— " et interim Theologi Monachique, quorum implacabile odium " in me concitaram ob provecta bonarum literarum studia, quas istæ pecudes multo " pejus oderunt quam *Lutherum* ipsum, tam pertinaciter ac stolide debacchantur in me, " ut ni mihi fuisset animus adamantinus, vel horum odiis potuerim in castra *Lutheri* " propelli." *Erasm. ibid.*

who, although he alone might extinguish the flame, stands by unconcerned, whilst the altars of the gods are destroyed.*(a)* He assures him, however, that these are not his sentiments, and declares, that he is fully convinced of his piety and his sincerity, as a proof of which he requests that he will not only correct the passage which has given him so much concern, but will alter or expunge any expression which may be supposed to convey the slightest reflection on his character.*(b)* Under the smooth polish of urbanity which appears in this letter, Calcagnini has, however, conveyed no small portion of reproof; nor is it, indeed, surprising, that the rigid adherents of the Roman church should feel highly indignant at one of their most accomplished chieftains, who in the day of battle, refused to oppose himself openly to the enemy, and to use the language of Calcagnini himself, looked sedately on, "whilst "the wild-boar rooted up the vineyard of the Lord."

Lilio Gregorio Gyraldi.

In the course of the preceding work, we have had frequent occasion to refer to the writings of Lilio Gregorio

 Gyraldi,

(a) "Nam quod epistolis et aliis tuis commentariis *Lutheri* fabulam non probari "abs te asseveras, et tibi votum consulendi utrique parti testabare, sic interpretabantur, "quasi aliâ manu panem ostenderes, aliâ lapidem absconderes, et quod duos parietes de "eadem fidelia adlinens, utrinque plausum aucupareris. Qui vero vel modestissime "vel parcissime de te obloquebantur, ii te quasi cessatorem arguebant, quod tantum in- "cendium excitatum videres, quantum non alius præter Erasmum posset extinguere, et "tamen, quasi ea res per jocum gereretur, aut nihil ad te pertineret, insinuatis mani- "bus flagrantes aras deorumque focos spectares." *Calcag. Ep. ad Erasm. int. Eras. Ep. lib.* xx. *Ep.* 54.

(b) "Illud itaque, mi *Erasme*, certum persuasumque habeto, me tua bonitate, sin- "ceritate, pietate, nihil exploratius habere aut testatius. Si quid est tamen eo in li- "bello, quod aut aures tuas offendat, aut quod tibi videatur malevolis dare ansam posse "malè cogitandi, expunge, dele, interline, immuta, ut lubet. Fac denique ut nulla "latebra supersit in qua nævus ullus delitescat." *Calcagn. ut sup.*

CHAP. XXI.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Gyraldi, and particularly to his treatise on the Latin poets of his own times. There are, indeed, few departments of literature which have not been the subjects of his inquiry, and in whatever study he engaged, he made a distinguished proficiency. He was born of a respectable family at Ferrara, in the year 1489; and although his finances were scanty, he had the good fortune to obtain instructions from Luca Riva and Battista Guarini. In his youth he paid a visit to Naples, where he had an opportunity of forming an intimacy with some of the distinguished scholars who then resided there. He afterwards visited Mirandula, Carpi, and Milan; in which last city he prosecuted the study of the Greek language under Demetrius Chalcondyles.*(a)* Thence he passed to Modena, where, at the request of the countess Bianca Rangone, he undertook to superintend the education of Ercole Rangone, one of her sons. On the countess transferring her residence to Rome, at the invitation of Leo X. who, as has already been related, made a splendid provision for her and her family,*(b)* Gyraldi followed his patroness, and had apartments assigned to him by the pontiff in the Vatican; where he not only continued to watch over the education of his pupil, who was afterwards raised by Leo X. to the dignity of a cardinal, but delivered instructions to such other young men of eminence as were inclined to attend him.*(c)* The favour with which he

---

(a) Tirab. Storia della Lett. Ital. vol. vii. *par.* ii. *p.* 216, 217.

(b) v. ante chap. xiv. *vol.* iii. *p.* 127.

(c) In a MS. copy of the poetics of Vida, cited by Tiraboschi, is the following passage.

" I puer; atque fores *Lili* pulsare docentis
" Ne dubita, et vatis sacratum insistere limen.

" Excipiet

he was regarded by Leo X. and by his successors, Adrian VI. and Clement VII. might have induced him to flatter himself with the hope of some important preferment; but the only office which he obtained was that of an apostolic notary. During his residence in the pontifical court, Gyraldi is said to have indulged himself too freely in the luxuries of the table, in consequence of which he contracted the gout.*(a)* With the pangs of this disorder, he had also to sustain other misfortunes. In the sacking of the city of Rome, in the year 1527, he was plundered of all his property, not being able to save even his books. In the same year, he lost, by an untimely death, his great protector, the cardinal Ercole Rangone, in consequence of which, he left the city of Rome, and retired to Mirandula, where he was most kindly received by Giovan-Francesco Pico, lord of that place. The treacherous assassination of that learned prince, in the year 1533, again deprived Gyraldi

---

" Excipiet facilis, teque admiretur ab annis,
" Spesque avidas ultro dictis accendat amicis."

These lines were omitted by Vida, on printing his poem; a circumstance which gave great offence to Gyraldi, who alludes to it in the following lines.

" Poscere non ausim *Vidam*, promittere quamvis
" Sit montes auri solitus; nam carmine nomen
" Ipse suo expunxit, nostroque a limine vates
" Summovit teneros; hunc quî succurrere credas?"

And to the same cause may be assigned the sarcastic manner in which Gyraldi characterises the poetical writings of Vida in his treatise, *De Poet. suor. temp.*

(a) " Admonui etiam ut mores pestilentissimæ Urbis caveret, et cœli insalubritatem " declinaret, unde jam podagram et nephritim contraxit. Atque id feci libentius, quod " Lilium ab ineunte ætate semper impense amaverim, et in eum omnia contulerim officia. " Sed nescio quomodo, postquam atrium illud Circes adiit, alios induit mores, et a se " prorsus descivit." *Celio Calcag. Joan. Fr. Pico, Ep. ap. Tirab.* vii. ii. 218.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

raldi of a liberal patron, and had nearly involved him also in destruction.*(a)* He effected, however, his escape to Ferrara, where, in the friendship of Giovanni Manardi, and Celio Calcagnini, and the favour of the duchess Renata, one of the daughters of Louis XII. he found, at length, a refuge from his misfortunes. With his returning prosperity, his disorder, however, acquired new strength, and he was at length confined entirely to his bed, where he still continued his studies, and composed several of those learned works, which have transmitted his name with credit to future times. He died in the year 1552; having, during his residence at Ferrara, acquired a considerable sum of money, which he gave, by his will, to the duke, to be divided among the poor; a disposition which would have been more to his honour, had he not left six nieces, of marriageable age, wholly destitute of support. His books he bequeathed to his relatives, Giambattista Gyraldi,*(b)* and Prsopero

---

(a) v. ante chap. xx. *p.* 76.

(a) Well known, under the name of Giovambattista Giraldi Cynthio, as the author of the *Hecatommithi*, or hundred novels, in the manner of Boccaccio, which have been frequently printed. A collection of his poems was published at Ferrara in 1537, at the close of which is a treatise of Celio Calcagnini *de Imitatione* addressed to Cynthio. This volume rarely occurs. The copy in my possession, was presented by the author to his friend Ant. Begat, with the following MS. inscription:

M. Ant. Begat. v. c. i. v. Peritiss. qui
post multos magistratus egregie ac
feliciter gestos quadrienn. Tanta cum
integritate Ferrariæ Prætorem egit
ut plus ipse dignitati decoris ac ornamen.
addiderit quam ipsi dignitas
Cynth. Joann. Bap. Gyraldus grati animi
ac benevolentis ergo
D. D.

Prospero Pasetio. In consequence of the frequent praises bestowed by Gyraldi on the duchess of Ferrara, who was generally supposed to be favourable to the opinions of the reformers, Gyraldi was himself suspected of a similar partiality. His numerous writings on history, criticism, morals, and other subjects, were collected and published in two volumes in folio, at Leyden, in 1696. These volumes contain also his Latin poems, which entitle him to rank among the most correct and learned writers of his time.

CHAP. XXII.

1521.

REVIVAL of the fine arts—Research of Antiques encouraged by Leo X.—His Iambics on the statue of Lucretia—Collection of Angelo Colocci*—Erection and improvements of the Vatican palace—Extensive views of Julius II.—Architectural works of* Bramante*—Most flourishing period of the arts—* Michelagnolo Buonaroti*—Emulation between him and* Lionardo da Vinci*—Cartoons of the wars of Pisa—Commencement of the modern church of St. Peters at Rome—Michelagnolo undertakes the tomb of Julius II.—Erects the statue of that pontiff in Bologna—*Raffaello d' Urbino*—Michelagnolo commences his works in the* Capella Sistina*—Paintings of Raffaello in the Vatican—Origin of the question,* whether Raffaello improved his style from the works of Michelagnolo*—Circumstances decisive of the controversy—Picture of Heliodorus—Leo X. engages Michelagnolo to rebuild the church of S. Lorenzo at Florence—Raffaello proceeds in painting the frescos of the Vatican—Works executed by him for Agostino Chigi—Roman school of art—* Loggie *of Raffaello—*Polidoro da Caravaggio*—The Cartoons of Raffaello—Hall of Constantine—Transfiguration of Raffaello painted in competition with Michelagnolo—Raffaello employed by Leo X. to delineate the remains of ancient Rome—His report to the Pope on that subject—Death of Raffaello—Other artists employed by Leo X.—*Luca della Robbia*—*Andrea Contucci*—*Francia Bigio*—*Andrea del Sarto*—*Jacopo da Puntormo*—Lionardo da Vinci said to have visited Rome—Origin of the art of engraving on Copper—*Stampe di Niello—*Baccio Baldini*—*Andrea Mantegna*—*Marc-Antonio Raimondi *and his scholars—Invention of Etching.*

CHAP. XXII.

THE encouragement afforded by the Roman pontiffs to painting, to sculpture, and to architecture, is almost coeval with the revival of those arts in modern times. For a long succession of ages, the genius of the predominating religion had, indeed, been highly unfavourable to these pursuits, and uniting with the ferocity of barbarian ignorance, had almost extirpated the last remains of those arts which had been carried by the ancients to so great a degree of perfection.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Revival of the fine arts.

perfection.*(a)* The fury of the Iconoclastes subsided, as the restoration of paganism became no longer an object of dread, and some of the meagre and mutilated remains of ancient skill, sanctified by new appellations, derived from the objects of Christian worship, were suffered to remain to attract the superstitious devotion, rather than the enlightened admiration of the people. The remonstrances and example of Petrarca, seem first to have roused the attention of the Romans to the excellence of those admirable works, by the remains of which they were still surrounded. " Do you not blush," said he, " to make an " infamous traffic of that which has escaped the hands of " your barbarian ancestors? and to see, that even the in- " dolent city of Naples adorns herself with your columns, " your statues, and the sepulchres that cover the ashes of " your forefathers?"*(b)* From this period some traces appear of a rising taste for these productions, which in the course of the succeeding century, became a passion that could only be gratified by the acquisition of them. Of the labours of Niccolo Niccoli, Poggio Bracciolini, and Lorenzo, the brother of the venerable Cosmo de' Medici, some

(a) " Ma quello, che sopra tutte le cose dette, fu di perdità e danno infinitamente a le " predette professioni, fu il fervente zelo della nuova religione Cristiana. La quale " non guastò solamente, o gettò per terra tutte le statue maravigliose, e le sculture, pit- " ture, musaici, ed ornamenti de' fallaci Dii de' Gentili; ma le memorie ancora, e gli " onori d' infinite persone egregie, alle quali per gli eccellenti meriti loro dalla virtuosis- " sima antichità erano state poste in publico le statue, e l'altre memorie." *Vasari, Vite de' Pittori. in Proem.* 73.

(b) " Non vi siete arrossiti di fare un vile guadagno di ciò, che ha sfuggito le mani " de' barbari vostri maggiori; e delle vostre colonne, de' limitari de' vostri templi, delle " statue, de' sepolchri sotto cui riposavano le venerande ceneri de' vostri antenati, per " tacer d'altre cose, or s'abbellisce e s' adorna l'oziosa Napoli?" *Petrar. Hortat. ad Nicol. Laurent. ap Tirab. Storia della Letter. Ital. vol.* v. *p.* 312.

some account has been given in other works.*(a)* By Lorenzo the Magnificent this object was pursued with constant solicitude and great success; and the collection of antiques formed by him in the gardens of S. Marco at Florence, became the school of Michelagnolo.*(b)*

Research of antiques encouraged by Leo X.

This relish for the remains of antiquity, whether they consisted of statues, gems, vases, or other specimens of skill, had been cultivated by Leo X. from his earliest years under his paternal roof; where the instructions of the accomplished Politiano had enabled him to combine amusement with improvement, and to unite a correct taste with the science of an antiquarian. Before he was raised to the pontifical chair, he had distinguished himself by the encouragement which he had afforded to the research of antiquities at Rome.*(c)* Among other discoveries then made, it appears, that a piece of sculpture was dug up in an island of the Tiber, representing the ship of Æsculapius; an incident which is referred to by one of the poets of the time, as an augury of the election of Leo to the pontificate, and of the tranquillity and glory of his reign.*(d)* In the year 1508, under the pontificate of Julius II. the group of the Laocoon, one of the most precious remains

(a) Shepherd's Life of Poggio Bracciolini. chap. vii. *p.* 291. *Life of Lorenzo de' Medici, chap.* ix. *vol.* ii. *p.* 193. 195. *&c.*

(b) Life of Lor. de' Med. chap. ix. *vol.* ii. *p.* 201.

(c) In the Laurentian library, *Plut.* xxxiii. *Cod.* 37, is preserved a Latin poem of Andrea Fulvius, in two books, entitled, *Antiquaria*, in which he describes at great length the antiquities of Rome, with many encomiums on Leo X. *v. Fabr. Leon.* x. *vit. p.* 305 *note* 111.

(d) The Latin verses of Valeriano on this occasion, are given in the Appendix, No. CCIV.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

remains of antiquity, was discovered in the ruins of the baths of Titus, and the fortunate discoverer was rewarded by the pontiff with an annual stipend, arising from the revenues of the church of S. John Lateran. On the elevation of Leo to the pontificate, he removed this inestimable memorial of art to the Vatican, and in exchange for the annuity, conferred on the person who discovered it, the honourable and lucrative office of an apostolic notary.*(a)* The encouragement thus afforded to those who devoted themselves to these inquiries, gave new vigour to their researches. The production of a genuine specimen of antiquity, secured to the fortunate possessor a competency for life, and the acquisition of a fine statue was almost equivalent to that of a bishoprick. In these pursuits little attention was paid by the pontiff to economy. Whatever appeared deserving of his notice was purchased at any expense, and paid for from the revenues intended for the use of the church. Many of the cameos and gems of great value, which had been collected by his ancestors, and dispersed during the misfortunes of his family, were fortunately recovered by him, and

(a) " Ho trovato in una relazione manoscritta, degna di fede, che papa Giulio II. " diede a *Felice de' Fredis*, e a suoi figliuoli *introitus et portionem gabellæ Portæ S.* " *Johannis Lateranensis*, in premio d'avere scoperto il *Laocoonte;* e che Leon X. resti- " tuendo queste rendite alla chiesa di S. Giov. Laterano, assegnò loro in vece *Officium* " *Scriptoriæ Apostolicæ*, con un breve in data dei 9 Novembre, 1517." *Winckel. Storia delle arti. Nota dell' Edit.* ii. 193. The merits of this fortunate inquirer were also inscribed on his tomb.

" Felici de Fredis,
" Qui ob proprias virtutes,
" Et repertum Laocoontis divinum quod
" In Vaticano cernes ferè
" Respirans simulacrum,
" Immortalitatem meruit,
" Anno Domini mdxxviiii."

v. Richardson sur la Peinture, tom. iii. *p.* 711. *in addendis.*

and to these, important additions were made by his own assiduity. He placed in the front of the panthcon, now called the church of *La Rotonda*, or *S. Maria ad Martyres*,*(a)* a fine porphyry vase, which has since been removed by Clement XII. into the church of the Lateran. The discovery of these monuments of ancient skill, called forth the panegyrics of the most accomplished scholars of the age. To the Latin verses of Sadoleti on the Laocoon and the Curtius, we have before had occasion to refer.*(b)* Castiglione has in like manner celebrated the statue of Cleopatra, now supposed to be that of Ariadne, in a poem of great elegance, in which he has taken occasion highly to commend the taste and munificence of Leo X.*(c)* Even Leo himself, whilst yet a cardinal, exercised his talents on a similar subject; and his Iambics on the discovery of a statue of Lucretia among the ruins of the Transtevere, exhibit the only specimen that has been preserved to us of his poetical compositions, and afford a sufficient proof, that if he had devoted a greater share of his attention to the cultivation of this department of letters, he might not wholly have despaired of success.*(d)*

The

(a) This was commemorated by the following inscription;

LEO X. PONT. MAX. PROVIDENTISS. PRINCEPS
VAS ELEGANTISSIMUM EX LAPIDE NUMIDICO
NE POLLUTUM NEGLIGENTIÆ SORDIBUS
OBOLESCERET IN HUNC MODUM REPONI
EXORNARIQUE JUSSIT.
BARTHOLOMÆUS VALLA, RAMUNDUS CAPOFERRUS, } AEDILES FAC. CUR.

(b) v. ante chap. xvii. *vol.* iii. *p.* 259, 344.

(c) v. Appendix, No. CCV.

(d) This piece is given in the Appendix, No. CCVI.

Collection of Angelo Colocci.

The particular favour with which Leo X. regarded antiquarian studies, gave them a new impulse at Rome, where many of the cardinals and distinguished prelates began to form collections, which have since been highly celebrated. Among these, that of Angelo Colocci, in the villa and gardens of Sallust, is deserving of particular notice. His statues, busts, sepulchral memorials, cameos, coins, and medals, were numerous and valuable.*(a)* The walls of his house were decorated with classical monuments in marble; and the Roman standard, and the consular Fasti of Colocci, have frequently been referred to, as the most authentic documents, for ascertaining circumstances of considerable importance in the topography and history of ancient Rome.*(b)*

Erection and improvement of the palace of the Vatican.

The palace of the Vatican, first erected by the pontiff Symmachus, about the beginning of the sixth century,*(c)* had been enlarged by Nicholas III. so as to afford a commodious residence for the chiefs of the Christian church; but the magnificent idea of increasing the splendour of the Roman see, and rendering the city of Rome the centre of literature and of arts, no less than of religion, was first conceived

(a) " Andreas Fulvius memorat inter alia monumenta ab Angelo Colotio collecta, " fuisse signum Socratis Alcibiadem complectentis, Jovis Ammonis, Prothei, Æscu- " lapii; præterea signa Mensium cum Diis tutelaribus," &c. *Ubaldini, vita Colotii. p.* 26.

(b) " Hortuli Colotiani ad Aquam Virginem siti, maxima vetustorum monumen- " torum copia instructissimi, quæ primis illis temporibus, quibus antiquitatis studium " caput extollere cæpit, unus Angelus Colotius, sanctissimus doctissimusque vir, eo in " loco summa cum diligentia hinc inde collegit, magnam mihi Inscriptionum multitudinem " suppeditarunt." *Panvinii Fast. lib.* ii. *ap. Ubaldini, vitam Colotii, p.* 31.

(c) " Symmachus hæc primus vicina palatia Petro,
" Condidit; hinc alii longo post tempore patres
" Ædificaverunt, coluereque protinus ædes."
Andr. Fulvius, de antiq. Urbis lib. i. *Ed. Rom.* 1513.

conceived by Nicholas V. about the middle of the fifteenth century. As a part of this design, he resolved to complete the palace of the Vatican on such an extensive scale, and with such elegance of ornament, as to render it the largest, as well as the most beautiful fabric in Christendom. It was his intention, not only to prepare a suitable residence for the supreme pontiff, and for the cardinals of the church, by whom, as his constant council, he ought always to be surrounded, but to provide appropriate buildings for transacting all the affairs of the Roman court, with accommodations for the officers both of the church and state; so as to give to the seat of the supreme pontiff the utmost possible degree of convenience and of pomp. Splendid apartments were also to be provided for the reception of the sovereigns and great personages, who for devotional or secular purposes, might visit the holy see, and an immense theatre was to be erected for the coronation of the Roman pontiffs. This extensive structure formed, however, a comparatively small part of his vast design, which, it seems, was to comprehend the whole of the Vatican hill, and to enclose it from the rest of the city. The communication with the latter was to be formed by extensive corridors, which might be used for shops and mercantile purposes, and which were designed in such a manner as to be secure from the inconveniencies arising from the winds that prove so injurious to the inhabitants, and from all causes of infection and disease. The buildings were intended to be surrounded with gardens, with galleries, fountains, and aqueducts; and among them were to be erected chapels, libraries, and a large and elegant structure for the assembly of the conclave. "What a glory would it have been "for the Roman church," exclaims the pious Vasari, "to

" have seen the supreme pontiff, as in a celebrated and " sacred monastery, surrounded by all the ministers of reli- " gion, and living, as in a terrestrial paradise, a celestial and " holy life; an example to all Christendom, and an incite- " ment to unbelievers to devote themselves to the true wor- " ship of God, and of our blessed Saviour."*(a)* Whether the completion of this plan would have been productive of such happy consequences, may, perhaps, be doubtful; but the arts would have been fostered and rewarded by such an application of the immense treasures then derived from every part of Christendom, which would, at least, have been expended in elegant and harmless pursuits, instead of being devoted, as has been too often the case, to the purposes of luxury, of corruption, and of war. The artist employed by Nicholas V. in executing his immense designs, was Bernardo Rosselini. His plans were completed and approved of; the work was commenced; and such part of the buildings as front the cortile of the Belvedere, with a part of the extensive walls, was erected, when the death of this munificent pontiff terminated his mighty projects; not, however, before he had, by the assistance of the same eminent architect, completed several magnificent buildings, as well within the city of Rome, as in other parts of Italy. As a painter, Pietro della Francesca was employed by Nicholas V. to decorate, in concurrence with other artists, some of the chambers of the Vatican;*(b)* but their labours

(a) Vasari, vite de' Pittori, i. 181.

(b) " Hæc loca tuta parum primus munita reliquit
" Nicoleos quintus, qui mœnibus ambiit altis;
" Struxit et ornavit pictis laquearibus aulas;
" Binaque ubi fieret res sacra sacella peregit.
" Multa quoque incæpit, multa imperfecta reliquit."
Andr. Fulv. de antiquit. Urbis. lib. i.

labours were destroyed during the pontificate of Leo X. to make way for much superior productions.

Extensive views of Julius II.

The buildings of the Vatican were increased by Pius II. Paul II. and Sixtus IV. who erected the chapel known by his name, with the library and the conclave; and by Innocent VIII. who completed several extensive galleries and apartments, and ornamented them with paintings and mosaics. A stately tower was raised by Alexander VI. the apartments of which were decorated with pictures by the best artists of the time;*(a)* but the honour of having carried forwards to a great degree of perfection, the splendid designs of Nicholas V. was reserved for Julius II.*(b)* Shall we, with Bembo, attribute it to the good fortune of this pontiff, that he was surrounded by three such artists as Bramante, Raffaelle, and Michelagnolo, or may we not, with greater justice, suppose, that Julius communicated to them a portion of the vigour and impetuosity of his own character; and acknowledge that these great men were indebted to the pontiff for some part of their reputation, and perhaps of their excellence, by the opportunities which his magnificent projects and vast designs afforded them, of exercising their talents on a theatre sufficiently ample to display them to full advantage?

 The

(a) " Sextus Alexander, postremo in vertice turrem
" Addidit, antiquis quæ præminet ædibus altam."
Andr. Fulv. ut sup.

(b) Bellori, Descrittione delle imagini dipinte da Raffaelle, &c. p. i. *&c. Titi, Nuovo Studio di Pittura, p.* 460.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Architectural works of Bramante.

The first patron of Bramante after his arrival from Milan at Rome, was the cardinal Oliverio Caraffa, for whom he designed and completed the choir, in the convent of the *Frati della Pace.* This specimen of his talents recommended him to the notice of Alexander VI. by whom he was employed in executing the pontifical arms in fresco, over the great doors of S. John Lateran, when that church was opened for the celebration of the jubilee in the year 1500, and who afterwards conferred upon him the office of his sub-architect. The death of that pontiff, and the accession of Julius II. afforded Bramante a fairer opportunity of displaying his talents. No sooner was Julius seated in the chair, than he determined to facilitate the communication between the gardens of the Belvedere, and the pontifical palace, by two magnificent corridors, the execution of which he committed to Bramante. The inequality of the surface, instead of proving an obstacle to the artist, enabled him to exhibit the powers of his invention to greater advantage; and the model which he formed is acknowledged to have been equal in grandeur, in elegance, and in extent, to the most celebrated works of the ancients. Of this immense design, the Loggie that extend four hundred yards in length, and yet form one of the chief ornaments of the Vatican, were a part; and were intended to correspond with a similar range of buildings on the opposite side, the foundations of which were laid, but which, in consequence of the death of the pope, and that of the artist, who did not long survive him, remained unfinished, until they were completed by Pius IV.*(a)* The model formed

(a) Vasari, Vite de' Pittori. passim.

formed by Bramante of these magnificent structures, in which the levels of the different buildings were connected by flights of steps, designed with wonderful ingenuity, and ornamented by ranges of Doric, Ionic, and Corinthian columns, was considered as an astonishing performance, and seems to have resembled the bold inventions of a more modern artist, who being unable, in latter days, to obtain an adequate employment for his extraordinary talents, found a gratification in designing imaginary buildings, which rise pile above pile, in towering sublimity, and present to the eye masses of architecture, which the labour of ages could not accomplish, and of which the revenues of kingdoms would not defray the expense.*(a)*

Bramante having thus become the professed architect and favorite of Julius II. frequently accompanied the pontiff on his military expeditions, who in return for his attachment and his services, conferred on him the lucrative office of sealer of the pontifical briefs. Under his directions, Bramante executed in Rome and its vicinity, several considerable buildings ; and such was the fervour of the artist who laboured, and of the pontiff who stimulated him, that these immense fabrics, to use an expression of Vasari, seemed rather to be *born* than to be built.

Most flourishing period of the arts.

The most illustrious period of the arts is that which commences with the return of Michelagnolo from Rome to Florence, about the year 1500, and terminates with the death of Leo X. in 1521, or rather with that of Raffaelle, in the preceding year. Within this period, almost all the great

(a) Il Cavaliero Giambattista Piranesi.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

great works in painting, in sculpture, and in architecture, which have been the admiration of future times, were produced. Under the successive but uninterrupted patronage of Julius II. and Leo X. the talents of the great artists then living, were united in one simultaneous effort; and their rival productions may be considered as a joint tribute to the munificence of their patrons, and the glory of the age. A short time prior to the expulsion of Piero de' Medici, from Florence, in the year 1494, Michelagnolo had quitted his native place, from an apprehension of the disturbances which he saw were likely to ensue. After a short and unprofitable visit to Venice, he took up his residence at Bologna, where he gave some specimens of his talents, not only as an artist, but as a polite scholar; and his host Aldrovandi was delighted with his recitation of the works of Dante, Petrarca, Boccaccio, and other Tuscan writers.*(a)* On the establishment of the government, under Pietro Soderini, Michelagnolo returned to Florence, where he executed for Lorenzo di Pier-Francesco de' Medici, a statue, in marble, of St. John, which has unfortunately eluded the researches of his admirers.*(b)* About the same time he also completed, in marble, a figure of Cupid sleeping, which at the suggestion of the same Lorenzo, he is said to have placed for some time in the ground, for the purpose of giving it the appearance of a piece of ancient sculpture. It was afterwards sold, as a real monument of antiquity, to the cardinal Raffaelle Riario, who having discovered the deception, and being insensible of its intrinsic merit, returned it

Michelagnolo Buonaroti.

(a) Vasari. vita di Michelagn. in vite, tom. iii. *p.* 197.

(b) Bottari, Nota al Vasari, vol. iii. *p.* 197.

it on the hands of the artist.*(a)* Notwithstanding this impeachment of the taste of the cardinal, he soon afterwards invited Michelagnolo to Rome, where he remained about the space of a year, but without being employed by the cardinal in any undertaking worthy of his talents.*(b)* He did not, however, quit the city without giving splendid proofs of his genius; among which, his figures, in marble, of Cupid and of Bacchus,*(c)* executed for Jacopo Galli, a Roman gentleman, and his astonishing production of the Madonna and dead Christ, completed at the instance of the cardinal of Rohan, are the most distinguished.

It

(a) This figure afterwards came into the possession of Cæsar Borgia, who presented it to the marchioness of Mantua, at which city, it gave rise to an anecdote recorded in the life of De Thou. That great man being at Mantua, in the year 1573, was, as we are told, gratified with the sight of the sleeping Cupid of Michelagnolo, of which he and his friends expressed their high approbation; but on being shewn, immediately afterwards, another figure of the same subject, of antique workmanship, they were instantly convinced of the inferiority of the modern artist; whose work appeared, in comparison with the other, a shapeless block; and were ashamed of having expressed their approbation of it. This story, if true, does no credit to the taste of De Thou and his companions. They might, perhaps, justly have preferred the ancient to the modern statue, but in thus extravagantly condemning that which they had, the moment before, commended, they proved that they had no abstract standard of taste, and were not qualified to judge on the subject.

(b) It is strange that Michelagnolo should, at the request of the cardinal, have condescended, as Vasari relates, to make a design for a painting of St. Francis receiving the *stigmata*, which was to be finished, in colours, by the *tonsor* of the cardinal. It appears, however, to have been executed, and after having been coloured by the barber, "molto diligentemente," was honoured with a place in one of the chapels of *S. Pietro a Montorio*, at Rome. Such is, at times, the wayward fate of genius; condemned, on one occasion, to gratify the gaze of folly by erecting a statue of snow, and on another, to be the footstool for a barber to mount to immortality.

(c) The statue of Bacchus is (or lately was) in the Florentine gallery. It has been engraved in the collection of ancient and modern statues by Domenico Rossi. *Rom.* 1704, and in the third volume of the *Museum Florentinum.*

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Emulation between Michelagnolo and Lionardo da Vinci.

It was not, however, until the return of Michelagnolo to Florence, about the close of the century, that he may be said to have started in the career of his glory, to which he was incited by a spirit of emulation, and a fortunate concurrence of circumstances. On the ruin of Francesco Sforza, and the capture of Milan by the French, in the year 1500, the celebrated Lionardo da Vinci quitted that city, where he left many noble monuments of his genius, and repairing to Florence, arrived there about the same time that Michelagnolo returned from Rome.*(a)* The rising reputation of Michelagnolo was contrasted with the veteran glory of Lionardo. They each felt the excellencies of the other; and they each aspired to rival them. By this collision the spark was produced, which was shortly to illuminate Italy. The first contest between these illustrious artists, was favourable to the credit of Michelagnolo. A large block of marble, to which Simone da Fiesole, a Florentine sculptor, had unsuccessfully attempted to give the resemblance of a human figure of gigantic size, had remained neglected upwards of a hundred years, and was supposed to be irremediably deformed. The magistrates of Florence were desirous that this opprobrium of the art should be converted to the ornament of the city; for which purpose they applied to some of the most eminent professors of the time, and among the rest to Lionardo da Vinci and Michelagnolo. Lionardo, who

(a) At what time Michelagnolo returned to Florence, is not precisely stated by his biographers; but Condivi informs us, that at the time he executed the Madonna for the cardinal of Rohan at Rome, he was twenty-four or twenty-five years of age; consequently, as he was born in 1474, his return may be placed with tolerable accuracy in 1499. This also agrees sufficiently with his contest with Leonardo da Vinci, which occurred soon afterwards. *Condivi, Vita di Michelagn. p.* 14. *Ed. Fer.* 1746. *fo.*

who had excelled in the productions of the pencil rather than of the chissel, hesitated to undertake the task, alleging that the work could not be completed without supplying the defects with additional pieces of marble.*(a)* Michelagnolo alone engaged to form it into a statue of one entire piece; and under his hands this shapeless block became the wonderful colossal figure of David, which was afterwards placed by order of the magistrates before the gates of the palace of justice. With such accuracy had he estimated the dimensions of this celebrated statue, that in several parts of the figure, he has left untouched the ruder labours of his predecessor, upon which he could not employ his chissel without injury to its proportions.

Cartoons of the wars of Pisa.

The spirit of patronage, which, at this time, actuated the Florentine government, soon afforded these great artists another opportunity of exerting their rival talents, in which Lionardo might justly have flattered himself with a fairer prospect of success. The magistrates having resolved to decorate the council hall of Florence, with a picturesque representation of some of the battles in which the republic had been successfully engaged, intrusted to Lionardo and Michelagnolo, in detached portions, the execution of this extensive work. The subject proposed was the wars of Pisa, in the result of which the Florentines obtained the final dominion of that place. The cartoons, or designs for this purpose, were immediately commenced. The pre-

 parations

(a) Besides Lionardo and Michelagnolo, Andrea Contucci, an excellent artist, had been treated with to undertake the work. *Vasari*, *Vite* iii. 203. The document from the public records of Florence by which this task was intrusted to Michelagnolo, is published by Gori, in his Annotations on Condivi, *p.* 106.

parations made by each of the artists, and the length of time employed, as well in intense meditation, as in cautious execution, sufficiently demonstrated the importance which they attached to the result. From variety of talent, or by mutual agreement, they each, however, chose a different track. Lionardo undertook to represent a combat of horsemen, which he introduced as a part of the history of Nicolo Piccinino, a commander for the duke of Milan. In this piece, he concentrated all the result of his experience, and all the powers of his mind. In the varied forms, and contorted attitudes of the combatants, he has displayed his thorough knowledge of the anatomy of the human body. In their features he has characterized, in the most expressive manner, the sedateness of steady courage, the vindictive malevolence of revenge, the mingled impressions of hope and of fear, the exultation of triumphant murder, and the despairing gasp of inevitable death. The horses mingle in the combat, with a ferocity equal to that of their riders, and the whole was executed with such skill, that in the essential points of conception, of composition, and of outline, this production has, perhaps, seldom been equalled, and certainly never excelled. Michelagnolo chose a different path. Devoted solely to the study of the human figure, he disdained to lavish any portion of his powers on the inferior representations of animal life. He therefore selected a moment, in which he supposed a body of Florentine soldiers, bathing in the Arno, to have been unexpectedly called into action by the signal of battle. To have chosen a subject more favourable to the display of his powers, consistently with the task committed to him, was perhaps impossible. The clothed, the half-clothed, and the naked, are mingled in one

one tumultuous group. A soldier just risen from the water starts in alarm, and turning towards the sound of the trumpet, expresses in his complicated action almost every variety incident to the human frame. Another, with the most vehement impatience, forces his dripping feet through his adhesive clothing. A third calls to his companion, whose arms only are seen grappling with the rocky sides of the river, which from this circumstance appears to flow in front, although beyond the limits of the picture. Whilst a fourth, almost prepared for action, in buckling round him his belt, promises to stoop the next moment for his sword and shield, which lie ready at his feet. It would be as extravagant as unjust to the talents of Michelagnolo, to carry our admiration of this production so far as to suppose, with the sculptor Cellini, that he never afterwards attained to half the degree of excellence which he there displayed;*(a)* but it may be asserted with confidence, that the great works which this fortunate spirit of emulation had produced, marked a new æra in the art, and that upon the study of these models, almost all the great painters, who shortly afterwards conferred such honour on their country, were principally formed.*(b)*

 On

(a) " Stettero questi due Cartoni (di Lionardo, e di Michelagnolo) uno nel palazzo de' " Medici, e uno nella sala del Papa; in mentre che eglino stettero in piè, furono la " scuola del mondo; sebbene il divino Michelagnolo fece la gran capella di Papa " Julio, dappoi non arrivò a questo segno mai alla metà, la sua virtù non aggiunse mai " all forza di quei primi studj." *Vita di Benv. Cellini, p.* 13.

(b) Neither of these works was ever completed, and even the cartoons have long since been lost or destroyed. That of Lionardo was, however, engraved by Edelinck, when young, from an imperfect design. It has since been engraved with less elegance, but from a better model, and published in the *Etruria Pittrice, No. xxix.* There is also a print of a part of the cartoon of Michelangelo by Marc-Antonio, which was also re-engraved

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Commencement of the modern church of S. Peters at Rome.

On the elevation of Julius II. to the pontificate, one of the first objects of his ambition, was to have his memory immortalized by the labours of the greatest sculptor of his time. He therefore invited Michelagnolo to Rome, and engaged him by the most liberal offers, to form for him the design of a sepulchral monument.*(a)* The great artist had now found a proper theatre for the display of his powers. His mind laboured with this favourite subject. For several months he is said to have brooded over it in silence, without even tracing an outline; but the meditations of such a mind are not destined to be fruitless, and the result of his deliberations appeared in a design, which far exceeded in elegance, in grandeur, in exquisite ornament, and abundance of statues, every monument of ancient workmanship or imperial splendour. The magnanimous spirit of Julius II. caught new fire from the productions of this wonderful man, and it was at this moment that he formed the resolution of rebuilding the church of St. Peter, in a manner worthy of receiving, and of displaying

---

engraved by Agostino Veneziano. This print is known by the name of the *Grimpeurs*. The only copy ever made of the whole composition of the Cartoon of Michelagnolo, is said to have been among the pictures collected by the late Lord Leicester, and to be now in the possession of Mr. Coke of Norfolk. "It is a small picture "in oil, in chiaro-scuro, and the performance of Bastiano da S. Gallo, surnamed *Aristo-* "*tile*, from his learned or verbose descants on that surprising work." *Seward's Anecdotes of distinguished persons, vol.* iii. *p.* 137.

(a) It has been supposed that Julius II. called Michelagnolo to Rome, soon after his elevation, in the year 1503, *v. Condivi, p.* 16. But Bottari has observed, that the colossal statue of David was not erected at Florence until 1504, after which Michelagnolo executed some other works there, whence he concludes, that Julius did not call him to Rome until the *fourth* or *fifth* year of his pontificate. Bottari is right in his premises, but wrong in his conclusion. Michelagnolo certainly did not quit Florence immediately after the accession of Julius, but his arrival at Rome was as certainly not later than 1505, as will appear from subsequent circumstances.

playing to advantage, so happy an effort of human powers.*(a)* This task he intrusted to his favourite architect Bramante; and of the designs formed by him for this purpose, one was selected by the pontiff, which in grandeur, variety, and extent, surpassed all that Rome had seen even in the most splendid days of the republic. The ancient cathedral was demolished with an almost indecent rapidity, insomuch, that many valuable remains of art, and representations and monuments of eminent men, were indiscriminately destroyed. In a short time the modern church of S. Pietro began to rise from the ruins of the former pile, on a scale yet more extensive than it has since been found practicable to complete it. In the execution of this building, as well as in the design, Bramante gave proofs of the wonderful powers of his genius; but the brief limits of human life are not commensurate with such vast projects. Long after the death of both the architect and the pontiff, the church of S. Pietro continued to employ the abilities of the first artists of the time; and by the immense expenses which it occasioned to the Roman see, became the cause, or the pretext, of those exactions throughout christendom, which immediately led the way to that irreconcileable dissension which we have before had occasion to relate.*(b)*

Having

(a) That the inspection of this design first suggested to the pontiff the idea of rebuilding St. Peter's, is asserted by Vasari, *vol.* ii. *p.* 83, and again, *vol.* iii *p.* 211. also by Bottari, *ivi Note* 1. and by Condivi, *Vita di Michelagnolo*, *p.* 19. This monument, which was not completed until long after the death of the pontiff, was not, however, erected in the church of S. Pietro *Vaticano*, but in that of S. Pietro *in Vinculis*, where it yet remains, *v. Dr. Smith's Tour to the Continent*, *vol.* ii. *p.* 39.

(a) " Pertanto quell' edifizio materiale di S. Pietro rovinò in gran parte il suo edi-
" fizio

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Michelagnolo undertakes the tomb of Julius II.

Having obtained the approbation of the pontiff to the design of his monument, Michelagnolo engaged in the execution of this immense work with all the ardour which was natural to him, and with all the expedition of which so laborious a performance would admit. The colossal figure of Moses, which yet occupies the centre of this astonishing piece of art, was soon completed,*(a)* and several other statues destined to fill their proper stations in the monument, were either finished, or in a state of great forwardness. The slow progress of the hand of art was, however, ill calculated to correspond with

---

" fizio spirituale; perciochè, a fin d'adunare tanti millioni quanti ne assorbiva l'immenso " lavoro di quella chiesa, convenne al successore di Giulio far ciò d'onde prese origine " l'Eresia di Lutero, che hà impoverita di molti più millioni d'anime la chiesa." *Pallavicini, Concil. di Trento, chap.* i. *p.* 49.

(b) This celebrated figure has given rise to a literary production, which has been considered as scarcely inferior in point of sublimity to the statue itself.

SONETTO

Di Giovambattista Zappi.

" Chi è Costui, che in dura pietra scolto,
" Siede gigante, e le più illustre e conte
" Prove dell' arte avanza, e ha vive e pronte
" Le labbia sì, che le parole ascolto?
" Quest' è Mosè; ben mel diceva il folto
" Onor del mento, e'l doppio raggio in fronte,
" Quest' è Mosè, quando scendea dal monte,
" E gran parte del Nume avea nel volto.
" Tal era allor, che le sonante e vaste,
" Acque ei sospese a se d'intorno, e tale
" Quando il mar chiuse, e ne fè tomba altrui.
" E voi sue turbe un rio vitello alzate?
" Alzate aveste imago a questo eguale!
" Ch'era men fallo l'adorar costui."

SONNET.

with the impatient temper and rapid ideas of the pontiff, who expected by striking the ground with his foot, to obtain the accomplishment of his wishes. As the labour continued, and the expense increased, the pontiff became dissatisfied, and at length appeared indifferent to the completion of the work. The demands of Michelagnolo for the charge of conveying the marble from the quarries of Carrara to Rome, were treated with neglect, and when he requested an interview, Julius refused to admit him into his presence. The artist did not long deliberate on the course of conduct which it became him to adopt. He requested the attendants of the pope to inform his holiness, that whenever he chose to inquire for him, he might seek him elsewhere, and immediately taking his departure from Rome, he hastened to Poggibonzi, within the territories of Florence.*(a)* This decisive step equally surprised and chagrined the pontiff. Five successive couriers were dispatched from Rome to pacify the artist, and prevail upon him to

---

SONNET.

And who is he, that shap'd in sculptur'd stone,
Sits giant-like? stern monument of art
Unparallell'd, whilst language seems to start
From his prompt lips and we his precepts own?
—'Tis Moses; by his beard's thick honours known,
And the twin-beams that from his temples dart;
'Tis Moses; seated on the mount apart,
Whilst yet the Godhead o'er his features shone.
Such once he looked, when ocean's sounding wave
Suspended hung, and such amidst the storm,
When o'er his foes the refluent waters roar'd.
An idol calf his followers did engrave;
But had they raised this awe-commanding form,
Then had they with less guilt their work ador'd.

(a) Condivi, vita di Michelagn. p. 20.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

to return; but all that they could obtain from him was only a short letter to the pope, in which he requested his pardon for having so abruptly relinquished his labours, which he assured him he was only induced to do by being driven from his presence; a reward which his faithful services had not merited.*(a)* Returning to Florence, Michelagnolo employed himself during three months, in finishing his design of the Cartoons in the great hall of the city. Whilst he was thus engaged, the pope dispatched to the magistracy of the city, three successive briefs, in which he strenuously insisted on their sending Michelagnolo again to Rome. The violence and perseverance of the pontiff, whose character was well known, alarmed Michelagnolo, who began to entertain thoughts of quitting Italy and retreating to Constantinople; but at the entreaties of the Gonfaloniere Soderini, he at length consented to comply with the wishes of the pope by returning once more to Rome. The remonstrances of Soderini to Michelagnolo on this occasion, are preserved by Condivi. "Thou hast tried an experiment upon the "pope," said the Gonfaloniere, "upon which the king of "France would scarcely have ventured. He must not "therefore be under the necessity of submitting to further "entreaties, nor must we on thy account risque the dan-"gers of war and the safety of the state. Prepare there-"fore to return, and if thou hast any apprehensions for "thy safety, thou shalt be invested with the title of our "ambassador, which will sufficiently protect thee from his "wrath."*(b)*

The

(a) Condivi, vita di Michelagn. p. 20.

(b) Ibid. p. 21.

Erects the statue of Julius II. in Bologna.

The reconciliation between Michelagnolo and Julius, took place in the month of November, 1506,*(a)* at Bologna, which place had just before surrendered to the pontifical arms. In consequence of the indisposition of the cardinal Soderini, who was expected to have been the moderator on this occasion, Michelagnolo was introduced by one of the bishops, who was attached to the service of the cardinal. The artist submissively waited for the apostolic benediction; but the pope, with an oblique glance and stern countenance, exclaimed, " Instead of coming here to meet us, " thou hast expected that we should come to look for thee!" Michelagnolo, with due humility, was proceeding to apologize for his precipitancy, when the good bishop, desirous of appeasing the anger of the pope, began to represent to his holiness, that such men as Michelagnolo were ignorant of every thing but the art they professed, and were therefore entitled to pardon. The reply of the pontiff was made with his staff across the shoulders of the bishop, and Julius having thus vented his wrath, gave Michelagnolo his benediction, and received him once more into his favour and confidence.*(b)* On this occasion, that great artist erected, in front of the church of S. Petronio, at Bologna, a statue of the pontiff, in bronze, which he is said to have executed so as to express, in the most energetic manner, those qualities by which he was distinguished; giving grandeur and majesty to the person, and courage, promptitude, and fierceness to the countenance, whilst even the drapery was remarkable for the boldness and magnificence

(a) v. ante chap. viii. *vol.* ii. *p.* 42.

(b) Condivi, vita di Michelang. p. 22.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

of its folds. When Julius saw the model, and observed the vigour of the attitude, and the energy with which the right arm was extended, he inquired from the artist whether he meant to represent him as dispensing his benediction or his curse; to which Michelagnolo prudently replied, that he meant to represent him in the act of admonishing the citizens of Bologna. In return, the artist requested to know from his holiness, whether he would have a book in his left hand. "No," replied Julius, give me a "sword. I am no scholar."*(a)*

Raffaello d'Urbino.

The completion of this statue employed Michelagnolo for sixteen months, at the expiration of which time he repaired once more to Rome. He there met with a yet more powerful, although much younger rival than he had left at Florence, in the celebrated Raffaello d' Urbino. This distinguished painter Julius II. had, on the recommendation of his architect Bramante, who stood related to Raffaello, invited to Rome; at which city he, as well as Michelagnolo, arrived in the year 1508.*(b)* Raffaello, was now twenty-five years of age, having been born at Urbino, in the year 1483. His father was a painter, and although of no great eminence, is supposed to have directed the early studies of his son in their proper track. He was afterwards placed under the tuition of Pietro Perugino, whom he soon rivalled in execution, and surpassed in design. After visiting Citta di Castello,

---

(a) The fate of this statue is before related, *chap.* viii. *vol.* ii. *p.* 87.

(b) It appears from the narrative of Vasari, that Raffaello arrived at Rome before Michelagnolo returned from Bologna, after having completed the statue of Julius II. *Vita di Michelagn. in vite de' Pittori*, iii. 219. *v. Mariette Observ. sur la vie de Mich. Ang. par Condivi. p.* 72.

Castello, where he exercised his talents with great applause, he was called to Siena, to assist the celebrated painter Pinturicchio, who was employed by the cardinal Francesco Piccolomini, afterwards Pius III. to decorate the library of the cathedral in that city. Raffaello had already sketched several designs for the work, and had himself executed a part of it, when hearing of the cartoons of Lionardo da Vinci and of Michelagnolo, at Florence, he determined to pay a visit to that place, where he arrived in the year 1504, and is enumerated among the young artists who enlarged their judgment, and improved their taste form those celebrated models.*(a)* The death of his parents compelled him to return for some time to Urbino, for the arrangement of his domestic concerns, but he soon afterwards paid a second visit to Florence, where he may be said to have

 completed

(a) " Tutti coloro che su quel cartone studiarono, e tal cosa disegnarono, diventarono " persone in tale arte eccellenti, come vedremo poi; che in tale cartone studiò Aristotile " da Sangallo amico suo, Ridolfo Grillandajo, *Raffael Sanzio da Urbino*, Francesco " Granaccio, Baccio Bandinelli, e Alonzo Berugetto Spagnuolo." *Vasari* iii. 209. *Ed. Bottari.* It is remarkable, however, that in the first edition of Vasari, in two volumes, *Fior.* 1550. *Raffaello* is not enumerated among the artists who studied from the cartoons of Pisa. The painters there mentioned are Aristotile da San Gallo, Ridolfo Ghirlandajo, Francesco Granacci, Baccio Bandinello, and Alonzo Berugetto; to whom are added Andrea del Sarto, Il Francia Bigio, Jacopo Sansovino, Il Rosso, Maturino, Lorenzetto, Il Tribolo, Jacopo da Pontormo, and Perin del Vaga. That Raffaello studied the works of Michelagnolo, is, however, highly probable, and so far from being derogatory to his character, confers honour both on his diligence and his taste, as a young man of twenty years of age, eager to obtain improvement, and capable of selecting the best models of imitation. The judicious observations of M. Mariette on this subject, deserve the notice of the reader. " Il est vrai que l'un e l'autre étoient nés deux hommes " superièurs; mais M. Ange est venu le premier, et c' auroit eté une mauvaise " vanité a Raphael, dont il n'etoit pas capable, que de negliger d'etudier avec tous les " autres jeunes peintres de son tems, d'apres un ouvrage, qui de l'aveu de tous, étoit " superieur a tout ce qui avoit encore paru." *Mariette, Observ. sur la vie de Michelang. par Condivi. p. 72.*

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A Pont. IX.

completed his professional education, and from the labours of Masaccio, in the chapel of the Brancacci, and the works of Michelagnolo and Lionardo da Vinci, to have derived those constituent elements of his design, which, combined by the predominating power of his own genius, formed that attractive manner which unites the sublime and the graceful, in a greater degree than is to be found in the productions of any other master.

Michelagnolo commences his works in the *Capella Sistina*.

Soon after the return of Michelagnolo from Bologna to Rome, the pope, who was well aware of the variety and extent of his talents, formed the resolution of decorating the chapel erected by his uncle, Sixtus IV. with a series of paintings, on sacred subjects, in a stile of grandeur superior to any that had before been produced. The execution of this immense work, he committed to Michelagnolo, who, we are told, felt great reluctance in undertaking it, being desirous to proceed with the tomb of the pontiff; and endeavoured to prevail upon the pope, rather to intrust it to Raffaello, who was much more conversant than himself with the process of painting in fresco. It has also been said, that the pope was prompted to engage Michelagnolo in this employ by the envy or malignity of the enemies of this artist, and particularly of Bramante, who being well aware of the superiority of Michelagnolo as a sculptor, conceived, that as a painter, he would be found inferior to Raffaello; but imputations of this kind are generally the result of little minds, that attribute to more elevated characters the motives by which they are themselves actuated; and the instances of mutual admiration and good will which appear in the conduct of Raffaello and Michelagnolo towards each other, are, at least, a sufficient proof that

that they were both equally superior to an illiberal jealousy. The pontiff, who had destined the talents of Raffaello to another purpose, would however, admit of no apology. The paintings with which the chapel had been decorated by the elder masters, were immediately destroyed, and the designs for the ceiling, by Michelagnolo, were commenced. Conscious, however, of his inexperience in the mechanical part of his art, he invited, from Florence, several painters to his assistance, among whom were Granacci, Giuliano Bugiardini, Jacopo di Sandro, the elder Indaco, Agnolo di Domnino, and Aristotile di San Gallo; who, for some time, painted under his directions; but the efforts of these secondary artists were so inadequate to his own conceptions, that he, one morning, wholly destroyed their labours, and shutting the doors of the chapel against them, refused to admit them to a sight of him. From that moment, he proceeded in his work without any assistance; having even prepared his colours with his own hands. The difficulties which he experienced are particularly noticed by his biographer Vasari; but they were conquered by the diligence and perseverance of the artist, who, on this occasion, availed himself of the experience and advice of Giuliano da S. Gallo. When Michelagnolo had completed one half of the work, the pontiff insisted on its being publicly shewn. The chapel was accordingly opened, the scaffolding removed, and in the year 1511, the populace were gratified with the first specimen of these celebrated works. The applauses bestowed on them, induced the pontiff to urge Michelagnolo to proceed in the work, regardless of the advice of Bramante, who, as we are told, was now desirous that the termination of it should be intrusted to Raffaello. As the work approached its termination, the eagerness and importunity

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

importunity of the pontiff increased. Having impatiently inquired from the artist when he meant to finish it, and Michelagnolo having replied, " When I am able;" " When " I am able!" retorted Julius, in great wrath, " thou hast " a mind then that I should have thee thrown from the " scaffold!"*(a)* After this threat, the completion of the work was not long delayed, and on the day of All-Saints, in the year 1512, the paintings were finally exposed to public view; without, however, having received from the artist the final touches of his pencil. The whole time employed by Michelagnolo in this labour, was twenty months, and he received for it, in different payments, the sum of three thousand crowns.

Such were the circumstances attending the execution of the great works in fresco of Michelagnolo, which yet remain in the chapel of Sixtus IV. although darkened by time, and obscured by the perpetual use of wax tapers, in the services of the Roman church. The different compartments of the ceiling were occupied by various subjects of sacred history; and on the walls of the chapel, sit, in solemn grandeur, those sublime and terrific figures of the sybils and prophets, that unfold ideas of form and of character beyond the limits of common nature, and commensurate with the divine functions in which they appear to be engaged.*(b)* Over the altar piece is the great picture of the last

(a) " Il papa dimandandolo un giorno, quando finirebbe quella cappella, e rispon- " dendo egli, quando potrò; *Quando potrò*, egli soggiunse; *Tu hai voglia, ch'io ti faccia* " *gittar giù di quel palco.*" *Condivi, vita di M. A. ap. Bottari.*

(b) To describe these productions in adequate language, is the province of an artist only.

last judgment; the master piece of Michelagnolo, and the admiration and reproach of future artists; but this immense offspring of labour and of genius, although requisite to complete the grand cycle of divine dispensation which the artist had formed in his own mind, was not commenced until the pontificate of Paul III. nearly thirty years after he had terminated the earlier part of his work.

Whilst Michelagnolo was thus employed by Julius II. in the Sistine chapel, Raffaello was engaged in decorating the chambers of the Vatican with those admired productions, which first displayed the extent of his genius, and the wonderful fertility of his invention. He commenced his labours in the *Camera della Segnatura,* with the celebrated picture, usually, but erroneously, called the dispute on the sacraments; a work so daring in its design, and so complex in its composition, as to have given rise to various conjectures respecting the intention of the artist. The scene comprehends both earth and heaven. The veil of the empyreum is withdrawn. The eternal Father is visible. His radiance illuminates the heavens. The cherubim and seraphim surround him at awful distance. With the one hand he sustains the earth; with the other he blesses it. Below him, but in another atmosphere, sits the son; who, with outstretched hands and a look of extreme compassion, devotes himself for the salvation of mankind. On one side of Christ, sits the virgin mother, who

Paintings of Raffaello in the Vatican.

Picture of Theology.

only. If the reader wishes to form a proper idea of them, I cannot refer him to a better source of information, than to the third discourse of the present professor of painting of the Royal Academy of London, published by Johnson, 1801.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

who adores him; on the other, St. John the Baptist, who indicates him as the saviour of the world. The great assembly of patriarchs, prophets, evangelists, and martyrs, all of whom are strongly characterized, are seated in the beatic regions and enjoy the divine glory. Among these, appears our first parent, Adam, now purified from the effect of his transgression. Such is the celestial part of this composition. On earth, the altar appears in the midst, supporting the host. On each side are arranged various pontiffs, prelates, and doctors of the church, whose writings have illustrated the great mystery of the Trinity. Their attention is not directed to the awful scene above, the view of which is intercepted by thick clouds, but is concentrated in the contemplation of the holy wafer, as the visible and substantial essence of deity. The extremities of the picture, to the right and left, are filled by groups of pious and attentive spectators, among which the painter has introduced the portrait of his relation and patron, Bramante.

The high commendations bestowed on this picture, as well at the time it was produced, as by every one who has since had occasion to mention it, are not beyond its merits;*(a)* yet to do full justice to the artist, some regard must be had to the state of the art in the age in which he lived. To this may be attributed the formality of the design, by which the two sides of the picture emerge from the

(a) It has frequently been engraved, particularly by Giorgio Ghisi of Mantua, in a large print of two sheets. A sketch of it has also lately been given by Mr. Duppa, in his life of Raffaello; accompanied by several heads, elegantly engraved after drawings of the same size as the original picture, published by Robinsons, 1802. large fo.

the centre, and correspond, perhaps too mechanically, to each other; the barbarous custom of gilding some parts of the work, in order to produce a richer effect; and lastly, the extraordinary solecism of introducing an extraneous light, which extends throughout the whole composition, and affects, in the midst of their concentrated glory, the divine characters there represented, in common with the rest of the piece; an error of which artists of much inferior character, were soon aware, and which Federico Zuccaro, in his celebrated picture of the Annunciation, in the church of the Jesuits, at Rome, was careful to avoid.*(a)*

This representation of theology, was followed by that of philosophy, exemplified in the Gymnasium, or school of Athens, where, in a splendid amphitheatre, the ancient philosophers are introduced as instructing their pupils in the various departments of human knowledge. Pythagoras, Socrates, Plato, and Aristotle, are characteristically distinguished. Empedocles, Epicharmus, Archytas, Diogenes, and Archimedes, pursue their various avocations. The presiding deities are Apollo and Minerva, exhibited in their statues. A noble youth, in a white mantle ornamented with gold, is said to represent Francesco Maria della Rovere, great nephew of the pontiff. Another youth, attentive to the demonstrations of Archimedes, is supposed by

Philosophy.

(a) It is remarkable, that in order to shew his decided intention, Zuccaro has, in this work, represented the sun rising in full splendor, a circumstance which produces no effect of light and shadow on the picture, the beams of the sun being absorbed in the superior light which issues immediately from the Deity. This picture is described by Vasari, in his life of Taddeo, the brother of Federigo; *Vite, vol.* iii. *p.* 161, 162. and has also been carefully engraved by J. Sadeler, 1580.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

Vasari to be the portrait of Federigo, marquis of Mantua, who was then at Rome; and in the person of Archimedes, the artist has again taken an opportunity of perpetuating the likeness of Bramante. The subject of the picture intended as a representation of poetry, is the assembly of Apollo and the Muses, on the summit of mount Parnassus. The most distinguished characters of ancient and modern times, are there introduced. The father of epic poetry, in an attitude of great dignity, recites his compositions. Virgil indicates to Dante the track which he is to pursue. Of living authors, only Sanazzaro and Tebaldeo are admitted into these regions of poetic immortality. The artist has, however, claimed a place for himself in this august assembly. He appears near to Virgil, crowned with laurel, " and is deservedly admitted," says his warm admirer Bellori, " into that Parnassus, where " he drank from his infancy the waters of Hippocrene, and " was nursed by the Muses and the Graces."*(a)* The representation of jurisprudence includes two distinct actions, at two distant periods of time, which are rendered, however, less objectionable by their being separated by the position of the window. On one side, sits Gregory IX. who delivers the decretals to an advocate of the consistory; but under the character of that pontiff, the painter has introduced the portrait of Julius II. In the cardinals who surround the pope, he has also represented those of his own times, and particularly the cardinal Giovanni de' Medici, afterwards Leo X. Antonio cardinal del Monte, and the cardinal Alessandro Farnese, afterwards Paul III. On the left side of the window appears the emperor Justinian, who

Poetry.

Jurisprudence.

(a) Bellori, Descritt. &c. p. 53.

who intrusts the Pandects to Trebonian. By these incidents, the painter evidently intended to exhibit the establishment and completion of civil and of canon law. Above the window, the virtues of prudence, temperance, and fortitude, the indispensable attendants on justice, are displayed, in their proper symbols. The labours of Raffaello in this chamber, form a complete series. His object was to exemplify, in a picturesque manner, the four principal sciences, the guides and instructors of human life. The key to this, if any were wanting, is found in the single figures painted in circles, in the ceiling, above each picture, and decisively marking the intention of the artist. Above the representation of the trinity, is the emblematical figure of Theology; above the school of Athens, that of Philosophy; above the Parnassus, Poetry; and above the Jurisprudence, that of Justice; four figures in which the peculiar grace and manner of the artist are not less displayed, than in the more laborious compositions beneath. The basement and interstices of the room are richly ornamented with paintings in chiaro-scuro, executed after the designs of Raffaello, by Fra. Giovanni of Verona; among which are several emblematical and historical works illustrating the same subjects. Under the arch of the window of this chamber, which looks towards the gardens of the Belvedere, is yet inscribed, JULIUS II. LIGUR. PONT. MAX. ANN. CHR. MDXI. PONTIFICAT. SUI. VII.

This precise period, when Raffaello had finished the first series of his labours in the Vatican, and Michelagnolo exposed to public view a part of his paintings in the Sistine chapel, recalls to consideration a question which has been discussed with great warmth, and at great extent, by the writers

Origin of the question whether Raffaello improved his style by the works of Michelagnolo.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

writers on this subject;*(a) Whether Raffaello acquired a greater stile from observing the works of Michelagnolo?* This contest originated with Vasari, who informs us in his life of Raffaello, that when Michelagnolo was obliged to retreat from Rome to Florence, on account of his dissensions with Julius II. in the Sistine chapel, Bramante, who kept the keys of the chapel, secretly introduced his relation Raffaello, and allowed him the inspection of the work; in consequence of which he not only painted anew the figure of Isaiah which he had then just finished, above the statue of S. Anna by Sansovino, in the church of S. Agostino, but afterwards enlarged and improved his manner by giving it greater majesty; insomuch, that Michelagnolo on his return was aware, from the stile of Raffaello, of the transactions which had occurred during his absence.*(b)* On this story, it must, however, be acknowledged, that little reliance can be placed: Condivi, who is supposed to have written the life of Michelagnolo under the immediate inspection of that great artist,*(c)* alludes to no such circumstance; to which

(a) Particularly by Vasari, Condivi, Bellori, Giuseppe Crespi in the Lettere Pittoriche, Bottari in his notes on Vasari, and finally by Lanzi with great judgment, but perhaps with too evident a partiality to Raffaello.

(b) " Avvenne adunque in questo tempo *che Michelagnolo fece al Papa nella ca-*
" *pella quel romore e paura di che parleremo nella vita sua*, onde fu forzato fug-
" girsi a Fiorenza; per il che avendo Bramante la chiave della capella, a Raffaello,
" come amico, la fece vedere, acciochè i modi di Michelagnolo comprendere po-
" tesse. Onde tal vista fu cagione, che in Sant. Agostino sopra la Sant' Anna d' An-
" drea Sansovino, in Roma, Raffaello subito rifacesse di nuovo lo Esaia Profeta, che
" ci si vede, che di già l' aveva finito. Nella quale opera, per le cose vedute di Michel-
" agnolo, migliorò ed ingrandì fuor di modo la maniera, e diedele più maestà; perchè
" nel veder poi Michelagnolo l'opera di Raffaello, pensò che Bramante, come era vero,
" gli avesse fatto quel male innanzi, per fare utile e nome a Raffaello." *Vas. Vita de' Pittori. vol.* ii. *p.* 104.

(c) " Plus je lis cette vie," says M. Mariette, " plus je suis convaincu, que l'auteur
" l'ecrivoit

which it may be added, that the quarrel between Julius II. and Michelagnolo occurred, whilst the latter was employed in preparing the tomb of the pontiff, long before the commencement of the works in the Sistine chapel; and that it does not appear that he ever quitted Rome in disgust, after such work was begun, although Vasari, in his life of Raffaello, promises to relate such an incident, when he treats on the life of Michelagnolo. So far, however, is he from performing his promise, that when he arrives at this period in the life of Michelagnolo, he not only forgets or declines to relate this incident, but expressly assigns the first sight which Raffaello had of the Sistine chapel, to the period when Michelagnolo publicly exposed a part of his work; from the consideration of which, as he then tells us, Raffaello instantly changed his manner, and adopted the great style which he displayed in his future productions.*(a)* We may therefore reject the story of the private visit of Raffaello to the Sistine chapel, on the authority of Vasari himself.*(b)* But the question will equally

---

" l'ecrivoit presque sous la dictée de Michel-Ange. Il y regne un air de verité que n'a " point celle de Vasari." *Observations sur la vie de M. A. de Condivi, p. 72.*

(a) " Trasse, subito che fu scoperto, tutta Roma a vedere, ed il Papa fu il primo, non " avendo pazienza che abbassasse la polvere per il disfare de' palchi; dove Raffaello da " Urbino, che era molto eccellente in imitare, vistola mutò subito maniera, e fece a un " tratto per mostrare la virtù sua, i profeti e le sibille dell' opera della pace; e Bramante " allora tentò, che l' altrà metà della capella si desse dal Papa a Raffaello." *Vasari, Vite de' Pittori*, iii. 222.

(b) The origin of Vasari's error is discoverable by a comparison of the original edition of his lives, in 1550, with those which followed it. In this first edition we find no account of any quarrel between Julius and Michelagnolo respecting his tomb; but in relating the circumstances attending the painting the Sistine chapel, Vasari informs us, that the pope was eager to see the progress of the work, for which purpose, he had paid a visit to the chapel, where he was refused admittance by Michelagnolo. That the artist knowing

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

ly recur; *Whether Raffaello invigorated and enlarged his stile from the works of Michelagnolo?*

Circumstances decisive of the controversy.

Without engaging in a minute examination of the opinions of the many different writers who have embraced opposite sides of this question, so interesting to the admirers of the fine arts,*(a)* it may be sufficient to advert to two circumstances which seem to be sufficiently decisive of the controversy. I. By a reference to the works of Raffaello; even as they may be seen through the medium of the elder engravings by contemporary artists, it is not difficult to perceive a gradual alteration and improvement of his stile, from the meagre forms of Perugino, to the full, but

ing, however, the inflexible temper of the pontiff, and being apprehensive that some of his attendants might be induced, either by bribes or threats, to admit him, pretended to quit Rome for a few days, and gave the keys to his assistants, with orders that no one should be allowed to enter, even if it were the pope himself. He then shut himself up in the chapel, and proceeded with his labours, when the pope made his appearance, and was the first to mount the scaffold; but Michelagnolo, pretending not to know him, saluted him with a shower of tiles and slates, insomuch that he was glad to effect his escape. Immediately afterwards, Michelagnolo quitted the chapel, through a window, and hastened to Florence, leaving the key of the chapel with Bramante. *Vas. vol.* ii. *p.* 963. *Ed.* 1550. Better information, or a further consideration of the subject, convinced Vasari of his error, and in his subsequent edition, he has, in his life of Michelagnolo, properly assigned the flight of Michelagnolo to a former period, when he was employed on the tomb of Julius II. and omitted the story of the disagreement in the chapel. Through inadvertence, however, he left the reference to this incident in the life of Raffaello, as it originally stood, in which he has been followed by subsequent editors; whence the passage in which he alludes to the time, " che Michelagnolo fece al Papa nella capella quel romore e paura " di che parleremo nella vita sua: onde fu forzato a fuggirsi a Fiorenza," has no corresponding passage, except by a reference back again to the life of Raffaello, in the later editions of his works.

(a) Bellori boldly denies that Raffaello imitated the manner of Michelagnolo in any respect whatever, " sia il disegno, il colore, l'ignudo, i panni; o sia l'idea e il concetto " dell' invenzione," an assertion which has been controverted with great success by Crespi, *Lettere pittoriche, vol.* ii. *p.* 123.

but modest outline of his riper productions. That this was the result of patient study and judicious selection, is evident from the visible gradations by which it was formed, and what master of this period was so deserving of being studied by Raffaello as Michelagnolo? It was to this circumstance that Michelagnolo himself referred, with equal truth and delicacy, when he said, that Raffaello did not derive his excellence so much from nature, as from persevering study; an expression which has been considered as unjust to the pretensions of the Roman artist, but which on the contrary, confers on him the highest praise.*(a)* II. The expression attributed by Condivi, to Raffaello, without contradiction by other writers, that he thanked God that he had been born in the time of Michelagnolo, is a sufficient indication that he had availed himself of the labours of his great contemporary, and refers to the opportunities which had been afforded him, of improving his stile by the study of them, as well in his youth at Florence, as in his riper years at Rome.*(b)* The study of Raffaello was not, however, imitation, but selection. The works of Michelagnolo were to him a rich magazine; but he rejected, as well as approved. The muscular forms, daring outline, and energetic attitudes of the Florentine artist, were harmonized and softened, in the elegant and graceful

(a) " Anzi (Michelagnolo) ha sempre lodato universalmente tutti, etiam Raffaello " da Urbino, infra il quale e lui già fu qualche contesa nella pittura; solamente gli ho " sentito dire, che Raffaello non ebbe quest' arte da natura, ma per lungo studio." *Candivi, vita di Michelang. p. 56.*

(b) " Raffaello d'Urbino, quantunque volesse concorrer con Michelagnolo, più volte " ebbe a dire, che ringraziava Iddio d'esser nato al suo tempo, avendo ritratta da lui " altra maniera di quella, che del padre, che dipintor fu, e dal Perugino suo maestro " avea imparata." *Ibid.*

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

graceful productions of the pencil of Raffaello. It is thus, that Homer was imitated by Virgil; and it is thus that genius always attracts and assimilates with itself whatever is excellent, either in the works of nature or the productions of art.*(a)*

Picture of Heliodorus.

The labours of Raffaello in the *Camera della Segnatura*, had obtained the full approbation of the pontiff, and a second apartment contiguous to the former, was destined to receive its inestimable ornaments from his hand. The subject first chosen by Raffaello was the story of Heliodorus, the præfect of king Saleucus, who, whilst he was employed in plundering the temple of Jerusalem of the treasures intended for the support of the widows and orphans, was assailed by a formidable warrior and two celestial youths, whom the prayers of Onias, the high priest, had called to his aid. The pencil is no less the instrument of flattery than the pen, and in this piece the artist is supposed to have alluded to the conduct of Julius II. who had driven the tyrants and usurpers of the patrimony of St. Peter from their possessions, and united them with those of the church.*(b)* This idea is confirmed by the introduction of the pontiff, as being witness of this miraculous interposition. He is carried in his chair of state, and is surrounded by numerous attendants, in some of whom the

---

(a) The judicious Lanzi, although warmly attached to the cause of Raffaello, sufficiently admits, that he attained a bolder stile of design from the works of Michelagnolo. " Nel rimanente non avria, credo (Raffaello) negato mai, che gli esempj di Michel-
" angiolo gli avean inspirata certa maggiore arditezza di disegno, e che nel carattere forte
" gli avea talora imitati. Ma come imitati? *Col rendere*, riflette il Crespi medesimo,
" *quella maniera più bella e più maestosa.*" *Lanzi, Storia Pittorica.* i. 396.

(b) Bellori, descritt. p. 67, 71.

the painter has represented the portraits of his friends. Among these are the celebrated engraver Marc-Antonio Raimondi, one of the disciples of Raffaello, and Giampietro de' Foliari, secretary of the petitions to the Roman see. Over the window which occupies part of another side of the apartment, the painter has represented the celebration of the Mass at Bolsena; in which, to the confusion of the incredulous priest who officiated at the altar, the holy wafer miraculously dropped blood. In this piece also the pontiff is introduced, kneeling in prayer and intent on the celebration of the mass. He is attended by two cardinals and two prelates of the court, probably friends of the artist, although the resemblances are now no longer known. In these works Raffaello demonstrated, that with a grander character of design, he had also acquired a greater knowledge of the effects of light and shadow, and a more perfect harmony of colour; insomuch, that he may justly be said to have united and exemplified in himself, at this period, all the great requisites of the art.

Leo X. engages Michelagnolo to rebuild the church of S. Lorenzo at Florence.

Such was the progress which had been made in these pursuits, and such the state of them in the city of Rome, when Leo X. was called to the pontifical throne. One of the earliest objects of the attention of the new pontiff was the rebuilding, in a most splendid manner, the church of S. Lorenzo at Florence, for which purpose he resolved to avail himself of the great architectural talents of Michelagnolo, who was then employed under the cardinals Lorenzo Pucci and Leonardi Grossi, in finishing the tomb of Julius II. A model was accordingly prepared, and Michelagnolo was directed to proceed to Florence, and take the sole direction of the work. He was, however, unwilling

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

to relinquish an undertaking, which he perhaps considered as more worthy of his talents, and endeavoured to excuse himself to the pontiff, by alleging that he stood engaged to the two cardinals to complete the tomb. Leo, however, informed him, that he should take it upon himself to satisfy them in this respect, and Michelagnolo, contrary to his wishes, was obliged to repair to Florence. Genius resembles a proud steed, that whilst he obeys the slightest touch of the kind hand of a master, revolts at the first indication of compulsion and of restraint. Every incident became a cause of contention between the artist and his patron. Michelagnolo preferred the marble of Carrara; the pope directed him to open the quarries of Pietra Santa, in the territories of Florence, the material of which was of a hard and intractable kind.*(a)* The artist had called on the envoy of the pope for a sum of money, and finding him engaged, had not only refused to wait for it, but when it was sent after him to Carrara, had rejected it with contempt.*(b)* Under these discouraging circumstances, the proposed building made but little progress. The ardour of the pontiff was chilled by the cold reluctance of the artist. During the life of Leo, the work did not proceed beyond the basement, and a single column of marble brought from Carrara, served only as a memorial of the unfortunate disagreement which had prevented the erection of this splendid fabric. In fact the talents of Michelagnolo owe little to the patronage of Leo X. the interval of whose pontificate forms the most inactive part of the life

(a) Condivi, Vita di Michelagnolo, p. 30, 31.

(b) Vasari, Vita di Michelagnolo. Vite de' Pittori, iii. 233.

life of that great artist. A few models and designs for ornaments of internal architecture, are the principal works which the vigilance of his historians has been able to discover during that period; and it was not until after the death of the pontiff that Michelagnolo returned to his favourite task, the completion of the tomb of Julius II. and commenced under the directions of Clement VII. those splendid monuments for the chiefs of the Medici family, which have conferred greater honour on himself, than on those for whom they were erected.

Raffaello proceeds in painting the frescoes of the Vatican.

The individual who, as an artist, forms the chief glory of the pontificate of Leo X. is the accomplished Raffaello; who uniting to an elevated genius, and a great variety of talents, the most engaging modesty and complacency of manner, attracted in an eminent degree the favour and munificence of the pontiff. Under such patronage, the works already commenced in the chambers of the Vatican, proceeded with increased ardour. The first subject in which Raffaello engaged, after the elevation of Leo X. was the representation of Attila, king of the Huns, opposed and driven from Italy, by the admonitions of the sainted pontiff Leo III. which occupies one of the sides of the apartment in which Raffaello had before represented the Heliodorus and the miracle at Bolsena. The conception of this picture affords a decisive proof, that Raffaello combined the fancy of the poet with the skill of the painter. He saw, that to have exhibited a fierce and exasperated warrior retiring with his army at the pacific admonition of a priest, could only have produced an insipid and uninteresting effect. But how greatly is this incident dignified, how much is its importance increased, by the miracu-

Picture of Attila.

 lous

lous interposition of St. Peter and St. Paul, the chief protecting saints of the Roman church, who descending through the air in menacing attitudes, although visible only to the monarch, inspire him with that terror, which the astonished spectators attribute to the eloquence and courage of the pontiff! *(a)* Nor is it to be supposed, that this incident detracts from the merits of S. Leo, whose character and conduct derive from such auxiliaries higher honours, than the display of any mortal talents could bestow. That which appears to the faithful believer as a miracle, is, however, in the eye of the discriminating critic, only an elegant and expressive allegory, by which the artist insinuates that on this important occasion, the pontiff was actuated by the genuine spirit of religion, and a true regard for the honour and safety of the Christian church. In such instances the sister arts assimilate with each other, and the *pictura loquens*, and the *muta poesis*, are synonimous terms.

Its allegorical purpose explained.

All the powers of mind and of mechanism displayed by Raffaello in this picture, are, however, only the subordinate instruments of one great purpose; that of flattering the reigning pontiff. Even S. Leo himself, and his dignified attendants become only supposititious personages, intended to immortalize Leo X. and the cardinals and prelates of his court, whose portraits are actually substituted for those of their predecessors, in the honours and dignities of the Roman see. Here a new allegory commences, which has hitherto wholly escaped the observation of the numerous

(a) The Attila has been engraved, not only from the picture, but from the original design of *Raffaello*, *v. Bottari*, *nota al Vasari*, ii. 109.

numerous commentators on these celebrated productions. To have represented Leo X. as living in the time of Leo III. would have been an anachronism. To have exhibited him as miraculously expelling Attila from Italy, would have been a falsehood. But Attila himself is only the type of the French monarch Louis XII. whom Leo had, within the first months of his pontificate, divested of the state of Milan, and expelled from the limits of Italy.*(a)* Here the allegory is complete; and here we discover the reason, why, amidst the real or fictitious transactions of past ages, this particular incident should have been selected for the pencil of the artist, and why he has chosen to treat it in the manner already described.

Liberation of St. Peter.

The liberation of St. Peter from prison by the interposition of an angel, was the next subject which Raffaello undertook. This picture is opposite to that of the mass of Bolsena, and over the window of the apartment which looks towards the Belvedere. Flights of marble steps seem to ascend on each side the window to the prison, which is illuminated by the splendour of its heavenly visitant, who with

(a) It has already been observed, that the triumph of Camillus, represented at Florence, in the year 1514, was intended to commemorate the same event. *v. ante, chap.* xii. *vol.* ii. *p.* 314. The above construction of the intention of the artist, in the picture of Attila, may receive further confirmation from a Latin poem of Lilio Gregorio Gyraldi, which purports to be a hymn to Saint Leo, but which is, in fact, intended, like the picture, to celebrate the conduct of Leo X. in expelling the French from Italy. It is highly probable that this poem was written before the picture of Raffaello was painted, as otherwise its author would scarcely have omitted so striking and poetical an incident, as the appearance of the two heavenly auxiliaries: an incident not related in the legend, but devised by the painter, to express, in a poetical manner, the effects of the pontiff's exhortations. This poem, not printed in the general collection of the works of Gyraldi, may be found in the Appendix, No. CCVII.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

with one hand gently awakes the sleeping saint, and with the other points towards the door already open for his escape. In this piece the artist alludes, as Bellori expressly informs us, to the capture of Leo X. at the battle of Ravenna, and to his subsequent liberation.*(a)* In four compartments of the ceiling, formed by arabesque ornaments in chiaro-scuro, executed before Raffaello commenced his labours and which he left untouched, he has introduced four subjects of scripture history. Over the picture of Heliodorus is the representation of the Eternal Father, who promises to Moses the liberation of the children of Israel. Over that of Attila is Noah returning thanks to God after the deluge. Over the mass of Bolsena is the sacrifice of Abraham; and over the liberation of St. Peter, the dream of Jacob, with the angels ascending and descending. Above the window of this apartment, which looks towards the Belvedere, yet remain the arms of Leo X. with the inscription, LEO X. PONT. MAX. ANNO. CHR. MDXIV. PONTIFICATUS SUI. II.

Works executed by Raffaello for Agostino Chigi.

The reputation which Raffaello had acquired by the first part of his works in the Vatican, occasioned the productions of his pencil to be sought after with eagerness by the prelates and wealthy inhabitants of Rome. Of these no one displayed greater earnestness to obtain them than the opulent merchant Agostino Chigi, who in his admiration and munificent encouragement of Raffaello, almost vied with the pontiff himself.*(b)* Even under the pontificate

(a) Bellori descritt. p. 97.

(b) Of the liberality of Agostino towards the professors of literature, some account has already

cate of Julius II. Agostino had prevailed upon Raffaello to execute for him, in his newly erected and elegant mansion in the Transtevere, now called the *Farnesina*, a picture in fresco, representing Galatea born in a car over the waves by dolphins, and surrounded by tritons and sea nymphs.*(a)* This was soon afterwards followed by the paintings in the family chapel of Agostino, erected by him in the church of S. Maria della Pace at Rome. In this work, which, if we may believe Vasari, was commenced by Raffaello after he had seen the productions of Michelagnolo in the Sistine chapel,

---

already been given in this work, *ante*, *chap.* xi. *vol.* ii. *p.* 255. It is remarkable, that Agostino had supported his credit for integrity and ability, and had enjoyed the favour of several successive pontiffs. Under Alexander VI. he is said to have converted even his silver plate into coin, for the use of Cæsar Borgia, on his expedition into Romagna. He acted not only as banker, but as superintendant of the finances to Julius II. who honoured him by a sort of adoption into the family of Rovere. But it was not only in his patronage of letters and of the arts, that Agostino emulated the Roman pontiffs; he vied with them also in the luxury of his table, and the costly and ostentatious extravagance of his feasts. On the baptism of one of his children, he is said to have invited Leo X. with the whole college of cardinals and the foreign ambassadors at Rome, to an entertainment, in which he provided the greatest delicacies, and among the rest, several dishes of *Parrots tongues*, variously cooked. The plates, goblets, and vessels, were all of wrought silver, and when once used, were thrown into the Tiber, which flowed near the house. If we may credit Paullus Jovius, Agostino was one of the admirers of the beautiful Imperia. *v. ante chap.* xi. *vol.* ii. *p.* 229. For these anecdotes the reader will find the authorities in Bayle, *Dict. Histor. Art. Chigi*; observing, however, that the authors whom he cites are, as is usual with him, of very doubtful authority. After the death of Agostino, the family of Chigi were driven from Rome by Paul III. who seized upon their mansion in the Transtevere, and converted it into a sort of appendage to the Farnese palace, whence it has since been called the *Farnesina*. But in the ensuing century, the family of Chigi rose to pontifical honours in the person of Alexander VII. *Fabio Chigi*; who established it in great credit, without, however, restoring to it the family mansion, which has descended with the possessions of the Farnese to the king of Naples, to whom it now belongs.

(a) The print engraved from this picture by Marc-Antonio, is rare and valuable; it has also been engraved by several subsequent artists, but in a much inferior style.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

chapel,*(a)* he undertook, as if in emulation of that great man, to represent the prophets and sybils, in which he united a grander stile of design than he had before displayed, with a greater perfection of colouring; insomuch that these pieces are enumerated amongst the most exquisite productions of his pencil.*(b)* In the intervals of his engagements with Leo X. Raffaello returned to the house of his friend Agostino, where he decorated one of the apartments with the history of Cupid and Psyche, in a series of pictures, and represented in the ceiling in two large compartments, the complaint of Cupid and Psyche against each other to Jupiter, in the presence of the assembled deities, and the marriage of Cupid and Psyche.*(c)* This labour, was, however, frequently interrupted by the occasional absence of the artist, who being passionately enamoured of a beautiful young woman, the daughter of a baker in Rome, whence she was usually called *La Fornarina*, deserted his occupation for the sake of her society; a circumstance of which Agostino was no sooner aware, than he prevailed upon her to take up her abode in his house, and Raffaello in her presence proceeded in his work

(a) Vasari, Vite de' Pittori, ii. 104.

(b) " Quest' opera," says Vasari, " lo fe stimar grandemente vivo, e morto per essere la " più rara, ed eccellente opera che Raffaello facesse in vita sua." *Vasari* ii. 104. This highly commended work has never been well engraved, and having now been injured from want of care, and re-touched by inferior hands, may be considered as lost to the world.

(c) In this work Raffaello is supposed to have been assisted by some of his scholars. Some parts of it have been engraved by Marc-Antonio or his pupils, and the whole of it by Cherubino Alberti, by Audran, and by Nicolo Dorigny, *v. Bottari note on Vasari* ii. 122. Dr. Smith has given a full account of this celebrated work, in his Tour on the Continent, *vol.* ii. *p.* 2.

work with great diligence.*(a)* Nor was it as a painter only that Raffaello devoted his talents to the service of his friend. As an architect he furnished Agostino with the designs from which he erected his before mentioned chapel, and even favoured him with a drawing for the elevation of his stables. He also undertook to superintend the execution of a magnificent sepulchre, which Agostino, in imitation of Julius II. was desirous of having prepared in his own life time, and which was intended to have been erected in his chapel. The workmanship was intrusted to the sculptor Lorenzetto, who executed two figures in marble as a part of the sepulchre, after models said to have been furnished by Raffaello, when the further progress of it was interrupted by the death of both Raffaello and his patron.*(b)* One of these figures is the celebrated statue of Jonah, which is allowed to exhibit a degree of excellence scarcely exceeded by the finest remains of ancient art.*(c)* To this period of the life of Raffaello may be assigned the production of many of his pictures in oil, which were eagerly sought after, not only in Rome, but in other parts of Italy, and have since formed the chief ornaments of the most celebrated cabinets in Europe. Nor did he less distinguish himself by the excellence of his portraits, in which the utmost degree of truth

(a) Vasari, Vite de' Pittori, ii. 122.

(b) These events were not far distant from each other: Agostino having died at Rome, on the tenth day of April, 1520. *v. Fabron. Vita Leon.* x. *in adnot.* 137. *p.* 313.

(c) The statue of Jonah, with the other statue which was not finished by Lorenzetto, occupy two niches in front of the Chigi chapel, in the church of S. Maria *del Popolo*, at Rome; the other two niches being filled with statues by Bernini. In their unbounded admiration of the statue of Jonah, the Italians have been rivalled by many accomplished strangers who have visited Italy, and been struck with the exquisite design and perfect stile of execution which this performance displays. A very particular and animated description of it may be found in Dr. Smith's *Tour to the Continent*, *vol.* ii. *p.* 23.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

truth and of nature was embellished by that ineffable grace, which, like the splendour that surrounds the pictured features of a saint, gives to all his works a character of divinity. Among these his portrait of Leo X. attended by the cardinals Giulio de' Medici and Luigi Rossi, is eminently distinguished; and the applauses bestowed for nearly three centuries on this picture, whilst it remained in the ducal gallery at Florence, will now be re-echoed from another part of Europe.*(a)*

Roman school of art.

These engagements did not, however, prevent this indefatigable artist from prosecuting his labours in the Vatican, and a third apartment was destined by Leo X. to receive its ornaments from his talents; but human efforts have their limits; and Raffaello, whilst he furnished the designs, and diligently superintended the execution of the work, frequently giving the last finish with his own hand, found it necessary to employ young artists of promising talents in the more laborious parts of the undertaking. Hence arose the school of Raffaello, or, as it has usually been denominated in the annals of painting, the *Roman school* of design; the professors of which, without emulating the bold contours of the Florentine artists, or the splendid tints of the Venetians, have united with chastity of design, an appropriate gravity of colouring, and displayed a grace, and a decorum, not less interesting than the more obtrusive excellencies of their rivals. The subjects represented in this apartment are selected from the history of

(a) This picture must have been painted between the years 1517 and 1519; as it was only during that time that Rossi enjoyed the dignity of the purple. It now forms a part of the immense collection of the Louvre.

of those distinguished pontiffs, who had born the same name as the reigning pope. The coronation of Charlemagne by Leo III. and the justification of the same pontiff from the accusations preferred against him to that monarch, occupy two sides of the room. The other two exhibit the victory of S. Leo IV. over the Saracens, at the port of Ostia, and the miraculous extinction of the conflagration in the *Borgo Vecchio* at Rome; incidents which we may be assured were not selected, without a reference to the views and conduct of the reigning pontiff; who in raising these monuments to the memory of his illustrious predecessors, meant to prepare the way to the more direct celebration of the transactions of his own life;*(a)* but the time was fast approaching which terminated these magnificent designs; and the actions of Leo X. were destined to be commemorated in another place, and by a much inferior hand.*(b)*

 The

(a) This apartment was finished in the year 1517, as appears by the inscription over the window towards the Belvedere, where under the arms of Leo X. we read

Leo X. Pont. M.	Pontificatus
Anno Christi.	sui anno
MCCCCCXVII.	IIII.

(b) The grand duke Cosmo I. employed Giorgio Vasari, the historian of the painters, to represent, in fresco, on the walls of his palace at Florence, the achievements of the family of Medici, commencing with the elder Cosmo, *Pater Patriæ*, proceeding through those of Lorenzo the Magnificent, Leo X. Clement VII. the duke Alessandro, Giovanni, captain of the *Bande Nere*, and terminating with those of Cosmo I. Of this immense labour Vasari has himself left an account, not less diffuse and ostentatious than the work itself, in a series of dialogues, entitled Ragionamenti *del Signor Cavaliere Giorgio Vasari, Pittore e Architetto Aretino, sopra le invenzione da lui dipinte in Firenze, nel palazzo di loro Altezze Serenissime, con lo illustriss. ed eccellentiss. Signore D. Francesco Medici allora Principe di Firenze*, which was published after the death of Vasari, by his nephew, in

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Loggie of Raffaello.

The galleries of the Vatican, intended to unite the detached parts of that immense fabrick, and usually denominated the *Loggie*, having been left by Bramante in an unfinished state, Leo X. prevailed upon Raffaello, who had already given several specimens of his skill in architecture, to undertake the completion of the work. He accordingly formed a model for that purpose, in which he introduced great improvements on the design of Bramante, arranged the whole in a more convenient manner, and displayed the elegance of his taste in various appropriate ornaments. The execution of this plan gave great satisfaction to the pontiff; who being desirous that the interior embellishments of this part of the palace should correspond with its exterior beauty, directed Raffaello to make designs for such ornamental works in painting, carving, and stucco, as he thought most suitable for the purpose. This afforded the artist an opportunity of displaying his knowledge of the antique, and his skill in imitating the ancient grotesque and arabesque ornaments, specimens of which then began to be discovered, as well in Italy as in other places; and which were collected from all parts at considerable

---

in 1588, and reprinted at Arezzo, in 1762. 4°. Of the style in which this work is written, and of the manner in which Vasari thought fit to represent the principal incidents in the life of Leo X. the reader may find a specimen in the Appendix No. CCVIII. As an artist, Vasari has incurred the severe, but I fear, too well founded reprehensions of the present professor of painting to the royal academy; who denominates him "the most "superficial artist, and the most abandoned mannerist of his time, but the most acute "observer of men, and the most dexterous flatterer of princes. He overwhelmed the "palaces of the Medici and the popes, the convents and churches of Italy, with a deluge "of mediocrity, commended by rapidity and shameless *bravura* of hand. He alone did "more work than all the artists of Tuscany together; and to him may be truly applied "what he had the insolence to say of Tintoretto, that he turned the art into a boy's toy." *Fuseli's 2d Lecture, p. 72.*

derable expense by Raffaello, who also employed artists in various parts of Italy, and even in Greece and Turkey, to furnish him with drawings of whatever remains of antiquity might appear deserving of notice.*(a)* The execution of this great work was chiefly intrusted to two of his scholars, Giulio Romano, and Giovanni da Udine; the former of whom superintended the historical department, the latter the stucco and grotesques, in the representation and exquisite finish of which, he excelled all the artists of his time; but various other artists, who had already arrived at considerable eminence, were employed in the work, and laboured with great assiduity. Among these were Giovanni Francesco Penni, called *Il Fattore*, Bartolommeo da Bagnacavallo, Perino del Vaga, Pellegrino da Modena, and Vincenzo da S. Gemignano.*(b)* In the various compartments of the ceiling Raffaello designed a series of pictures from sacred history, some of which are supposed to have been finished with his own hand, and the rest by his pupils, under his immediate direction.*(c)* The great extent and variety of this undertaking, the fertility of imagination

---

(a) Vasari, vite de' Pittori, ii. 118. A print of the time of Raffaello is in my possession, representing the base of a column, ornamented with *bas reliefs* of two female figures, each supporting a buckler; between them a large circle or shield, with the letters S. P. Q. R. and below, three boys with festoons of flowers. At the foot is inscribed,

Bazamento d. la colona d. Constantinopolo
mandato a Rafelo da Urbino.

This print, although not marked, is engraved by Agostino Veneziano.

(b) Vasari, Vite de' Pittori, ii. 118.

(c) The paintings of Raffaello in the Loggie have frequently been engraved in fifty-two pieces, and are known by the name of the Bible of Raffaello; particularly by Giovanni Lanfranco and Sisto Badalocchi, pupils of Annibale Carracci, to whom they dedicated the work in 1607, and by Horatio Borgianni in 1615, as well as by many subsequent artists; for a further account of whom, v. *Bottari, note on Vasari, vol* ii. 119.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

imagination displayed by Raffaello in his designs, the condescension and kindness with which he treated his pupils, who attended him in great numbers, whenever he appeared in public, and the liberality of the pontiff, in rewarding their labours, all combined to render the Vatican at this period a perfect nursery of art. Among the lowest assistants, a boy had been employed in carrying the composition of lime and other materials requisite for the works in fresco. From daily observing these productions, he began to admire them, and from admiring to wish to imitate them. His meditations, although secret, were not fruitless; he became an artist before he produced a specimen of his talents, and at eighteen years of age seized the pencil and astonished his employers. The disciples of Raffaello owned no superiority but that of genius. Polidoro da Caravaggio was received among them as a companion and a brother, and by his future eminence added new honours to the school in which he had been formed.*(a)* After the completion of the *Loggie*, Raffaello was employed by the pontiff to embellish in a similar manner, one of the saloons of the Vatican, where he painted several figures of the apostles and saints; and availing himself of the assistance of Giovanni da Udine, decorated the interstices with arabesques, in which he introduced the figures of various animals, which had at different times been presented to the pope,*(b)* who was so highly gratified by the judgment and fancy displayed in

Polidoro da Caravaggio.

(a) Vasari, Vita di Polidoro da Caravaggio; Vite de' Pittori, vol. ii. *p.* 283.

(b) This work was destroyed by the ignorant and superstitious Paul IV. (Caraffa) who as Vasari tells us, " per fare certi suoi stanzini e bugigattoli da ritirarsi, guastò quella " stanza, e privò quel palazzo d'un' opera singolare; il che non arebbe fatto quel sant' " uomo, s'egli avesse avuto gusto nell' arti del disegno." *Vasari, tom.* iii. *p.* 47.

in these works, that he invested Raffaello with the general superintendence of all the improvements of the Vatican.

The Cartoons.

The demands made by Leo X. upon the talents and the time of Raffaello, were indeed unremitting, and could not have failed to have exhausted the efforts of a less fertile imagination, or a less rapid hand. Having determined to ornament one of the apartments of the Vatican with tapestry, which was at that time woven in Flanders with the utmost perfection and elegance; he requested Raffaello to furnish the designs from such portions of scripture history, as might be suitable for the purpose. The passages which he chose, were selected from the acts of the apostles; and these he designed on cartoons, or paper, colouring and finishing them with his own hand, as models for the imitation of the Flemish artists. Each of these subjects was ornamented at the bottom with a frize, or border, in *chiaro scuro*, representing the principal transactions in the life of Leo X. The pieces of tapestry wrought from these designs, and which, until very lately, decorated the papal chapel, were executed by the tapestry-weavers with a harmony of colour, and brilliancy of effect, that astonished all who saw them, and seemed to be rather the production of the pencil than the loom.*(a)* In this work Leo expended the enormous sum of seventy thousand crowns.*(b)* But although the tapestry arrived

(a) Vasari, Vita di Raffaello, in Vite de' Pittori ii. 124. Mr. Duppa informs us, that these tapestries were dispersed when the Vatican palace was sacked by the French in 1798. *Life of Raffaello, p.* 12, *Lond.* 1802.

(b) " Costò quest' opera settanta mila scudi, e si conserva ancora nella Capella papale." *Vasari, vol.* ii. *p.* 124, but Panvinius, in his life of Leo X. states the expense to have been 50,000 gold crowns. *Vite de' Pontefici*, ii. 495.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

rived at Rome, the drawings, yet more valuable, were suffered to remain in the hands of the Flemish workmen, from whose descendants it is supposed they were purchased, in the ensuing century, by the accomplished but unfortunate Charles I.*(a)* During the disturbances which soon afterwards arose in these kingdoms, these precious monuments were exposed to sale, in common with the rest of the royal collection; but Cromwell was not so devoid of taste as to permit them to be lost to this country, and directed that they should be purchased.*(b)* No further attention seems however to have been paid to them, and soon after the accession of William III. they were found in a chest cut into stripes, for the use of the tapestry weavers, but in other respects without material injury. For several years these celebrated cartoons formed the chief ornament of the palace of Hampton Court, whence they have been removed by the orders of his present Majesty to his residence at Windsor. Let not the British artist who is smitten with the love of his profession, and owns the influence of genius, let him not fail to pay his frequent devotions at this shrine.*(c)*

We

(a) Richardson, Traité de la Peinture, iii. 459. The same author adds, that Charles II. would have sold them to Louis XIV. who applied to him by his ambassador to purchase them, but that he was dissuaded from it by the earl of Danby, afterwards duke of Leeds. *Ibid.*

(b) The number of cartoons was originally twelve, as appears from the tapestries executed from them at Rome, of which seven only are now preserved, although some mutilated fragments have been discovered, which are supposed to have been parts of those which are lost. *Richardson de la Peinture*, iii. 459. *Bottari note al Vasari*, ii. 124.

(c) Richardson has entered into a long disquisition to prove, that the cartoons then at Hampton Court, have preserved the most perfect specimen of the productions of Raffaello, by his own hand, that now exists in any one place; and that they are to be preferred to his works either in the Vatican or the Farnesina. *Traité de la Peinture*, iii. 439, *&c.*

Bottari

We now touch the confines of the highest state of the art; of that period when the powers of Raffaello, who undoubtedly united in himself all the great requisites of a perfect painter, in a higher degree than any other individual, were exerted to their full extent. To distinguish this æra was the destination of his last great work, the transfiguration of Christ on Mount Tabor. In the production of this piece Raffaello was attracted by friendship, and stimulated by emulation. During the absence of Michelagnolo from Rome, that great artist had heard the praises of Raffaello resounded from every quarter, and had found his productions commended for propriety of invention, correctness of design, grace of composition, and harmony of colouring; whilst his own were represented as having no other excellence than truth of drawing to recommend them.*(a)* Relinquishing for a moment that department which was more consonant to the severe energy of his own genius, and in which he stands without a rival in modern times, he

The transfiguration.

 resolved

Bottari has noted this observation without attempting to reply to it. *Note al Vasari* ii. 124; and Lanzi has confirmed it by asserting, that in these works the art had arrived at its highest pitch of excellence, and that the world has not since seen any production of equal beauty. " Anche in questi arrazzi l'arte ha toccò il più alto segno, nè dopo essi " ha veduta il mondo cosa ugualmente bella." *Lanzi, Storia pittorica*, i. 401. The cartoons have been frequently engraved by various artists, and the frizes of the life of Leo X. by Pietro Santi Bartoli of Perugia. Mr. Holloway, an eminent English artist, is now employed in engraving the cartoons, on a large scale; and from the specimens which the public have already had of his abilities, there is reason to expect that they will be executed in a superior stile.

(a) " Mentre che lavorava costui (Sebastiano del Piombo) queste cose in Roma, era ve- " nuto in tanto credito Raffaello nella pittura, che gli amici ed aderente suoi dicevano, " che le pitture di lui erano, secondo l' ordine della pittura, più che quelle di Michelagnolo " vaghe di colorito, belle d' invenzioni, e d'arie piu vezzose e di correspondente disegno; " e che quelle del Bonarotte non avevano, dal disegno in fuori, niuna di queste parti." *Vasari, Vite. vol.* ii. *p.* 470.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

resolved to oppose a barrier to the triumphs of his great competitor, and by availing himself of the experienced pencil and attractive colouring of Sebastiano del Piombo, to give to his own vigorous conceptions, those advantages which were necessary to exhibit them with full effect. This union of genius with talent, gave rise to several celebrated productions, the designs of which were furnished by Michelagnolo, and the execution intrusted to Sebastiano.*(a)* At this juncture the cardinal Giulio de' Medici had engaged Raffaello to paint for him in oil the picture of the transfiguration, which was intended to ornament the great altar of the cathedral of Narbonne, of which place the cardinal was archbishop. No sooner had he commenced the work, than Sebastiano begun, as if in competition with him, his celebrated picture of the raising of Lazarus, which was painted with the greatest attention, and in part from the designs of Michelagnolo, and under his immediate superintendance and direction*(b)*. Such a contest was well calculated to call forth all the efforts of Raffaello, and the work which he produced, is acknowledged to have displayed his various excellencies to full advantage*(c)*. The pictures when completed

(a) Among these a Transfiguration in fresco, a Flagellation of Christ, with other pieces, in one of the chapels of S. Piero in Montorio in Rome, are mentioned as having attracted particular approbation. v. *Vasari, ut sup. and Lanzi, Storia Pittorica.* i. 404.

(b) " Fu contrafatta e dipinta con diligenza grandissima sotto ordine e disegno in " alcune parti di Michelagnolo." *Vasari*, ii. 471. This picture was sent by the cardinal de' Medici to his cathedral of Narbonne instead of the Transfiguration of Raffaello. It has since been transferred to this country, and now enriches the magnificent and select collection of Mr. Angerstein.

(c) " Il quadro della Transfigurazione," says Mengs, " è una chiara riprova che Raf- " faelle avea acquistato maggior idea del vero bello; poichè contiene assai più bellezze " che tutte le altre sue anteriori." *Op. di Mengs*, i. 134. On the death of Raffaello, which

pleted were exhibited together to public view in the chamber of the consistory, and both received high commendation. The work of Sebastiano was universally approved of, as a wonderful instance of energetic design and powerful effect; but the warmest admirers of Michelagnolo have not hesitated to confess, that in beauty and in grace the picture of Raffaello had no equal.*(a)*

Hall of Constantine.

Among the last and unfinished labours of Raffaello, are the designs for another apartment in the Vatican, now called the Hall of Constantine, which were begun by him, under the directions of Leo X. and terminated after the death both of the artist and the pontiff, by Giulio Romano, and Gian-Francesco Penni, who are acknowledged to have proved themselves, by this work, the worthy disciples of so great a master. This series comprises four grand compositions, each occupying one side of the apartment. The first represents the vision of Constantine, with the miraculous appearance

 of

---

which happened shortly after the completion of this picture, the cardinal de' Medici changed his intention of sending it to Narbonne, and placed it in the church of S. Pietro in Montorio at Rome, where it remained until it was lately brought to France, and placed in the immense collection of the Louvre.

(a) This picture was engraved by the scholars of Marc Antonio Raimondi, in 1538; and afterwards by several other artists. A large print from the cartoon of it has also lately been published at Rome by Francesco de' Santis, which exhibits, by a comparison with the former prints, the alterations made by the artist in the execution of his design. The manner in which Raffaello has treated this subject, in representing the transfiguration of Christ on the mountain, and the presentation for cure of the boy possessed by an evil spirit below, has given occasion to some critics to charge him with having represented two separate actions, and two distinct periods of time, in the same picture. This objection has been answered by several writers, and particularly at great length, by Mr. Rutgers, in his letter on this subject to Mess. Richardsons, printed in the *addenda* to their treatise *Sur la Peinture*; and more concisely, but more decisively, by Mr. Fuseli, at the end of his third lecture at the Royal Academy.

of the holy cross. The second and largest is the victory of Constantine over Maxentius. The third is the baptism of the emperor, and the fourth, the donation made by him to the church. On the basement of this apartment are represented the figures of several of the Roman pontiffs who distinguished themselves by their superior piety; each of whom appears to be seated in a niche, and to be attended by two angels, who support his mantle, or assist in holding the book which he is employed in reading.*(a)* Among them are the sainted pontiffs, Pietro, Damaso, Leo, Gregory, and Silvester. On the base of a column, at the foot of the picture which represents the baptism of Constantine, is inscribed, CLEMENS VII. PONT. MAX. A LEONE X. COEPTUM CONSUMAVIT.

Raffaello employed to delineate the remains of ancient Rome.

As an architect, Raffaello is scarcely less entitled to commendation, than in the other departments of art. On the death of Bramante, in the year 1514, a competition took place for the office of superintendant of the church of S. Pietro, between the professors of architecture at Rome; among whom were Fra Giocondo, Raffaello, and Balthazar Peruzzi, the latter of whom, at the request of Leo X. formed a new model for the building, excluding such parts as appeared to him not to correspond with the rest, and comprehending the whole in one magnificent and simple form. But although the design of Peruzzi gave great satisfaction to the pontiff, and some parts of it were even adopted by succeeding architects in carrying forwards this great work, yet Leo in compliance with the dying request of Bramante, conferred the office of architect on Raffaello, giving him as a coadjutor, or assistant,

(a) Bellori Descrittione, &c. p. 150.

sistant, the experienced Fra Giocondo, then at an advanced period of life.*(a)* The appointment of Raffaello, which is dated in the month of August 1514, contains high commendations of his talents, and assigns to him a salary of three hundred gold crowns, with full power to call for the supplies necessary for carrying forward the work.*(b)* For the same purpose he was also authorised to make use of such marble as might be found in the city of Rome, or within the distance of ten miles from its walls; and a penalty was imposed upon all persons, who, upon discovering the remains of any ancient edifice, should not, within three days, give notice of the same to Raffaello, who, as præfect of S. Peter's, was impowered to purchase and make use of such part of it as might suit his purpose. These regulations became the means of preserving from destruction many remains of ancient art, which would otherwise undoubtedly have perished. In the brief, addressed by the pontiff to Raffaello on this occasion, it is observed, that "great quantities of stone and marble "are frequently discovered with inscriptions or curious mo- "numental devices, which are deserving of preservation "for the promotion of literature, and the cultivation of the "Latin tongue; but are frequently cut or broken, and the "inscriptions obliterated, for the sake of using them as ma- "terials in new buildings." The pontiff therefore imposes a heavy fine upon any person who shall destroy any inscription, without the permission of Raffaello.*(c)* These precautions

(a) Fra Giocondo was not only an eminent architect, but an accomplished scholar, and instructed the learned Julius Cæsar Scaliger in the Greek and Latin languages. On his erecting for Louis XII. the famous bridge over the Seine, Sannazaro produced the well-known couplet,

"Jocundus geminum imposuit tibi Sequana pontem,
"Hunc tu jure potes dicere *Pontificem*."

(b) Appendix, No. CCIX.

(c) Appendix, No. CCX.

tions could not fail of answering, in a great degree, the commendable ends which the pontiff had in view; and to him may be ascribed the preservation of such memorials of former ages, as had escaped the ravages of his predecessors; many of whom had not only permitted these venerable relics to be defaced, at the pleasure of those who found them, but had themselves torn down some of the finest works of antiquity, and employed the splendid fragments in the churches and modern edifices of Rome.

Report of Raffaello to the pope.

The progress of this great work, during which the pontiff had frequent interviews with his architects, suggested to him a yet more extensive and magnificent plan. This was the forming an accurate survey of the city of Rome, with representations of all the remains of ancient buildings, so as to obtain, from what might yet be seen, a complete draught or model of the whole, as it existed in the most splendid æra of its prosperity. This task he also intrusted to Raffaello, who undertook it with great alacrity, and appears to have made some progress towards its completion; but the untimely death of that great artist, which happened soon after the commencement of the undertaking, frustrated the views of the pontiff. A singular memorial of the measures adopted by Raffaello for carrying this purpose into effect, yet however remains, in a letter addressed by him to the pope, and which, until within the space of a few years past, has been erroneously attributed to the count Baldassare Castiglione.*(a)* In this letter, which displays

(a) In the year 1799, the Abate Daniele Francesconi, published a discourse on this subject, addressed to the Florentine academy, and modestly entitled "*Congettura che una "lettera*

plays in every sentence the knowledge of a practical artist, the author has fully explained the nature of his undertaking, the rules which he had prescribed to himself for carrying it into effect, and even the implements made use of for that purpose. " There are many persons," says he, " Holy

---

" *lettera creduta di Baldassar Castiglione sia di Raffaelle d' Urbino,*" for a copy of which extract I am indebted to the obliging attention of the learned Abate Jacopo Morelli, librarian of S. Marco at Venice. In this discourse, and the judicious notes by which it is accompanied, the author has demonstrated, in the most satisfactory manner, that the letter in question is, in fact, the answer or report of Raffaello to the commission delegated to him by the pontiff. Among the reasons given by the Abate Francesconi for this opinion are the following:

I. It appears from the internal evidence of the letter, that the pope had employed the writer of it to furnish him with the plans and drawings in question, and it is not likely that he would have committed the task to two different persons. *Discorso, p.* 35.

II. That Raffaello, at the time of his death, was employed in making drawings of the remains of ancient Rome, is well known, from the information of Jovius, of Calcagnini, of Andrea Fulvio, and of the author of the anonymous life of Raffaello, published by Comolli, attributed to Giovanni della Casa; all of whom are cited by Francesconi. *Discorso*, 21. 22.

III. It is scarcely probable, that a nobleman, and ambassador at the Roman court, like Castiglione, would devote himself to the laborious task of investigating, and accurately measuring the ancient edifices of Rome; although this might be a proper employment for an artist by profession, like Raffaello. *Discorso*, 33.

IV. The striking circumstance mentioned in the letter, that the writer had been nearly eleven years stationary in Rome, corresponds with the life of Raffaello, who arrived at that city, in the year 1508, and probably wrote the letter in question in 1519; but disagrees with that of Castiglione, who only visited it as a public envoy, and was frequently absent. *Discorso*, 51. *&c.*

V. The instrument described by the author of the letter, as having been employed by him, is described by Jovius as the discovery of Raffaello, " *novo quodam ac mirabili in-*" *vento.*" *Discorso* 24.

VI. The elegant and well known lines of Castiglione on the death of Raffaello, contain a constant allusion to the efforts of the artist, in restoring the city of Rome to its ancient splendor; without the least allusion to any such attempt by Castiglione himself. These lines are alone sufficiently decisive of the question;

De

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

" Holy father, who, estimating great things by their own " narrow judgment, esteem the military exploits of the " ancient Romans, and the skill which they have dis- " played in their buildings, so spacious, and so richly or- " namented, as rather fabulous than true. With me, how- " ever, it is widely different; for when I perceive, in " what yet remains of Rome, the divinity of mind which " the ancients possessed, it seems to me not unreasonable " to

---

De Morte Raphaelis Pictoris.

Quod lacerum corpus medica sanaverit arte,
Hippolytum stygiis et revocarit aquis,
Ad Stygias ipse est raptus Epidaurius undas;
Sic pretium vitæ mors fuit Artifici.
Tu quoque dum toto laniatam corpore Romam
Componis, miro, Raphael, ingenio,
Atque urbis lacerum ferro, igni, annisque cadaver
Ad vitam, antiquum jam revocasque decus,
Movisti superum invidiam, indignataque Mors est,
Te dudum extinctis reddere posse animam;
Et quod longa dies paullatim aboleverat, hoc te
Mortali spreta lege, parare iterum.
Sic miser, heu! prima cadis intercepte juventa,
Deberi et morti nostraque nosque mones.

If the foregoing reasons were insufficient, much additional evidence might be adduced in confirmation of them. I shall, however, only refer to the two following authorities. I. In the close of his third part, Vasari expressly mentions his obligations to the writings of Lorenzo Ghiberti, Domenico Grillandai, and Raffaello d' Urbino; which in all probability can only relate to this letter, and *v. Richardson*, *vol.* iii. *p.* 708. II. The assiduity of Raffaello in prosecuting his laborious undertaking, is referred to in the following lines of Celio Calcagnini:

Raphælis Urbinatis industria.

" Tot proceres Romam tam longa exstruxerat ætas,
" Totque hostes, et tot sæcula diruerant;
" Nunc Romam in Roma quærit, reperitque Raphael.
" Quærere magni hominis, sed reperire Dei est."

Carm. illust. Poet. Ital. iii. 76.

" to conclude, that many things were to them easy which " to us appear impossible. Having therefore under this " conviction, always been studious of the remains of an- " tiquity, and having with no small labour investigated " and accurately measured such as have occurred to me, " and compared them with the writings of the best authors " on this subject, I conceive that I have obtained some ac- " quaintance with the architecture of the ancients. This " acquisition, whilst it gives me great pleasure, has also " affected me with no small concern, in observing the ina- " nimate remains, as it were, of this once noble city, the " queen of the universe, thus lacerated and dispersed. " As there is a duty from every child towards his parents " and his country, so I find myself called upon to exert what " little ability I possess, in perpetuating somewhat of the " image, or rather the shadow, of that which is in fact the " universal country of all Christians, and at one time was " so elevated and so powerful, that mankind began to be- " lieve that she was raised beyond the efforts of fortune " and destined to perpetual duration. Hence it would " seem that time, envious of the glory of mortals, but " not fully confiding in his own strength, had combined " with fortune, and with the profane and unsparing bar- " barians, that to his corroding file and consuming tooth " they might add their destructive fury; and by fire, by " sword, and every other mode of devastation, might com- " plete the ruin of Rome. Thus those famous works which " might otherwise have remained to the present day in full " splendor and beauty, were, by the rage and ferocity of " these merciless men, or rather wild beasts, overthrown " and destroyed; yet not so entirely as not to leave a sort

 " of

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

" of mechanism of the whole, without ornament indeed; or
" so to express it, the skeleton of the body without the flesh.
" But why should we complain of the Goths, the Vandals,
" or other perfidious enemies, whilst they who ought, like
" fathers and guardians, to have protected the defenceless
" remains of Rome, have themselves contributed towards
" their destruction. How many have there been, who hav-
" ing enjoyed the same office as your holiness, but not the
" same knowledge, nor the same greatness of mind, nor that
" clemency in which you resemble the deity, how many
" have there been who have employed themselves in the
" demolition of ancient temples, statues, arches, and other
" glorious works! How many who have allowed these edi-
" fices to be undermined, for the sole purpose of obtaining
" the *pozzolana* from their foundations; in consequence of
" which they have fallen in ruins! What materials for
" building have been formed from statues and other antique
" sculptures! Insomuch, that I might venture to assert, that
" the new Rome which we now see, as large as it may ap-
" pear, so beautiful and so ornamented with palaces,
" churches, and other buildings, is wholly composed of the
" remains of ancient marble. Nor can I reflect without
" sorrow, that even since I have been in Rome, which is not
" yet eleven years, so many beautiful monuments have
" been destroyed; as the obelisk that stood in the Alexan-
" drian road, the unfortunate arch, and so many columns
" and temples, chiefly demolished by M. Bartolommeo della
" Rovere. It ought not, therefore, holy father, to be the
" last object of your attention, to take care that the little
" which now remains of this the ancient mother of Italian
" glory and magnificence, be not, by means of the ignorant

" and

" and the malicious, wholly extirpated and destroyed; but " may be preserved as a testimony of the worth and excel- " lence of those divine minds, by whose example we of the " present day are incited to great and laudable undertak- " ings. Your object, however, is rather to leave the exam- " ples of the ancients to speak for themselves, and to equal " or surpass them by the erection of splendid edifices, by the " encouragement and remuneration of talents and of genius, " and by dispensing among the princes of Christendom, the " blessed seeds of peace. For as the ruin of all discipline " and of all arts is the consequence of the calamities of war, " so from peace and public tranquillity, is derived that de- " sirable leisure, which carries them to the highest pitch of " excellence." After this introduction, the author pro- ceeds : " Having then been commanded by your holiness to " make a design of ancient Rome, as far as it can be disco- " vered from what now remains, with all the edifices of " which such ruins yet appear, as may enable us infallibly " to ascertain what they originally were, and to supply such " parts as are wholly destroyed by making them correspond " with those that yet exist, I have used every possible ex- " ertion, that I might give you full satisfaction, and convey " a perfect idea of the subject." He then enters upon a technical description of the principal edifices then existing in Rome, which he divides into three classes, those of the ancients, of the middle ages, and of the moderns, giving to each their peculiar characteristics. He describes a mathe- matical instrument which he has employed for completing his task with accuracy, and which appears, from the use of the mariners compass, to be the same as that which is now called the *Plane-table;* and after having thus given a full ex- planation of his proceedings, he transmits to the pope the

 drawing

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

drawing of an entire edifice, completed according to the rules which he had laid down.*(a)*

Death of Raffaello.

With the death of his favourite artist, it is probable that Leo relinquished this undertaking. This event happened on Good Friday, in the year 1520, Raffaello having on that day completed the thirty-seventh year of his age.*(b)* The regret which every admirer of the arts must feel for his early loss, is increased by the reflection, that this misfortune was not the result of any inevitable disease, but is to be attributed to the joint consequences of his own imprudence, and of the temerity or ignorance of his physician.*(c)* With every accomplishment, both natural and acquired, with qualities that not only commanded the approbation, but conciliated the affection of all who knew him, it was his misfortune not sufficiently to respect the divine talents with which he was endowed. His friend the cardinal da Bibbiena, had endeavoured to prevail on him to marry, and had proposed to give him his niece as a wife;*(d)* but

---

(a) The reader may consult the original letter in the Appendix, No. CCXI.

(b) " Periit in ipso ætatis flore, cum antiquæ urbis ædificiorum vestigia architecturæ " studio, metiretur, novo quidem ac admirabili invento, ut integram urbem architecto- " rum oculis consideratam proponeret." *Jovii, vita Raphael.*

(c) " Raffaello attendendo in tanto a suoi amori, così di nascosto, continuò fuor di modo " i piaceri amorosi, onde avvenne ch' una volta fra l'altre, disordinò più del solito, per- " chè tornato a casa con una grandisssma febbre, fu creduto da' Medici che fosse riscaldato. " Onde non confessendo egli il disordine che aveva fatto, per poco prudenza loro gli ca- " varono sangue, di maniera che indebolito si sentiva mancare ladove egli aveva bisogno " di ristoro." *Vasari Vite*, ii. 132.

(d) Richardson relates that he had seen a letter of Raffaello containing many curious particulars of his life, some of which he has given, and which seem to be authentic.

Traité

but the idea of restraint was intolerable to him; and whilst he appeared disposed to comply with the wishes of the cardinal, he still found means, under various pretexts, to postpone the union. Among the reasons assigned for this delay, it has been alleged, that on the finishing the pictures in the Vatican, the pope intended to confer on him, in reward of his labours, the rank and emoluments of a cardinal. It must, however, be confessed, that such a promotion, if indeed it ever was in contemplation, would have conferred little honour either on the artist or his patron. In the estimation of his own times, as well as of the present, he already held a higher rank than Leo could bestow; and the hat of a cardinal could only have disgraced the man whose chief pretensions to it were founded on his pallet and his pencils.*(a)*

Other artists employed by Leo X.

It would be no less unjust to the character and liberality of Leo X. than to the disinterestedness of Raffaello, and indeed to the merits of the age, to suppose that the patronage of the pontiff was confined to the encouragement of a single artist, to the exclusion of all contemporary excellence. In truth, no person was ever more free from that envy which is the invariable mark of inferior talents, than Raffaello

---

Traité de la Peinture, iii. 463. Raffaello made a formal disposition of his property, whereby, after providing for the support of his favourite mistress, and the salvation of his soul, which latter object he secured by directing that a chapel should be built, and endowed with a certain number of masses, he left the residue of his effects to his disciples Giulio Romano and Gian Francesco Penni, and appointed Baldassar Turini, then datary to the Pope, and usually called Baldassare da Pescia, to whose unpublished correspondence we have had such frequent occasion to refer in the course of this work, the only executor of his will. *Vasari*, ii. 132.

(a) Vasari asserts, that the pope wept bitterly on the death of Raffaello. "La sua morte "amaramente lo fece piangere," *Vas.* ii. 33. The great picture of the Transfiguration, which

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Luca della Robbia.

Raffaello himself. Among those whom he recommended to the favour of Leo X. was Luca della Robbia, who had carried to high perfection an art which had long been practised by his ancestors; that of painting on *Terra invetriata*, or glazed earth; an art which has since been lost, or at least is now confined to the narrow limits of enamel painting. In this method he executed the *Impresa*, or arms of Leo X. which yet adorn the apartments of the Vatican, and completed the floors of the papal *Loggie.(a)* In the decoration of the Vatican, Leo was desirous of obtaining the assistance, not only of the most eminent painters, but of the most skilful artificers in every kind of ornament; to the end that this place might concentrate and exhibit in one point of view, all that was exquisite in art.*(b)* His exertions for this purpose were eminently successful; and in the ensuing century the celebrated French painter, Niccolo Poussin, was employed

---

which Raffaello had only just finished, was displayed at the head of the apartment where his remains were placed prior to interment. His epitaph was written by Bembo.

D. O. M.
RAPHAELI SANCTIO JOAN. F. URBINAT.
PICTORI EMINENTISS. VETERUMQUE ÆMULO
CUJUS SPIRANTEIS PROPE IMAGINEIS
SI CONTEMPLERE
NATURÆ ATQUE ARTIS FŒDUS
FACILE INSPEXERIS
JULII II. ET LEONIS X. PONT. MAX.
PICTURÆ ET ARCHITECT. OPERIBUS
GLORIAM AUXIT
VIXIT A. XXXVII. INTEGER INTEGROS
QUO DIE NATUS EST EO ESSE DESIIT
VII. ID. APRIL MDXX.

(a) Vasari Vite de' Pittori, i. 202, 203.

(b) Ibid. ii. 123.

ed by Louis XIII. in making drawings of the decorations of the Vatican, to be employed in the palace of the Louvre, which he was then erecting;*(a)* a circumstance which confers honour on the taste of that sovereign, and marks the commencement of that improvement, which under the patronage of his successor, arrived at its highest pitch of excellence.

Andrea Contucci.

The reputation acquired by Andrea Contucci, called Andrea dal Monte Sansovino, by his celebrated group in the chapel of Gorizio, to which we have before had occasion to refer, induced the pope to require his assistance in completing the ornaments for the chapel of our Lady of Loretto, which had been commenced by Bramante, but left imperfect at his death. This work consisted of a series of pieces in sacred history, executed in *basso rilievo* in marble. The talents displayed by Andrea in this undertaking, fully justified the choice of the pontiff, and even Vasari, although devoted to the admiration of Michelagnolo, acknowledges that these productions were the finest and most finished specimens of sculpture, which had until that time been seen.*(b)* The enterprise was, however, too extensive for the accomplishment of an individual; and some of the *rilievos* being left by Andrea in an unfinished state, were completed by succeeding artists. Thus Baccio Bandinelli finished the representation of the birth of the Virgin; Raffaello da Monte Lupo that of her marriage; and Girolamo

---

(a) Bottari, Note al Vasari. ii. 120.

(b) " Ma quanto in questa parte appartiene ad Andrea, questi suoi lavori sono i " più belli, e meglio condotti di scultura, che mai fossero stati fatti fino a quel tempo." *Vasari* ii. 170.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

lamo Lombardo the nativity of Christ, and adoration of the Magi. The miracle of the migration from Sclavonia to Loretto of this famous chapel, which is pretended to have been the birth place and residence of the Holy Virgin, supplied another subject for the inventive talents of Andrea, and his design was afterwards executed by the Florentine sculptor Tribolo.*(a)*

Among other great works completed by Leo X. during his brief pontificate, may be enumerated the rebuilding and ornamenting with paintings the church of our Lady at Montecello, the superintendance of which place had been intrusted to him whilst a cardinal. He also restored and beautified the baptismal fount of Constantine in the Lateran, which had nearly become ruinous. He vigilantly repaired the roads and bridges within the Roman territories; erected or enlarged many magnificent palaces in different parts of his dominions; conducted to his favourite villa of Malliana a plentiful supply of water, and ornamented the place by a beautiful building. Beyond the limits of the Roman state, he attended to the completion and decoration of the palace of Poggio Cajano, situate between Pistoja and Florence, which had been erected by his father Lorenzo. The direction of this undertaking was intrusted by the pontiff to his relation Ottaviano de' Medici, who possessed the same taste for the arts which distinguished the rest of his family, and lived on terms of friendly intimacy with the most eminent painters of the time. It was the intention of the pontiff to ornament the walls and ceiling of the great hall with paintings in fresco, the execution of which

(a) Vasari, ii. 174.

Froncia Bigio, Andrea del Sarto, Jacopo da Puntormo.

which had been committed to Francia Bigio ; but Ottaviano de' Medici called in further assistance, and allotting only one-third of the work to Bigio, apportioned the rest between Andrea del Sarto, and Jacopo da Puntormo, in hopes that, by the emulation thus excited, the work would be better and more expeditiously performed. One of the pictures undertaken by Bigio, was the representation of Cicero carried in triumph by his fellow-citizens.*(a)* Andrea del Sarto commenced a picture of the tribute of various animals presented to Cæsar,*(b)* and Jacopo da Puntormo, one of Vertumnus and Pomona, characterised by their insignia, and their attendants. Other pieces were also commenced ; but the great deliberation with which the artists proceeded, in the hopes of surpassing their competitors, and perhaps some degree of dissatisfaction arising from the partition of their labour, delayed the completion of their undertaking, until its further progress was effectually prevented by the death of Leo X. An event which, as Vasari has observed, not only frustrated many great works at Rome, at Florence, at Loreto, and other places, but impoverished the world by the loss of this true Mecænas of all distinguished men.*(c)*

Among other artists, whom the elevation of Leo X. to the pontificate induced to visit the city of Rome, Vasari has enumerated the accomplished Lionardo da Vinci, who is said

(a) Vasari, vite de' Pittori ii. 217, 231.

(b) Ibid. ii. 655.

(c) " Ma mente che si lavorava quest' opera venendo a morte Leone, così rimase " questa imperfetta, come molt' altri simili a Roma, a Fiorenza, a Loreto, e in altri " luoghi, anzi povero il mondo e senza il vero Mecenati degli uomini virtuosi." *Vasari.* ii. 655.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Lionardo da Vinci.

said to have accompanied Giuliano de' Medici from Florence, on that occasion.*(a)* The same author informs us, that on his arrival, the pope gave him a subject on which he might employ his pencil. Lionardo, who devoted much of his time to the improvement of the mechanical processes of his art, began to prepare oils and varnishes; whereupon the pope exclaimed, " What, alas, can be expected from a man who attends to the finishing before he has begun his work!" We are also told, that on this occasion, Lionardo executed for Baldassare Turini da Pescia, a picture of the Madonna and infant Christ, and an exquisite portrait of a boy; both of which were in the time of Vasari, in the possession of M. Giulio Turini at Pescia. There is, however, some reason to doubt the authenticity of this relation, and to suspect that Lionardo did not pay a visit to Rome, during the pontificate of Leo X. If the works attributed to him in that city by Bottari,*(b)* are, in fact, the productions of his pencil, they were probably executed at a much earlier period of his life.*(c)* To what a degree of proficiency Lionardo

---

(a) " Andò a Roma col Duca Giuliano de' Medici nella creazione di papa Leone." *Vasari*, ii. 12.

(b) Bottari Not. al Vasari, vol. ii. *p.* 22.

(c) " Perchè ha egli, il Vasari, scritto così bene di Lionardo, se non perchè l'haveva " conosciuto e praticato," &c. *M. Mariette Lettere Pittoriche, No.* 84. But how could Vasari, who was born in 1512, derive any advantages from his acquaintance with Lionardo, who died in 1518? Accordingly we find that Vasari's account of this great artist, instead of being well written, as M. Mariette asserts, is extremely meagre and imperfect; its author having been obliged to supply the want of authentic matter with equivocal narratives and trifling anecdotes. In the account of the visit of Lionardo to Rome, Vasari has, however, been implicitly followed by most of those writers who have had occasion to touch upon this subject; particularly by Du Fresne, in his life of Lionardo, annexed to the treatise, *Della Pittura, Paris*, 1701, *and Napol.* 1733; by M. Mariette in the *Lettere Pittoriche,*

nardo might have attained, had he devoted to the prosecution of his art, that time which he misapplied in alchemical experiments, or lost in puerile amusements, may readily be conjectured from the astonishing specimens which he occasionally produced; but whilst Raffaello and Michelagnolo were ornamenting Italy with their immortal labours, Lionardo was blowing bubbles to fill a whole apartment, and decorating lizards with artificial wings. Even these occupations may, however, be taken as indications of the same character, which he frequently manifested in his works; impatient of the limits of nature, and aiming at the expression of something beyond what had ever occurred to his observation; a propensity which marks a great and daring mind, but which if not regulated and chastened by the laws of probability and of truth, is in danger of leading, as in fact it too often led Lionardo, to the expression of caricature, deformity, and grimace.

toriche, *No.* 84, and even by Monsig. Fabroni, in his life of Leo X. p. 219. I cannot, however, divest myself of great doubts on this subject. Giuliano de' Medici quitted Florence and repaired to his brother at Rome, about the month of September 1513, but I find no evidence in any contemporary writer that he was accompanied by Lionardo, who was then seventy years of age. In the splendid exhibitions at Rome on Giuliano being received into the rank of a citizen, and in which it might be supposed that Lionardo, as an artist, would have taken an important part, we find no mention made of him, nor is he noticed in the poem of Aurelio Sereno of Monopoli, on that subject: although many of the eminent persons then in Rome, who attended on that festival, are particularly enumerated. *v. ante*, *chap.* x. *vol.* ii. *p.* 217. In the MS. letters written from Rome to Florence by Baldassare da Pescia, for whom Lionardo is said to have painted the two pictures before mentioned, and which letters extend through great part of the year 1514, no notices appear of Lionardo; which, considering his great eminence, and his intimacy with the writer, would probably have been the case had he then been at Rome. To these doubts I shall only add that Borghini, a well informed writer of the sixteenth century, attributes the two pictures painted for Bald. da Pescia to the time when Lionardo was in Florence, and wholly omits the story of his journey to Rome in the time of Leo X. *Borghini, il Reposo. p.* 371. *Ed. Fior.* 1584.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Origin of the art of engraving on copper.

It has been considered as a great advantage to the reputation of Michelagnolo, and as a misfortune to that of Raffaello, that whilst the former was yet living, the transactions of his history were recorded by two of his scholars, whilst no one was found among the numerous admirers of the latter, who would undertake to perform for him the same office;*(a)* but this disadvantage was amply compensated by another circumstance, which has perhaps rendered more service to the character of Raffaello, than could have been done by the most eloquent encomiums, or the most flattering pen. This observation can only apply to the promulgation of his beautiful designs, by means of engravings from plates of copper, an art then recently invented, and rapidly rising to perfection. From the practice of chasing and inlaying metals, wood, or ivory, called by the Italians *Lavori di Niello*, and which had been cultivated by the Florentines with great success, the modern method of engraving

Stampe di *Niello.*

derives its origin. In designing the subjects to be inlaid on armour, on household plate, and other implements, the painter was not unfrequently called in to the aid of the mechanic; and as these labours began to be performed with greater care and attention, it became usual to take impressions from the engraved metal, in order to judge of the effect of the work, before the cavities were filled with the substance intended. This substance was in general a composition of silver and lead, which being black was denominated *niello. (nigellum)* Of these impressions, which are hence called prints *in niello*, the industry of modern inquirers

(a) " Gran vantaggio alla fama di Michelangiolo fu aver due scolari che lui vivente " e morto già Raffaello ne scrivesser la vita; e grande infortunio fu per Raffaello non " avere altrettanta fortuna." *Lanzi, Storia pittorica.* i. 394.

ers has discovered several specimens, which are distinguished from other early prints, not only by the inscriptions being reversed in the impression, but by their rudeness in other respects. From this practice to that of engraving on metal for the express purpose of multiplying the design, the transition was not difficult. Among the first persons who distinguished themselves in this new career, were Antonio Pollajuolo and Sandro Botticelli, the latter of whom furnished the designs for the edition of Dante, published in 1488, which were engraved by Baccio Baldini.*(a)* Many other early artists are enumerated by writers on this subject, but their pretensions are in general extremely doubtful, and we may with great justice attribute to Andrea Mantegna, the merit of being the first person who by his performances gave stability and importance to the art. The prints of Andrea yet frequently occur to the collector, and display great invention and expression of character.*(b)* They somtimes even border on grace and elegance.*(c)* His drawing

Baccio Baldini.

Andrea Mantegna.

(a) This is generally supposed to be the first book which was ornamented with engravings on copper, but Mr. Heineken has cited others of anterior date. *Idée Generale, &c.* 143. *Dict. des Artistes.* iii. 208. It appears to have been the intention of the printer to have placed a vignette at the head of each canto, but only two are inserted, viz. at the commencement of the first and second canto of the Inferno, and if three be found, the third is only a repetition of the second. It is now incontestably proved, that the supposed rare editions of this book, which are said to contain a greater number of these engravings, and which are alluded to by the learned Morelli in his *Libreria Pinelliana*, *vol.* iv. *p.* 280, have no existence; and that if any work has such an appearance, the prints are either pasted on the leaf or copied by a pen. Of the last description is that of the Pinelli library, described by Morelli. The copy which I possess agrees with that description in every respect, and appears to be the same book.

(b) Of this his two prints of the battle of sea monsters, and the triumph of Silenus, afford sufficient proof.

(c) As in his print of four nymphs dancing.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

ing is in general correct, and in some instances exhibits great freedom. All his prints are peculiarly distinguished by the shadows being formed by diagonal lines, which are always found in the same direction, and not crossed by other lines, as has since been practised. He has not affixed the date to these productions, but they are certainly to be placed among the earliest efforts of the art, and although he lived until the year 1517, may for the most part be assigned with confidence to the preceding century.

Marc-Antonio Raimondi.

The person, however, who was destined to carry this art to a much higher degree of perfection, was Marc-Antonio Raimondi of Bologna, frequently called, from having when young studied under the painter Francesco Francia, Marc-Antonio di Francia. A modern writer conjectures that he was born in the year 1487, or 1488,*(a)* but one of his pieces bears the date of 1502,*(b)* and some of his others appear to be anterior to it, whence we may perhaps place that event some years earlier. His first attempts were in *Niello*, in which he obtained great applause,*(c)* but having taken a journey to Venice, he there found exposed to sale several of the prints of Albert Durer, both from copper and wood. The purchase of these works exhausted his slender finances, and in order to repair them, he began to copy the series of prints of the life of Christ, by Albert Durer, consisting of thirty-six pieces engraved in wood, which he imitated with such exactness on copper, as effectually to deceive

---

(a) Heinek. Dict. des Artistes, i. 275.

(b) His print of Pyramus and Thisbe.

(c) Vasari, Vite de' Pittori, ii. 412.

deceive those who saw them, and enable him to sell them as the prints of the German artist. Vasari informs us, that when Albert was acquainted with this circumstance, by a friend who transmitted to him one of the copies by Marc-Antonio, he immediately repaired to Venice to complain of the fraud to the senate; but that the only satisfaction which he could obtain, was a decree prohibiting Marc-Antonio from affixing the name or the emblem of Albert to his own engravings in future.*(a)* An attentive examination of the works of these artists, affords, however, no little reason to doubt of the truth of this narrative, which Vasari has probably adopted without sufficient authority.

From Venice Marc-Antonio repaired to Rome, where soon after his arrival, he attracted the notice of Raffaello, by engraving from one of his designs a figure of Lucretia.*(b)* This print being shewn to that great artist, he immediately saw the important uses to which the talents of the engraver might be applied, and from that time the abilities of Marc-Antonio were chiefly devoted to the representation of the designs of Raffaello. The first piece assigned to him by Raffaello was the judgment of Paris, which he executed with great ability,*(c)* and this was succeeded by several other works which were the admiration of all Italy, and have preserved to the present day many exquisite designs of that great artist, which would otherwise have been lost to the world. It has been said that Raffaello not only directed

Marc-Antonio

(a) Vasari, Vite di Pittori, ii. 413.

(b) Marc-Antonio engraved this subject twice after Raffaello, but the larger print was the first engraved. They are both without mark or date.

(c) Vasari, Vite di Pittori, ii. 416.

CHAP. XXII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Marc-Antonio in the execution of his labours, but that he frequently engraved the outlines of his figures, so as to render them as correct as possible;*(a)* and although this may be allowed to rest on conjecture only, yet it is certain that the labours of Marc-Antonio were highly approved by Raffaello, who as a proof of his proficiency, transmitted impressions of his prints to Albert Durer, and received in return a present from the German artist of many of his works. The reputation of Marc-Antonio was now established. The utility of his art was universally acknowledged. His school was thronged with disciples, many of whom became great proficients. Marco da Ravenna, Agostino Venetiano, and Giulio Bonasone, were scarcely inferior to their master, and by their labours and those of their successors, a correct and genuine taste for picturesque representation has been diffused throughout Europe.

Invention of etching.

The art of engraving in copper by the *burin*, was accompanied, or speedily succeeded, by another invention of no less importance; that of engraving by means of aqua fortis, or as it is now called, etching. The great labour and long experience which the management of the tool required, had divided the province of the engraver from that of the painter, and it might frequently have happened, that through the incorrect or imperfect medium of the former, the latter could scarcely recognise his own works. The art of etching, as it required but little mechanical skill, enabled the painter to transfer to the copper his own precise ideas; and to this, we have been indebted for some of the most exquisite productions of genius and of taste. In

(a) On this subject, see *Heinek. Dict. des Artistes*, i. 280.

In fact these prints may justly be esteemed as original drawings of the masters who have produced them; and although the works of the modern engraver may frequently be entitled to great admiration, yet they will never, in the estimation of an experienced judge, be allowed to rival those free and unfinished, but correct and expressive sketches, which the immediate hand of a great painter has produced.

The origin of this invention has been attributed by the Italians to Parmegiano; but it was certainly known in Germany, if not before Parmegiano was born, at least before he was able to practise it. If, however, Parmegiano was not the inventor, the beautiful works which he has left in this department, and which exhibit all the elegance, grace, and spirit, of his paintings, which they will in all probability long survive, give him a decided superiority over all that preceded him; nor whilst we possess these precious remains, can we suppress our regret, that the same mode of execution was not occasionally resorted to by the other great artists of the time, and that we are not allowed to contemplate the bold contours of Michelagnolo, or the graceful compositions of Raffaello, as expressed and authenticated by their own hand.

CHAP. XXIII.

1521.

TRANQUILLITY of Italy—Leo seizes upon several of the smaller states—Attempts the duchy of Ferrara—Meditates the expulsion of the French and Spaniards from Italy—Engages a body of Swiss mercenaries—Treaty with the Emperor for restoring the family of Sforza to Milan—The French general L'Ecus made a prisoner by Guicciardini and liberated—Hostilities commenced against the French—Francis prepares to defend his Italian possessions—The allies attack Parma—The duke of Ferrara joins the French—The cardinal Giulio de' Medici legate to the allied army—The Swiss in the service of France desert to the enemy—The allies pass the Adda—Capture of Milan—The allies attack the duke of Ferrara—Sudden indisposition of Leo X.—His death—Reasons for believing that he was poisoned—His funeral and monument.

CHAP. XXIII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

ITALY had now for some years enjoyed a state of repose, nor did there appear to exist among the sovereigns of Europe any immediate cause, which might lead them to disturb her tranquillity. Charles V. had hitherto been too much engaged in confirming his authority and regulating his administration in Germany, in Spain, and in Flanders, to pay any particular attention to his Neapolitan possessions; and Francis I. appeared to be rather solicitous to secure his dominions in the Milanese, than ambitious of further

Tranquillity of Italy.

CHAP. XXIII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

further conquests. The Venetians, who by the aid of the French monarch had recovered the important cities of Brescia and Verona, still maintained with him a close alliance; and the secondary states of Italy were too well aware of the dangers which they might incur in the general commotion, to give occasion to new disturbances. Even the duke of Ferrara, although by no means reconciled to the loss of Modena and Reggio, which were still retained by Leo X. thought it prudent to suppress his resentment, lest it should afford the pope a pretext, of which he would gladly have availed himself, to do him a more essential injury.

Nor were the great prosperity of the Roman see and the personal character of the pontiff, considered as slight assurances of the continuance of peace. The dissensions which, under the pontificate of Alexander VI. and Julius II. had torn the states of the church, were at length appeased, and Leo found the obedience of his subjects unlimited, and his authority uncontrolled. To the possessions of the Roman see, he had united the cities and territories of Urbino and Sinigaglia; whilst Tuscany, then in its highest state of riches and population, remained as a patrimonial inheritance at his absolute disposal. Thus fortunately situated, and the continuation of his prosperity being secured by friendly alliances with the other sovereigns of Europe, he not only indulged his natural disposition in the encouragement of literature, and the promotion of works of art, but is said to have devoted himself to an indolent course of life, from which he was roused only by the pursuit of his pleasures, which consisted in music, in hunting, or in the company of jesters and buffoons.

foons.*(a)* From this quarter therefore no danger was apprehended; and in the confidence of the continuance of tranquillity, Italy had already revived from her terrors, and begun to lose the remembrance of her past calamities.

Leo seizes upon several of the smaller states.

If, however, the pope devoted his leisure to amusement, it may be doubted, whether he had thereby acquired that total dislike of public business, which has been so generally attributed to him; on the contrary, if we may judge from his conduct, it may be presumed that no one watched more narrowly over the affairs of Italy, or observed those of Europe with greater vigilance. For some years he had turned his attention towards the smaller states in the vicinity of the Roman territory, which had been seized upon by successful adventurers, or were occupied by domestic tyrants, but over which the church had always asserted its superiority, whenever an opportunity occurred of enforcing its claims. The city of Perugia was governed by Gian-Paolo Baglione, who, if we may believe contemporary historians, was a monster of iniquity and impiety; but the cruelty with which he exercised his usurped authority, rendered him no less an object of dread, than his other crimes did of horror.*(b)* Acting on those maxims, which

(a) " Possedeva (Leone X.) tranquillamente, e con grandissima ubbidienza lo stato " amplissimo della chiesa; et Roma et tutta la corte era collocata in sommo fiore et feli- " cità; haveva piena autorità sopra lo stato di Firenze; stato potente in que' tempi et " molto ricco, et egli per natura dedito all' otio et ai piaceri, et hora per la troppo " licenza et grandezza alieno sopramodo dalle faccende, immerso a udir tutto di musiche " facezie et buffoni, inclinato ancora troppo più che l' onesto ai piaceri, pareva che " dovesse esser totalmente alieno dalle guerre." *Guicciard. lib.* xiv. *vol.* ii. *p.* 174.

(b) " Dall' anonimo Padovano, scrittore contemporaneo ci vien dipinto come ti- " ranno

which he appears to have adopted on other occasions, and which, however fallacious, have found apologists in subsequent times, Leo conceived that against such an offender, every species of treachery was justifiable. Pretending therefore, that he wished to consult with Baglione on affairs of importance, he invited him to Rome; but Baglione, affecting to be indisposed, sent in his stead his son Gian-Paolo, for the purpose of discovering the intentions of the pope. Leo received the youth with the greatest kindness, and after detaining him some time, sent him back to his father, whom he again requested to take a journey to Rome, and in order to insure his safety, transmitted to him a safe conduct. The violation of such an assurance was a crime, which even the guilty mind of Baglione could not conceive, and he accordingly hastened to Rome, where he was admitted to the presence of the pontiff, and to the honour of kissing his feet. On the following day, however, he was taken into custody by Annibale Rangone, captain of the pontifical guard, and subjected to the torture, where he is said to have disclosed enormities, the perpetration of which could not have been expiated by a thousand deaths.*(a)* This treacherous and tyrannical act was closed by the decapitation of Baglioni, in the castle of S. Angelo, and by the pope possessing himself of the states of Perugia; whilst the family of Baglioni sought a shelter at Padua, under the protection of the Venetian republic, in whose service

" ranno nòn solo di questa citta, ma di tutti i luoghi circonvicini; uomo empio, senza " fede, e per dir tutto in una parola, monstro di natura orrendissimo. Se di tutto egli " fosse reo, nol saprei dire." *Murat. Ann.* x. 142.

(a) " Dopo di che processato e tormentato, confessò un infinità di enormi delitti, per " le quali non uno, ma mille morte meritava; laonde fu una notte decapitato in Castello " Sant' Angelo." *Murat. Ann.* x. 143.

service he had long been employed. From similar motives, and under similar pretexts, Leo dispatched Giovanni de' Medici with one thousand horse and four thousand foot, to attack the city of Fermo, then held by Lodovico Freducci, a military commander of great courage and experience. On the approach of the papal army, Freducci quitted the city, and attempted to make his escape at the head of two hundred horse; but having been intercepted by Giovanni, and refusing to submit, he was, after a desperate resistance, left dead on the field, with one-half of his followers; and Fermo was received into the obedience of the papal see.*(a)* The fall of Freducci intimidated the petty tyrants who had possessed themselves of cities or fortresses in the march of Ancona; some of whom effected their safety by flight, and others resorted to Rome, to solicit the clemency of the pope. It appeared, however, that they who distrusted him, had formed a more accurate judgment of his character, than they who confided in him; several of the latter having been imprisoned, and a strict inquiry made into their conduct; in consequence of which, such as were supposed to have committed the greatest enormities were executed, without any regard to the circumstances under which they had placed themselves in the power of the pontiff.*(b)*

The views of Leo X. were not, however, confined to

 the

(a) Murat. Annal. vol. x. *p.* 143.

(b) Murat. Annal. x. 143. " Est et laqueo suspensus *Amadeus* Recinatium Ty-
" rannus, rerum novarum author. Itemque è Fabriano Piceni oppido nobili *Zibichius*,
" qui turbulentissimis concionibus passim habitis, exules et oberatos ad arma concitarat.
" Luit et capite pœnas apud Beneventanos *Hector Severianus*, vir sanguinarius, factione
" potens, et virium robore insignis," &c. *Jov. vita Leon.* x. *lib.* iv. *p.* 83.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Attempts the duchy of Ferrara.

the acquisition of the smaller districts in the vicinity of the Roman state. The city and territory of Ferrara were also regarded by him with equal avidity; and the same convenient pretext of the paramount claims of the holy see, was the veil under which he attempted to conceal his ambitious project. In the dissensions between Leo X. and the French monarchs, the part adopted by the duke of Ferrara had given great offence to the pope, who did not, however, discover by his public conduct, the resentment which he harboured in his breast. After having frequently been called upon, without effect, to fulfil his promise of restoring to the duke the cities of Modena and Reggio, Leo at length avowed his resolution to retain them; and in the close of the year 1519, when Alfonso was incapacitated by sickness from attending to his defence, and his life was supposed to be in danger, the vigilant pontiff marched an army into the vicinity of Ferrara, for the purpose, as was supposed, of occupying the government, in case of the death of the duke. The friendship and active interference of Federigo, marquis of Mantua, who had shortly before succeeded to that dignity, on the death of his father, Francesco, defeated this project. The Roman army was withdrawn, and mutual expressions of confidence and respect, took place between the pontiff and the duke. These circumstances did not, however, prevent the pope, in the course of the ensuing year, from forming a plan for possessing himself of the city of Ferrara, by treachery. The person whom he employed for this purpose, was Uberto Gambara, an apostolic protonotary, who afterwards attained the dignity of the purple. A secret intercourse was established between Uberto, and Ridolfo Hello, the captain of a body of German soldiers, in the.

the service of the duke, who having received a sum of two thousand ducats, as the reward of his treason, engaged to deliver up one of the gates of the city to the papal troops. Orders were accordingly sent to Guido Rangone, who commanded the papal army, and to Guicciardini, governor of Modena, to collect their forces under other pretexts, and to be in readiness to possess themselves of the gate, which they were to defend until further succours should arrive; but when the plan was arranged, and the day for the attack agreed on, it was discovered that Ridolfo had, from the beginning, communicated the whole affair to Alfonso, who having seen sufficient of the intention of the pontiff, and being unwilling that matters should proceed to extremities, took the necessary means for convincing the pope that Ridolfo had imposed upon him.*(a)* The conduct of Leo X. towards the duke of Ferrara, discloses some of the darkest shades in his character; and in this instance, we find those licentious principles which induced him to

 forfeit

(a) Muratori has not scrupled to represent this attempt in a much darker view, and asserts that the pope entered into a conspiracy to assassinate the duke, and that Guicciardini found himself unintentionally involved in this black transaction. For this imputation, he refers, in general, to the Ferrarese historians, and to Guicciardini. I have taken the trouble of examining these writers, and apprehend that Muratori has on this, as on other occasions, been led by his partiality to the family of Este, to extend the accusation against the pope beyond what his authorities can justify. Of the histories of Ferrara, that of Pigna terminates in the year 1476, and consequently, throws no light on this transaction. Gyraldi, although he relates the animosity between the duke and the pontiff, and mentions the determination of the latter to possess himself of Ferrara, has not accused him of any treacherous attempt against the life of the duke; Sardi, or rather his continuator Faustini, has indeed informed us, "that in the beginning of the "year 1520, the life of the duke was attempted by one Ridolfello, captain of his German "guard, who having been corrupted by a large sum of money, entered his chamber "with an intent to assassinate him; but that being overawed by the appearance and "countenance

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

forfeit his most solemn promises, on pretence of the criminality of those to whom they were made, extended to accomplish the ruin of a prince who had not by his conduct, furnished any pretext for such an attempt.

Leo meditates the expulsion of the French and Spaniards from Italy.

Nor were the designs of the pope, at this period, limited to the subjugation of the smaller states of Italy. The most decisive evidence yet remains, that he had not only formed a project for expelling the French monarch from the territories of Milan and of Genoa, but that he also intended to turn his arms against the kingdom of Naples, and by delivering it from the yoke of the Spaniards, to acquire the honour to which Julius II. had so ardently aspired, of being considered as the assertor of the liberties of Italy. He was, however, well aware, that these great undertakings could not be accomplished merely by his own strength and his own resources, and he therefore resolved to take advantage of the dissensions which had already arisen between Francis I. and the Emperor, to carry his purposes into effect.

Engages a body of Swiss mercenaries.

Before, however, he engaged in negotiations, which he foresaw might involve him in hostilities, he resolved to raise such a force as would not only be sufficient for his own defence, but would enable him to co-operate with his allies, in effecting the purposes which he had in view. To this end he

---

" countenance of the duke, he relinquished his design, and confessed the whole transac-
" tion." This relation differs so greatly from that of Muratori, that it can scarcely be considered as the authority on which he has relied. Faustini has not even insinuated that the pope was an accomplice, nor has he connected this transaction with the movements of the papal army. The narrative of Guicciardini corresponds with that which I have given, and contains no charge of any intention on the part of the pontiff to *assassinate* the duke; nor has Paulus Jovius, who has left a very full and circumstantial narrative of the life of Alfonso, taken any notice of such a transaction.

he dispatched as his envoy to Switzerland, Antonio Pucci, bishop of Pistoja, with directions to raise for his service, a body of six thousand men.*(a)* In this undertaking, the bishop found no difficulty, as the pontiff had, ever since the war of Urbino, taken care to renew his treaties with the Helvetic chiefs, and had intrusted the bishop with one hundred and fifty thousand gold crowns for their pay.*(b)* Having thus prepared the way for active operations, he proposed to Francis I. to unite with him in an attack upon the kingdom of Naples. In the conditions of this treaty, it was stipulated, that Gaeta, and the whole of the Neapolitan territory between the river Garigliano and the ecclesiastical state, should be united to the dominion of the church; and that the remainder of the kingdom, should be held for the second son of the French monarch, who was then an infant, and should be governed by an apostolic nuncio, until he was enabled to take upon himself the government.*(c)* Whilst these negotiations were depending, the Swiss troops in the service of the pope, were permitted to pass through the states of Milan, and were stationed in different parts of Romagna and the march of Ancona. This, however, was the only advantage which Leo derived from his treaty with the French monarch; and was, in all probability, the sole object which he had in view. Francis now began to see with jealousy, the conduct of the pontiff, and declined the overtures which had been made to him. His delay, or his refusal, afforded Leo a plausible pretext

(a) Guicciard. lib. xiv. *vol.* ii. *p.* 175.

(b) Muratori, Annali, vol. x. *p.* 146.

(c) Guicciard. chap. xiv. *vol.* ii. *p.* 175.

CHAP. XXIII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

text for a step which it is highly probable that he had previously determined upon; and he immediately and openly united his forces with those of the emperor, for the express purpose of wresting from Francis the dominion of Milan, and expelling the French from Italy.*(a)*

Treaty with the emperor for restoring the family of Sforza to Milan.

On the expulsion and death of Maximilian Sforza, the right of that family to the supreme authority of the Milanese had devolved upon his brother Francesco, who had taken refuge at Trent, where he impatiently waited for a favourable opportunity of recovering the possessions of his ancestors; having constantly refused all the offers of the French monarch, to induce him to relinquish his claims. His expectations had been encouraged by the zeal and activity of Girolamo Morone, formerly chancellor of Maximiliano, duke of Milan, and by whose advice, that city had been surrendered to the French; but who, not having experienced from Francis I. the same attentions, as from his predecessor Louis XII. had assiduously, though secretly, laboured to overturn his authority. By the interference of Morone, a treaty was concluded, on the eighth day of May, 1521, between the pope and the emperor, for establishing Francesco Sforza in his dominions. By this treaty it was also stipulated, that the cities of Parma and Piacenza should again be united to the dominions of the church, that the emperor should support the claims of the pope on the Ferrarese; and that he should confer on Alessandro de' Medici the illegitimate son of Lorenzo, duke of Urbino, then about nine years of age, a territorial

---

(a) Muratori, Annali, vol. x. p. 146.

torial possession in Naples;*(a)* and on the cardinal Giulio de' Medici, a pension of ten thousand crowns, payable from the archbishopric of Toledo, then lately vacated.*(b)* But for the more effectual accomplishment of the objects proposed, it was agreed, that this alliance should not be made public until measures had been taken, as well in Genoa as in Milan, for overturning the authority of the French, either by fraud or by force.

The government of the French, in Milan, had given great dissatisfaction, insomuch, that many of the noble and principal inhabitants had quitted the city, and taken refuge in different parts of Italy, intending to join the standard of Francesco Sforza, as soon as he should be enabled to take the field. By the advice of Morone, it was determined, that this force should be concentrated in the city of Reggio, which place, as well as the city of Modena, was then governed on behalf of the pope, by the historian Guicciardini, who was directed secretly to forward the enterprise, and to advance to Morone ten thousand ducats for the pay of his troops. About the same time the papal gallies were ordered to unite with those of the emperor then at Naples, and to proceed with two thousand Spaniards to the port of Genoa, accompanied by Girolamo Adorno, one of the Genoese exiles, who had been compelled to quit that place by the rival faction of the Fregosi

The French general L'Ecus made a prisoner by Guicciardini, and liberated.

(a) This was afterwards agreed to be the duchy of Cività di Penna, which brought in an annual revenue of ten thousand crowns, and which Alessandro afterwards enjoyed.

(b) This treaty is given by Lünig, *Codex Ital. diplomat. vol.* i. *p.* 167, and by Du Mont, *Corps Diplomat. vol.* iv. *par.* viii. *suppl. p.* 96.

gosi, and whose appearance it was expected would conciliate the favour of the populace to the attempt. The doge Fregoso had, however, been informed of their approach, and had so effectually secured the coast, that the commander of the fleet found it expedient to retire, without attempting to disembark.*(a)* In the mean time the Sieur de L'Ecus,*(b)* who during the absence of his brother Odet de Foix, Mareschal de Lautrec, held the chief authority in Milan, being apprized of the assemblies of the Milanese exiles within the papal states, resolved to use his endeavours for suppressing them. Taking with him therefore a company of four hundred horse, and followed by Federigo Gonzaga, lord of Bozzolo, at the head of one thousand infantry, he made his appearance before the gates of Reggio, in the hope, as Guicciardini conjectures, that he might be enabled to secure the persons of the exiles, either by prevailing upon the governor, who was not a soldier by profession, and was supposed to be wholly unprovided for an attack, to deliver them up to him, or by availing himself of some pretext for entering the place. Guicciardini had, however, received intimation of his design, and had requested the papal commander Guido Rangone, then in the Modenese, to enter the city of Reggio by night; he had also called in to his assistance the soldiers raised by Morone, and directed that the neighbouring inhabitants should be in readiness at the sound of the bell, to repair to the gates. In the morning the French commander presented himself

(a) Guicciard. lib. xiv. *vol.* ii. *p.* 183.

(b) Thomas de Foix Sieur de L'Ecus. Capello in his commentaries, denominates him *Tomaso Fusio chiamato Monsignor de L'Escus*; Guicciardini calls him *Lo Scudo*, and Robertson the *Mareschal de Foix*.

himself before the city, and sent one of his officers to request an interview with the governor. Guicciardini complied with his wishes, and a place was appointed where the meeting should take place without the walls. L'Ecus accordingly made his appearance with several of his followers, and dismounting from his horse, proceeded towards the gate through which Guicciardini and his attendants passed to meet him. The French commander then began to complain to the governor, that he had shewn favour and afforded support to the Milanese rebels, who had been suffered to assemble in that city for hostile purposes; whilst the governor, on the other hand, lamented that a body of French troops had thus, without any previous representations having been made as to their object, suddenly entered the dominions of the church. During this interview, one of the French officers, availing himself of the opportunity afforded him by the opening of one of the gates, for the purpose of admitting a waggon laden with corn, attempted to enter the city at the head of his troops, but was repulsed by the soldiers provided for its defence. This incident excited a general alarm, and the inhabitants, supposing that the French commander had been privy to the attempt, began to discharge their artillery from the walls; by which Alessandro Trivulzio, an eminent Italian commander in the service of the French, who stood near L'Ecus, received a wound, of which he died on the second day following; nor was it to be attributed to any other cause than the fear of injuring the governor, that L'Ecus himself escaped. In his turn he accused Guicciardini of treachery; and not knowing whether to remain where he stood, or to seek his safety in flight, suffered the governor to take him by the

CHAP. XXIII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

hand and lead him into the city, accompanied only by La Motte, one of his officers. The rest of his troops, supposing that their chief was taken prisoner, betook themselves to flight in such haste, that several of them left their weapons behind them. After a full explanation had taken place, Guicciardini set at liberty the French commander, who dispatched La Motte to Rome to inform the pope of the cause of his visit to Reggio, and to request that he would give orders for prohibiting the assembling of the Milanese exiles within his territories.*(a)* Of this incident Leo availed himself to represent to the consistory the misconduct and treachery of the French, whom he accused of a design of possessing themselves of the city of Reggio; he declared it to be his intention to unite his arms with those of the emperor; and although the treaty with Charles V. had actually been concluded, he now affected to treat with the imperial ambassador as to the terms of the confederation, and issued a papal bull, by which he excommunicated, as well the French monarch, as his two commanders Odet, and Thomas de Foix, until they should restore the cities of Parma and Piacenza to the authority of the holy see.*(b)*

Hostilities being now unavoidable, Leo called to Rome the

(a) Guicciard. lib. xiv. *vol.* ii. *p.* 180. *Murator. Annal. vol.* x. *p.* 147.

(b) This document is preserved in Du Mont, *Corps Diplomat. Suppl. vol.* iii. *p.* i. *p.* 71. Charles V. also issued an imperial edict which Leo published at Rome. About this time an explosion of gunpowder happened in the citadel of Milan, supposed to have been occasioned by lightning, by which several French soldiers lost their lives, and the fortifications were considerably damaged. *Guicciard. lib.* xiv. *vol.* ii. *p.* 185. This incident is commemorated in a Latin poem by Antonius Thylisius, of Cosenza, entitled, *Turris de cælo percussa;* published, with his other poems, at Rome, 1524. 8°.

Hostilities commenced against the French.

the celebrated Italian commander Prospero Colonna, who had been appointed by the emperor one of the Imperial generals, to consult with him on the most effectual means of carrying on the war.*(a)* He also engaged in his service Federigo marquis of Mantua,*(b)* and conferred on him the title of captain-general of the church, to which he had long aspired. On this occasion the marquis sent back to France the insignia of the order of S. Michael, with which he had been honoured by the king.*(c)* The army of the allies consisted of six thousand Italian troops, two thousand Spaniards who had returned from the attack of Genoa, and two thousand more who were dispatched from Naples, under the command of Ferdinando D'Avalos, marquis of Pescara. These were afterwards joined by six thousand Germans, raised at the joint expense of the pope and the emperor, and by the Swiss troops which Leo had brought into Italy; whose numbers had, however, been reduced, by the return of many of their associates, to about two thousand. If to these be added the papal and Florentine troops not enumerated with the above, the force of the allied army may be computed to have amounted to upwards of twenty thousand men.*(d)* Of these the chief command was confided to Prospero Colonna; but the immediate direction of the papal army was intrusted to Guicciardini, who under the name of commissary-general, was express-

(a) Murator. Annal. vol x. *p.* 148.

(b) He had previously entered into stipulations with the marquis for 300 men at arms, the treaty for which is given by Du Mont, *Corps diplomat. vol.* iv. *par* i. *p.* 322.

(c) Guicciard. lib. xiv. *vol.* ii. *p.* 186.

(d) Ibid. p. 187.

CHAP. XXIII.

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

ly invested with authority over the marquis of Mantua. In the month of August, the Italian troops assembled at Bologna; and Colonna, having soon afterwards effected a junction with the German and Spanish auxiliaries, proceeded to the attack of Parma.

Francis I. prepares to defend his Italian possessions.

These formidable proceedings occasioned great alarm to Francis I. who now began to perceive the effects of his own imprudence in divesting the pope of Parma and Piacenza. But whilst he endeavoured in vain to mitigate the resentment of the pontiff, he resorted to such measures as seemed necessary for the defence of his possessions, and Lautrec then in France, was ordered to return to his government, with a promise on the part of the king, that he should speedily receive a supply of three hundred thousand ducats. On his arrival, Lautrec began to collect the French forces dispersed in different parts of Lombardy. The Venetians also dispatched to the assistance of their allies, a body of eight thousand foot, and about nine hundred horse, under the command of Teodoro Trivulzio, and Andrea Gritti.*(a)* The most strenuous efforts of both the contending parties were, however, employed in obtaining the assistance of the Swiss, on whose determination it was conceived, that the event of the contest would finally depend; and notwithstanding the representations and promises of the cardinal of Sion, and of the imperial envoys, the cantons agreed to fulfil the treaty which they had previously formed with Francis I. and to supply him with a considerable force; in consequence of which four thousand

(a) Murator. Annal. vol. x. *p.* 147.

thousand of these mercenaries, being a comparatively small part of the number for which he had stipulated, arrived at Milan.*(a)* Lautrec now commenced his operations, and dispatching his brother L'Ecus, at the head of five hundred lances, and Federigo of Bozzolo, with five thousand infantry to the defence of Parma, employed the utmost vigilance in securing the city of Milan, and the rest of its territory against the expected attack.

The allies attack Parma.

The allied forces, after various dissensions between the Italian, German, and Spanish troops, and great diversity of opinion amongst the commanders, at length commenced their attack upon Parma; and, although they were frequently on the point of relinquishing the attempt, they at length succeeded in compelling the French garrison to retire to that part of the city which lies beyond the river, and immediately occupied the station which their adversaries had left. The inhabitants of this district expressed the greatest satisfaction on being again restored to the dominion of the church; but their joy was speedily terminated by the outrages committed by the promiscuous soldiery, who had proceeded to sack the city. From this violence they were, however, at last restrained by the most decisive measures on the part of the commander Colonna, who among other instances of a just severity, executed by the halter a number of soldiers, who had violated the sanctity of a monastery, and thus at length succeeded in appeasing the tumult.*(b)*

In

(a) The number agreed for was ten thousand. *v. Guicciard. lib.* xiv. *vol.* ii. *p.* 188. *Planta's Hist. of the Helvetic States, vol.* ii. *p.* 115.

(b) Murator. Annal. vol. x. *p.* 148.

The duke of Ferrara joins the French.

In the mean time, the French and Venetian army, of which Lautrec had now taken the command, although consisting of upwards of fifteen thousand men, had remained inactive, in expectation of the arrival of the additional body of six thousand Swiss, by whose assistance they might be enabled to oppose the papal and imperial troops in the field. On receiving intelligence of the attack upon Parma, they advanced, however, to the banks of the Taro, about seven miles from that city, for the purpose of opposing the further progress of the enemy.*(a)* At this juncture, the hopes of the French were encouraged by the duke of Ferrara, who having discovered the tenor of the treaty between the pope and the emperor, and finding no security for himself, but in the success of the French, took the field at the head of a formidable body of troops, and advancing into the Modonese, captured the towns of Finale and San Felice, threatening even the city of Modena. This unexpected event compelled the allies to divide their forces; Guido Rangone was dispatched with a powerful body of troops to oppose the duke of Ferrara; all further attempts on the city of Parma were abandoned; and an opportunity was afforded the French commander of supplying the place with provisions, and fortifying it against subsequent attacks.*(b)*

The cardinal Giulio de' Medici legate to the allied army.

The retreat of the papal army from Parma was a cause of great vexation to the pontiff, who had hitherto been obliged to bear almost the whole expenses of the war, and who now began to doubt whether his views had not been counteracted

(a) Muratori, Annali, vol. x. p. 149.

(b) Ibid.

counteracted by the insincerity of his allies.(a) He therefore, by means of his envoy the cardinal of Sion, redoubled his efforts to obtain a reinforcement from the Swiss; and although the Helvetic chiefs had already dispatched several bodies of troops into Italy, to the aid of the French, yet such was their avidity for pay and for plunder, that they agreed to furnish the pope with twelve thousand men, under the pretext that they should be employed only in the defence of the states of the church.(b) At the same time Leo dispatched his cousin, the cardinal Giulio de' Medici, under the title of legate of the church, to take upon himself the superintendance of the allied army, and to allay by his authority, the disputes and jealousies which had arisen among the commanders, and which seemed daily to increase.

The opposing armies, after frequent movements, and some skirmishes of little importance, now waited with the utmost impatience for the arrival of those reinforcements from Switzerland, which had been promised to both, and which were expected to give the party which should obtain their services, a decided superiority. A considerable body of these mercenaries at length arrived, and formed a junction at Gambara, with their countrymen in the pay of the allies; the two cardinal legates of Medici, and of Sion, decorated with their crosses of silver, marching in the midst of them, to the great scandal of their religion and office. A negotiation was now opened, in which it may be presumed the services of the Swiss were offered to the highest bidder; but the French commander having been

The Swiss in the service of France desert to the enemy.

(a) *Guicciard. lib.* xiv. *vol.* ii. *p.* 198. *Murator. Annal. vol.* x. *p.* 149.

(b) *Guicciard. lib.* xiv. *vol.* ii. *p.* 199,

CHAP. XXIII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

been disappointed in his promised supply of three hundred thousand ducats from France, which had been appropriated by the duchess of Angoulême, mother of the French monarch, to her own use, the offers and promises of the pontifical legates prevailed; and the Swiss, notwithstanding the remonstrances and efforts of Lautrec, united their forces with those of Colonna; whilst those in the service of the French monarch deserted their standards, and either joined the papal troops or returned to their own country.

The allies pass the Adda.

Dispirited by this disappointment, and alarmed at the accession of strength which his adversaries had thus obtained, Lautrec thought it expedient to retreat beyond the banks of the Adda. Having therefore strongly garrisoned Cremona, and Pizzighitone, he broke up his camp, and took his station on the side of the river next to Milan, intending to oppose the further progress of the enemy. The papal and imperial commanders, having with their new accession of strength acquired fresh spirits, resolved to relinquish all attempts of less importance, and proceed immediately to attack the city of Milan. The passage of the river was conducted with a degree of secrecy and dispatch, which is allowed to have conferred great honour on Colonna; and its success attached no less disgrace to the military talents of Lautrec, who had boasted, even in a dispatch to his sovereign, that he would prevent his enemies from effecting their purpose. The transportation of the army took place at Vauri, about five miles from Cassano, where the French troops were then encamped, the cardinal de' Medici having accompanied the first detachment of the army, in one of the boats employed for that purpose.

pose.(a) No resistance was made on the part of the French; and although the movement was rendered tedious by various circumstances, unavoidable in such an attempt, yet a considerable body of the allied army effected a landing. It might have been presumed, that when Lautrec was apprized of this circumstance, he would have marched his whole force against the invaders; but after a fatal deliberation of some hours, during which the number of his enemies was increasing, he dispatched his brother, with a body of French infantry, four hundred lances, and some pieces of artillery, to oppose their further progress. A vigorous action took place, in which the superiority was warmly contested. The French commander, dismounting from his horse, with the rest of the cavalry, fought with great courage; and if the artillery had arrived in time, it is supposed that the French would have repulsed the allies. The troops which had not yet passed, seeing the danger to which their associates were exposed, made the utmost efforts to cross the river to their assistance. Giovanni de' Medici, prompted by that fearless magnanimity by which he was always distinguished, plunged into the current at the head of his troops, mounted on a Turkish horse, and arrived in safety on the opposite shore. By these exertions L'Ecus was compelled to retreat, with considerable loss, to Cassano, where Lautrec immediately broke up his camp, and hastened towards Milan, intending to concentre all his forces in the defence of that capital. On his arrival he committed an act of useless and imprudent severity, by the public execution of Cristoforo Pallavicini, a noble-

(a) *Guicciard. lib.* xiv. *vol.* ii. *p.* 207.

man not less respectable by his age and character, than by his rank and influence, and who had previously been committed to prison as a partisan of the pope, between whom and his family, there had long subsisted a friendly intimacy.

Capture of Milan.

On the nineteenth day of November, 1521, the allied army arrived without further opposition in the vicinity of Milan, where an incident took place which has been represented as of a very surprizing nature. Whilst the legates and principal officers were debating, near the abbey of Chiaravalle, on the mode to be adopted for the attack of the city, they are said to have been accosted by an old man, in the dress of a peasant, who informed them, that if they would instantly prosecute their enterprize, the inhabitants would, at the sound of the bells, take up arms against the French; an incident, says Guicciardini, "which appears "marvellous; as, notwithstanding all the diligence that "could be used, it never was discovered, either who this "messenger was, or by whom he had been sent." At the approach of night, Ferdinando d'Avalos, marquis of Pescara, at the head of the Spanish troops, proceeded to the attack. On presenting himself before one of the bastions in the suburbs of the city, which was defended by a party of Venetians, a mutual discharge of musquetry took place; but on the assailants making an attempt to scale the walls, the Venetians, abandoning their station, betook themselves to flight.*(a)* The marquis, pursuing his good fortune, entered the suburbs, and after a short contest, in which the Venetian

(a) Commentarj di Galeazzo Capella, lib. i. p. 11.

Venetian commander Trivulzio was wounded and taken prisoner, dispersed the French and their allies. On his approaching the gates of the city, they were instantly opened by his partizans, whilst the cardinal de' Medici, and the other chiefs, were received with their followers at another of the gates, according to the assurances received from their unknown visitor. The French commander, surprised and dispirited by the sudden approach of the enemy, and terrified by the general indignation expressed by the populace, withdrew with his troops to Como, having first strongly garrisoned the citadel of Milan. Some apprehensions were entertained for the safety of the citizens, from the violence of the victorious army; but by the vigilant conduct of the cardinal de' Medici, and the prudent advice of Girolamo Morone, all outrage was prevented, and a proclamation was issued, prohibiting on pain of death any injury to the inhabitants.*(a)* In the morning an embassy of twelve citizens, of the order of nobility, appeared before the cardinal legate de' Medici, to surrender the city and intreat protection. Morone, in the name of Francesco Maria Sforza, now regarded as duke of Milan, took possession of the government, under the title of his lieutenant. The other cities of the Milanese successively submitted to his authority, and Parma and Piacenza once more acknowledged the sovereignty of the Roman see.*(b)*

No sooner had the papal commanders accomplished this object, than they turned their arms against the duke

(a) Capella, Commentarj, lib. i. *p.* 11.

(b) Guicciardini, lib. xiv. *vol.* ii. *p.* 211. *Muratori, Annali, vol.* x. *p.* 151.

CHAP. XXIII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

The allies attack the duke of Ferrara.

of Ferrara, who, by an act of open hostility, had now afforded the pope that pretext for a direct attack upon him, which he had long sought for. The towns of Finale and San Felice were speedily retaken, and many of the principal places of the duchy of Ferrara, on the confines of Romagna, were occupied by the papal troops. The Florentines at the same time possessed themselves of the extensive district of Garfagnana, whilst Guicciardini, as commissary of the pope, seized upon the small province of Frignano, which had been remarkable for its fidelity in adhering to the duke. In the midst of these hostilities the pope issued a monitory, or bull, in which, after loading the duke with reproaches, he excommunicated him as a rebel to the church, and placed the city of Ferrara under an interdict. The violence of these measures, instead of intimidating the duke, only served to stimulate his exertions and to rouse his resentment. He determined to defend his dominions to the last extremity. He fortified the city of Ferrara as completely as possible, and provided it with ammunition and provisions for a siege. He increased his Italian militia, and engaged in his service four thousand German mercenaries. To the monitory of the pope, he replied by a manifesto, wherein he insisted on the justice of his cause, and bitterly complained of the outrageous and treacherous conduct of the pontiff. But just as the storm was expected to burst forth, an event occurred, which not only relieved him from his apprehensions, but produced a most important alteration in the concerns of Italy, and in the general aspect of the times.*(a)*

When

(a) Alfonso has commemorated his unexpected deliverance in a medal struck on this occasion, with the motto, Ex ore Leonis.

Sudden indisposition of Leo X.

When the intelligence arrived of the capture of Milan, and the recovery of Parma and Piacenza, Leo was passing his time at his villa of Malliana. He immediately returned to Rome, where he arrived on Sunday the twenty-fourth day of November, for the purpose of giving the necessary directions to his commanders, and partaking in the public rejoicings on this important victory. It was at first rumoured that the cardinal de' Medici had prevailed upon Francesco Sforza to cede to him the sovereignty of Milan; in consideration of which he had agreed to surrender to the duke his cardinal's hat, with the office of chancellor of the holy see, and all his benefices, amounting to the annual sum of fifty thousand ducats; and it was supposed to be on this account that the pope expressed such symptoms of joy and satisfaction as he had on no other occasion evinced, and gave orders that the rejoicings should be continued in the city during three days. On being asked by his master of the ceremonies whether it would not also be proper to return solemn thanks to God on such an occasion, he desired to be informed of the opinion of this officer. The master of the ceremonies told the pope, that when there was a war between any of the Christian princes, it was not usual for the church to rejoice upon any victory, unless the holy see derived some benefit from it; that if the pope therefore thought that he had obtained any great advantages, he should manifest his joy by returning thanks to God; to which the pope smiling replied, "that he had "indeed obtained a great prize."*(a)* He then gave directions that a consistory should be held on Wednesday the twenty-

(a) "Quod bonum magnum in manibus haberet."
Par. de Grassis, Diar. inedit.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

twenty-seventh day of November; and finding himself somewhat indisposed, he retired to his chamber, where he took a few hours rest.*(a)*

His death.

The indisposition of the pontiff excited at first but little alarm, and was attributed by his physicians to a cold caught at his villa. The consistory was not, however, held; and on the morning of Sunday, the first day of December, the pope suddenly died. This event was so unexpected, that he is said to have expired without those ceremonies which are considered as of such essential importance by the Roman church.*(b)* Paullus Jovius relates, that a short time before his death, he returned thanks to God with his hands clasped together, and his eyes raised to heaven; and expressed his readiness to submit to his approaching fate, after having lived to see the cities of Parma and Piacenza restored to the church, and the French effectually humbled;*(c)* but this narrative deserves little further credit, than such as it derives from the mere probability of such a circumstance. In truth the circumstances attending the death of the pontiff are involved in mysterious and total obscurity; and the accounts given of this event by Varillas, and similar writers in subsequent times, are the spurious offspring

---

(a) These circumstances are related on the authority of Paris de Grassis. The original is given in the Appendix, No. CCXII.

(b) The death of the pontiff without the sacraments, occasioned the following lines, attributed, but perhaps without reason, to Sanazzaro.

" Sacra sub extrema si forte requiritis hora,
" Cur Leo non potuit sumere; vendiderat."

(c) Jovii, vita Leon. x. *lib.* iv. *p.* 93.

offspring of their own imagination.*(a)* Some information on this important event might have been expected from the diary of the master of the ceremonies, Paris de Grassis; but it is remarkable, that from Sunday the twenty-fourth day of November, when the pope withdrew to his chamber, to the same day in the following week, when he expired, no notice is taken by this officer of the progress of his disorder, of the particulars of his conduct, or of the means adopted for his recovery. On the last mentioned day, Paris de Grassis was called upon to make preparations for the funeral of the pontiff. He found the body already cold and livid. After having given such directions as seemed to him requisite on the occasion, he summoned the cardinals to meet on the following day. All the cardinals then in Rome, being twenty-nine in number, accordingly attended; but the concourse of the people was so great in the palace, that it was with difficulty they could make their way to the assembly. The object of this meeting was to arrange the ceremonial

---

(a) Anecdotes de Florence, p. 303. *Essais de Montaigne, vol.* i. *p.* 15. *Seckendorff, lib.* i. *sec.* xlvii. *p.* 191. *&c.* A very apocryphal account of the conduct of the pontiff in his last moments, is also given by Fra Callisto Piacentino, regular canon of the Lateran, an enthusiastic preacher of the school of Savonarola; who in one of his discourses on the words, *Seminastis multum et intulistis parum*, exclaims, " Povero Papa " Leone! che s'aveva congregato tante dignitadi, tanti thesori, tanti palazzi, tanti amici, " tanti servitori, et a quella ultimo passaggio del pertuso del sacco, ogni cosa ne cadde " fuori. Solo vi rimase Frate Mariano, il qual per esser leggiere (ch' egli era buffone) " come una festuca rimase attaccato al sacco; che arrivato quello povero Papa al punto " di morte, di quanto c' s'havesse in questo mondo nulla ne rimase, eccetto Frate " Mariano, che solo l'anima gli raccomandava, dicendo, *Raccordatevi di Dio, Santo* " *Padre.* E il povero Papa, in agonia constituto, a meglio che potea, replicando dicea, " *Dio buono, Dio buono, O Dio buono!* et così l'anima rese al suo Signore. Vedi s'egli " è vero, che *qui congregat merces ponit eos in sacculum pertusum.*" *ap. Tirab. Storia della Lett. Ital. vol.* vii. *par.* iii. *p.* 419.

A. D. 1521. A. Æt. 46. A. Pont. IX.

remonial of the funeral, which it was ordered should take place on the evening of the same day.*(a)*

Reasons for believing that Leo X. was poisoned.

Such is the dubious and unsatisfactory narrative of the death of Leo X. which occurred when he had not yet completed the forty-sixth year of his age; having reigned eight years, eight months, and nineteen days. It was the general opinion at the time, and has been confirmed by the suffrages of succeeding historians, that his death was occasioned by the excess of his joy, on hearing of the success of his arms. If, however, after all the vicissitudes of fortune which Leo had experienced, his mind had not been sufficiently fortified to resist this influx of good fortune, it is probable at least, that its effects would have been more sudden. On this occasion it has been well observed, that an excess of joy is dangerous only on a first emotion, and that Leo survived this intelligence eight days.*(b)* It seems therefore not improbable, that this story was fabricated merely as a pretext, to conceal the real cause of his death; and that the slight indisposition and temporary seclusion of the pontiff, afforded an opportunity for some of his enemies to gratify their resentment, or promote their own ambitious views by his destruction. Some circumstances are related which give additional credibility to this supposition. Before the body of the pope was interred, Paris de Grassis, perceiving it to be much inflated, inquired from the consistory whether they would have it opened and examined, to which they assented. On performing this operation, the medical attendants reported that he had certainly died by poison.

(a) v. Appendix, No. CCXIII.

(b) M. de Bréquigny. ap. Notices des MSS. du Roi. tom. ii. *p.* 595.

son. To this it is added, that during his illness the pope had frequently complained of an internal burning, which was attributed to the same cause, " whence," says Paris de Grassis, " it is certain that the pope was poisoned." In confirmation of this opinion, a singular incident is also recorded by the same officer, who relates in his diary, that a few days before the indisposition of the pontiff, a person unknown and disguised, called upon one of the monks in the monastery of S. Jerom, and requested him to inform the pope, that an attempt would be made by one of his confidential attendants to poison him; not by his food, but by his linen. The friar, not choosing to convey this intelligence to the pope, who was then at Malliana, communicated it to the datary, who immediately acquainted the pope with it. The friar was sent for to the villa, and having there confirmed, in the presence of the pontiff, what he had before related, Leo, with great emotion observed, " that " if it was the will of God that he should die, he should sub- " mit to it; but that he should use all the precaution in " his power." We are further informed, that in the course of a few days he fell sick, and that with his last words he declared that he had been murdered and could not long survive.*(a)*

The consternation and grief of the populace, on the death of the pontiff, was unbounded. On its being rumoured that he died by poison, they, in the first emotions of their fury, seized upon Bernabò Malespina, one of the pope's cup-bearers, who had excited their suspicions by at-

 tempting

(a) v. Appendix, No. CCXIV.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

tempting to leave the city, at this critical juncture, on the pretext of hunting, and dragged him to the castle of S. Angelo. On his examination it was alleged against him, that the day before the pope became indisposed, he had received from Malespina a cup of wine, and after having drank it, had asked in great anger, what he meant by giving him so disagreeable and bitter a potion. No sufficient proofs appearing of his guilt, he was, however, soon afterwards liberated; and the cardinal legate de' Medici arriving at the city, prohibited any further examination on the subject.*(a)* He could not, however, prevent the surmises of the people, some of whom conjectured that Francis I. had been the instigator of the crime; a supposition wholly inconsistent with the ingenuous and open character of that monarch. It has since been suggested, that the duke of Ferrara, whose dominions were so immediately endangered by the hostile attempts of the pontiff, or the exiled duke of Urbino, might have resorted to these insidious means of revenge;*(b)* but of these individuals the weightier suspicion would fall on the latter, who by his assassination of the cardinal of Pavia, had given a decisive proof, that in the gratification of his resentment, he knew no bounds; and who had, by his complaints and representations to the sacred college, succeeded in exciting a considerable enmity against the pontiff, even within the limits of the Roman court.

The

(a) The cardinal de' Medici communicated the intelligence of the death of Leo X. to Henry VIII. in a letter, the original of which is preserved among the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum; at the same time the cardinal transmitted to him the papal bull for his new title of defender of the faith. *v. Appendix, No.* CCXV.

(b) Fabron. vita Leon. x. *p.* 239.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

His funeral and monument.

The obsequies of the pope were performed in the Vatican, without any extraordinary pomp;*(a)* the avowed reason of which was the impoverished state of the Roman treasury, exhausted, as it was alleged, by his profuse liberality, and by the wars in which he had been engaged. The recent successes with which his efforts had been crowned, might, however, have supplied both the motives and the resources for a more splendid funeral, if other circumstances, arising from the peculiar and suspicious manner of his death, had not rendered it improper or inexpedient. His funeral panegyric was pronounced by his chamberlain, Antonio da Spello, in a rude and illiterate manner, highly unworthy of the subject, for which reason his oration has not been preserved;*(b)* but in the academy *della*

 Sapienza

(a) This event furnished some one of his adversaries with an occasion of stigmatizing his memory by the following lines:

" Obruta in hoc tumulo est, cum corpore, fama Leonis.
" Qui male pavit oves, nunc bene pascit humum."

On the other hand the death of the pontiff gave rise to numerous panegyrics, to which it would be equally tedious and useless to refer, as they may be found in the works of almost all the poets of the time; I shall therefore only cite the following lines of G. M. Toscani, from his *Peplus Italiæ*, *p.* 30.

" Purpureo ante diem Medices velatus amictu,
" Ante diem Petri sede potitus erat;
" Sed non ante diem Musis amplexus amicis,
" Est tamen, heu, Musis mortuus ante diem.
" Hoc etenim Musas sublato nullus amavit.
" Sic Medicem et Musas abstulit hora brevis."

(b) " Non trovo notizia a stampa di chi abbia fatta l' orazione funebre a papa Leon X. " ma ne' Diarii Manoscritti di Marino Sanuto, nella Biblioteca di S. Marco di Venezia, " vi è inserita una lettera anonima, da Roma, 21 Dec. 1521. in cui si scrive così. *La* " *orazione funebre del papa fu fatta Martedì, che fu l'ultimo giorno delle exequi, per An-*

" *tonio*

CHAP. XXIII.

A. D. 1521.
A. Æt. 46.
A. Pont. IX.

Sapienza at Rome, a discourse is annually pronounced in praise of Leo X. Many of these have been printed, and are occasionally met with in rare collections.*(a)* For several years no monument distinguished the place of his sepulture, but after the death of Clement VII. the cardinal Ippolito de' Medici, having removed his remains from the Vatican to the chapel of *S. Maria ad Minervam*, employed the eminent sculptor Alfonso Lombardi to erect suitable memorials to the memory of the two pontiffs to whom he stood so nearly related. Lombardi accordingly formed the models after sketches furnished by Michelagnolo, and repaired to Carrara to procure the marble requisite for the purpose; but, on the untimely death of the cardinal, he was deprived of this favourable opportunity of displaying his talents; and through the influence of Lucrezia Salviati, the sister of Leo X. the erection of the monument of that pontiff was intrusted to Baccio Bandinelli, who had made a model of it during the life of Clement VII. and who completed it in the church of *S. Maria ad Minervam*, where it is yet to be seen in the choir behind the great altar, and near

---

" *tonio da Spello, suo Cameriere, assai brutta; e da Piovan di Villa.* Dunque per essere " stata troppo inetta questa orazione restò sconosciuta." *Lettera inedit. del Sig. Abate Jac. Morelli all' Autore.*

(a) " Ogni anno nella *Sapienza* di Roma si fa un' orazione delle lode di Leone; e perciò " ne sono a stampa sei del P. Paulino di san Giuseppe, e altre di Alessandro Burgos, " Antonio Maria Vezzosi, Filippo Renazzi, Tomaso Maria Mamacchi ed altri." *Lettera del Sig. Ab. Morelli ut supr.* Another of these pieces was in the very select collection of the late Canon. Bandini of Florence, and is entitled, TRISMEGISTUS MEDICEUS; *sive* LEO X. P. O. M. *tribus Orationibus in anniversario triennio funere laudatus, a Jacobo Albano Ghibbesio, Medicinæ Doctore, atque in Romana Sapientia Eloquentiæ professore.* CLAMAVIT LEO SUPER SPECULAM, EGO SUM. *Romæ, (ut videtur) in* 8° *sine Typographi nomine. Ex relatione Clariss. Bandini.*

near to it is that of Clement VII.*(a)* The statue of Leo is the work of Raffaello da Monte Lupo ; and that of Clement VII. is by the hand of Giovanni Bigio.*(b)* Another monument to Leo X. is said to have been erected in the church of *S. Pietro in Vaticano*,*(c)* under an arch near the famous sculpture of a charity by Michelagnolo ; where however it is now no longer to be found.

(a) " *S. Maria sopra Minerva* belongs to the Dominicans, and is of a long, narrow " figure. It was built on the ruins of a temple of Minerva. In the choir are the very " conspicuous mausoleums of Leo X. and Clement VII." *Dr. Smith's Tour to the Continent, vol.* ii. *p.* 154.

(b) Titi, Nuovo studio di Pittura, &c. p. 20.

(c) " Sotto la volta dell' Arco contiguo erano due depositi, uno di Leone X. che non " v'è più ; l' altro di Leone XI." *Titi, Nuovo studio. p.* 20.

CHAP. XXIV.

DIVERSITY of opinion respecting the character of Leo X.—Causes of such diversity—From his family connexions—From political enmities—From his conduct as head of the church—Inquiry into his real character—His person and manners—His intellectual endowments—His political conduct—His ecclesiastical character—His supposed neglect of sacred literature—Charges of profligacy and irreligion—Aspersions on his moral character—His relaxations and amusements—Encouragement of letters and arts—How far he was rivalled in this respect by the other princes of his time—Conclusion.

CHAP. XXIV.

AMONG all the individuals of ancient or modern times, who by the circumstances of their lives, by their virtues, or by their talents, have attracted the attention of mankind, there is perhaps no one whose character has stood in so doubtful a light, as that of Leo X. From the time of his pontificate to the present day, the applauses so liberally bestowed upon him by some, have been counterbalanced by the accusations and reproaches of others, and numerous causes have concurred in giving rise to erroneous opinions and violent prejudices respecting him, into which it may

CHAP. XXIV.

Diversity of opinion respecting the character of Leo X.

now be necessary, or at least excusable, to institute a dispassionate inquiry.

Causes of such diversity.

That distinguished excellence, or even superior rank and elevation, is as certainly attended by envy and detraction, as the substance is followed by the shadow, has been the standing remark of all ages; but independently of this common ground of attack, Leo X. was, from various circumstances, the peculiar object of censure and of abuse. This liability to misrepresentation commenced with his birth, which occurred in the bosom of a city at all times agitated by internal commotions, and where the pre-eminent station which his family had long occupied, rendered its members obnoxious to the attacks and reproaches of their political opponents. Hence almost all contemporary historians may be considered as partizans, either warmly attached, or decidedly adverse to him; a circumstance highly unfavourable to the impartiality of historical truth, and which has tinged the current of information at its very source, with the peculiar colouring of the narrator. Nor did these prejudices cease with the death of Leo X. The exalted rank which his family afterwards acquired by its near connexion with the royal house of France, and the important part which some of its members acted in the affairs of Europe, are circumstances, which, whilst they recalled the ancestors and relations of the Medici to more particular notice, gave occasion to the warmest sentiments of commendation and of flattery on the one hand, and to the most unbounded expressions of contempt and of execration on the other.*(a)*

From his family connexions.

Another

(a) Among these panegyrical and satirical productions may be enumerated *Le Brilliant*

From political enmities.

Another source of the great diversity of opinion respecting this pontiff, is to be traced to the high office which he filled, and to the manner in which he conducted himself in the political concerns of the times. As many of the Italian potentates, during the wars which desolated Italy, attached themselves to the cause of foreign powers, in like manner several of the Italian historians have espoused in their writings the interests of other nations, and have hence been led to regard the conduct of Leo X. with an unfavourable eye, as the result of an ambitious and restless disposition. This indifference to the independence and common cause of Italy, is observable even in the greatest of the Italian historians, and has led Guicciardini himself unjustly to depreciate, rather than duly to estimate the merits of the pontiff. The same dereliction of national and patriotic spirit is yet more apparent in Muratori, who has frequently written with too evident a partiality to the cause of the French monarchs; a partiality which is perhaps to be accounted for from the close alliance which subsisted between them and the ancestors of his great patrons, the family of Este. It may further be observed, that Leo frequently exerted his authority, and even employed his arms against the inferior potentates of Italy, some of whom severely felt the weight of his resentment; and that these princes have also had their annalists and panegyrists, who have not scrupled, on many occasions, to

 sacrifice

Brillant de la Royne; ou, les vies des hommes illustres du nom de Medici, par Pierre de Boissat, Seigneur de Licieu, 1593, a work not without merit; but highly favourable to the family of the Medici. On the other hand there appeared in 1663, a piece entitled *Discours merveilleux, de la vie, actions, et deportemens, de la Reyne Catherine de Medicis, Mere de Francis II. Charles IX. Henry III. Rois de France*; in which the character of Leo X. with those of others of the family, is vehemently abused.

sacrifice the reputation of the pontiff to that of their patrons. To these may be added various other causes of offence, as well of a public as of a private nature, unavoidably given by the pontiff in the course of his pontificate, and which afforded a plausible opportunity, to those whom he had offended, of vilifying his character, and loading his memory with calumny and abuse.*(a)*

From his conduct as head of the church.

But the most fruitful cause of animosity against Leo X. is to be found in the violence of religious zeal and sectarian hatred. That he was the chief of the Roman church has alone frequently been thought a sufficient reason for attacking him with the most illiberal invectives. To aspersions of this nature he was more particularly exposed by the circumstances of the times in which he lived, and by the part which he was obliged to act in opposing the progress of the reformation. In this kind of warfare, Luther

---

(a) To the conduct of such persons Lilio Gregorio Gyraldi has pointedly referred in his *Paræneticus adversus Ingratos. op. vol.* ii. *p.* 710, where he thus laments the untimely death of Leo X. and expresses his indignation against those who were so eager to asperse his memory. " O fallacem (quod ait M. Cicero) hominum spem, fragilemque " fortunam! O vana nostra studia, quæ in medio sæpe spatio nos deserunt, et in ipso " plerunque portu obruuntur! Nos vero miseros atque infelices, qui cum primum tua, " *Leo Pontifex Maxime*, sapientia, consilio, et fortitudine liberi esse cœpissemus, in medio " felicitatis cursu, te liberatorem ac vindicem Romani Imperii totiusque Italiæ, te sacri " ordinis et religionis assertorem, divinarum privatarumque ceremoniarum peritissimum, " virtutum denique omnium parentem, fautoremque amisimus." * * * " Tu ergo " in hunc, Ingrate, omnibus modis invectus es? Tu canina, non dicam facundia, sed " rabie quadam et feritate, latrare et maledicere non desinis? Tu illum scilicet privatas " opes, tu publicum ærarium, tu illum Petri patrimonium depeculatum fuisse, illiusque " sacram supellectilem distraxisse, sceptrum et tiaram conflasse dicis? Tu mitissimum, " Ingrate, Pontificem, et clementissimum, immanem et crudelem, tu liberalissimum " et magnificentissimum, prodigum profusumque, et si quæ fœdiora sunt scurrarum " et nebulonum convicia, fracta illa tua voce, impudentissime, vocare non cessas?" &c.

Luther was himself a thorough proficient; nor have his disciples and advocates shewn any want of ability in following his example. Still more unfortunate is it for the character of Leo, that whilst, by the measures which he adopted against the reformers, he drew down upon himself their most unlimited abuse, he has not always had the good fortune to escape the severe censure of the adherents of the Romish church; many of whom have accused him of a criminal lenity, in neglecting to suppress the new opinions by more efficacious measures, and of attending to his own aggrandizement or gratification, whilst the church of Christ was suffering for want of that aid which it was in his power alone to afford.*(a)*

Inquiry into his real character.

The difficulties which arise from these various representations respecting the character of Leo X. instead of deterring us from further inquiry, render it a still greater object of speculation and curiosity. What then, we may ask, were his personal and intellectual accomplishments? Was he a man of talents, or a mere favourite of fortune? Will his public and private conduct stand the test of an impartial examination? In what degree is the world indebted to him for the extraordinary proficiency in literature and the arts, which took place during his pontificate? Such are some of the questions which naturally arise, and to which it is now reasonable to expect a reply.

That the hand of nature has impressed on the external form

(a) " Papa Leone X. che ruminando alti pensieri di gloria mondana, e più che agli " affari della religione *agonizante in Germonia*, pensando all' ingrandimento temporale " della chiesa." &c. *Murator. Annal. vol.* x. *p.* 145.

CHAP. XXIV.

His person and manners.

form and features, indications of the mind by which they are animated, is an opinion that has of late received considerable support, and which, under certain restrictions, may be admitted to be well founded. From the accounts which have been transmitted to us of the countenance and person of Leo X. and from the authentic portraits of him which yet remain, there is reason to believe, that his general appearance bespoke an uncommon character; and the skilful physiognomist might yet, perhaps, delight to trace, in the exquisite picture of him by Raffaello, the expressions of those propensities, qualities, and talents, by which he was more peculiarly distinguished. In stature he was much above the common standard. His person was well formed; his habit rather full than corpulent;*(a)* but his limbs, although elegantly shaped, appeared somewhat too slender in proportion to his body. Although the size of his head, and the amplitude of his features, approached to an extreme, yet they exhibited a certain degree of dignity, which commanded respect. His complexion was florid; his eyes were large, round, and prominent, even to a defect; insomuch, that he could not discern distant objects without the aid of a glass, by the assistance of which, it was observed, that in hunting and country sports, to which he was much addicted, he saw to a greater distance than any of his attendants.*(b)* His hands were peculiarly white,

---

(a) Paris de Grassis, gives us, however, a singular picture of the pontiff whilst he performed divine service in hot weather. "Est enim crassus, et crasso corpore, "ita ut nunc semper in sudoribus sit, et nunquam aliud facit inter rem divinam quam "aliquo linteolo caput, faciem, guttur, et manus sudore madentes abstergere." *Diar. inedit.*

(b) "Admoto autem cristallo concavo, oculorum aciem in venationibus et aucupiis "adeo latè extendere solitus, ut non modo spatiis et finibus, sed ipsa etiam discernendi "felicitate cunctos anteiret." *Jov. in vita Leon* x.

white, and well formed, and he took great pleasure in decorating them with gems. His voice was remarkable for softness and flexibility, which enabled him to express his feelings with great effect. On serious and important occasions no one spoke with more gravity; on common concerns, with more facility; on jocular subjects, with more hilarity. From his early years he displayed a conciliating urbanity of manner, which seemed perfectly natural to him, but which was probably not less the effect of education than of disposition; no pains having been spared in impressing on his mind, the great advantage of those manners and accomplishments which soften animosity and attract esteem. On his first arrival at Rome, he soon obtained the favourable opinion of his fellow cardinals, by his uncommon mildness, good temper, and affability, which led him to oppose no one with violence, but rather to give way, when urged with any great degree of earnestness. With the old he could be serious, with the young, jocose; his visitors he entertained with great attention and kindness, frequently taking them by the hand, and addressing them in affectionate terms, and on some occasions embracing them, as the manners of the times allowed. Hence all who knew him agreed, that he possessed the best possible dispositions, and believed themselves to be the objects of his particular friendship and regard; an opinion, which on his part, he endeavoured to promote, not only by the most sedulous and unremitting attention, but by frequent acts of generosity. Nor can it be doubted, that to his uniform perseverance in this conduct he was chiefly indebted for the high dignity which he attained so early in life.*(a)*

In

(a) This account of Leo X. is chiefly obtained from the fragment of a Latin life of him

His intellectual endowments.

In his intellectual endowments Leo X. stood much above the common level of mankind. If he appears not to have been gifted with those creative powers, which are properly characterized by the name of genius, he may justly be said to have displayed the highest species of talent, and in general, to have regarded the times in which he lived, and the objects which presented themselves to his notice, with a comprehensive and discriminating eye. His abilities have indeed been uniformly admitted, even by those who have in other respects been sparing in his praise.*(a)* That he was not affected by the superstitious notions so prevalent in his own times, is itself a proof of a clear and vigorous mind.*(b)* The memory of Leo was remarkable; and as he read with great patience and perseverance, frequently interrupting and prolonging his meals by the pleasure which he took in this employment, so he obtained a very extensive acquaintance with the historical events of former times. In the regulation of his diet he adhered to the strictest rules of temperance, even beyond

---

him by an anonymous author; which will be found, now first published from the original preserved in the archives of the Vatican, in the last number of the Appendix to the present volume.

(a) " Principe, nel quale erano degne di laude e di vituperio molte cose, e che in-
" gannò assai l'espettatione che quando fu assunto al pontificato s'aveva di lui; concio-
" sia ch' ei riuscisse di maggior prudenza, ma di molto minore bontà di quello, ch' era
" giudicato da tutti." *Guicciard. lib.* 14.

(b) He ridiculed the folly of Paris de Grassis, who requested him to order prayers and processions to avert the evils which were foretold by inundations, by thunder, by the fall of a crucifix, or a consecrated wafer carried away by the wind. " There is nothing
" in all this," said the pope to his master of the ceremonies, " but what is perfectly
" natural. People believe that it indicates an invasion by the Turks, and I yesterday
" received letters from the emperor, informing me that the princes of Christendom
" have united to attack Constantinople, and drive the Turks from their dominions."
Par. de Grass. ap. Notices des MSS. du Roi. tom. ii. *p.* 598.

beyond the usual restraints of the church.*(a)* Although not perhaps perfectly accomplished as a scholar, yet he was well versed in the Latin language, which he both spoke and wrote with elegance and facility, and had a competent knowledge of the Greek. Nor ought it greatly to diminish our opinion of him in this respect, that Bembo has thought proper to detract from his reputation for learning, when we consider that this ungenerous insinuation was intended merely to flatter the reigning pontiff, Paul III. at the expense of his more illustrious predecessor.*(b)* By Jovius we are informed that he wrote verses both in Italian and in Latin. The former have in all probability perished. Of the latter a single specimen only is known, which has already been submitted to the judgment of the reader.*(c)*

His political conduct.

In his political character, the great objects which Leo appears to have generally pursued, sufficiently evince the capaciousness of his mind, and the just sense which he entertained of the important station in which he was placed. The pacification of Europe, the balancing of its opposing in-

 terests

(a) " Itemque animo vere pudico, die Mercurii carnes non edere, die autem Vene-
" ris nihil gustare, præter legumen et olera, ac die demum Saturni cœnâ penitus absti-
" nere *incorrupta lege* instituisset." *Jov. in vita Leon* x. *lib.* iv. *p.* 86.

(b) In dedicating to Paul III. the official letters written in the name of Leo X. Bembo thus addresses his patron. " Eas autem ad te, Paulle, potissimum literas mitto,
" qui et Pontifex Maximus es, ut Leo Decimus fuit, et in optimarum artium disciplinis
" multo quam ille habitus doctior."

(c) v. Ante chap. xxii. *p.* 191, and App. No. CCVI. Valeriano thus refers to the literary acquirements of the pontiff, " Leo X. Pont. Max. nullo non doctrinæ ge-
" nere institutus, Græcis Latinisque literis optimè eruditus, acerrimique judicii vir, et
" seu solutam orationem scriberet, seu carmen pangeret, laudem in utroque meritus." *De Litcrator. Infel. lib.* i. *p.* 19.

terests in such a manner as to insure its tranquillity, the liberation of the states of Italy from their dependance on foreign powers, the recovery of the ancient possessions of the church, and the repressing and humbling the power of the Turks, were some of those great purposes, which he appears never to have abandoned. On his elevation to the papal throne, he found the whole extent of Italy oppressed or threatened by foreign powers, and torn by internal commotions. The Spaniards were in possession of the kingdom of Naples; the French were preparing for the attack of Milan; and the states of Italy, in aiding or opposing the cause of these powerful intruders, were at constant war with each other. The first and most earnest desire of the pontiff was to free the whole extent of Italy from its foreign invaders; an object not only excusable, but in the highest degree commendable. Whilst the extremities of that country were occupied by two powerful and ambitious monarchs, the one of them always jealous of the other, its interior could only become the theatre of war, and be subjected to continual exactions and depredations. The preponderating power of either the one or the other of these sovereigns might prove fatal to the liberties of the whole country; and at all events, the negotiations and intrigues to which they both had recourse, for supporting their respective interests among the inferior states, occasioned an agitation and ferment which kept it in continual alarm. In this situation, the accomplishment of the ends which the pontiff had proposed to himself, was the only mode by which he could reasonably hope to establish the public tranquillity; and the keeping of this in view, will enable us to explain, although it may not always excuse, many parts of his conduct, which may otherwise appear weak, contradictory,

or unintelligible. To oppose himself to such adversaries by open arms was impossible; nor, whilst the same causes of dissension remained, was there the most distant prospect of forming an effective union among the Italian states; several of which had, by a weak and unfortunate policy, entered into close alliances with the invaders. Nothing therefore remained for the pontiff, but to turn the strength of these powerful rivals against each other, and to take advantage of any opportunity, which their dissensions might afford him, of liberating his country from them both. Hence it was his great object to secure, by incessant negotiations and constant assurances, the favour and good opinion of the French and Spanish monarchs; to be a party to all their transactions, and to enter into all their designs, so that he might be enabled to maintain a kind of equilibrium between them, and to give the preponderance on important occasions, either to the one or the other of them, as might best suit his own views. This policy was, however, at some times combined with more open efforts; and the inefficacy of the papal arms was supplied by powerful bodies of Swiss mercenaries, which the pope retained in his service by liberal stipends, and by whose assistance he twice expelled the French from Italy. Although frequently counteracted and defeated in his projects, by the superior strength and resources of his adversaries, yet he never appears, throughout his whole pontificate, to have deviated from the purposes which he had originally in view. His exertions had at length opened to him the fairest prospects of success; and it is highly probable, that if an untimely death had not terminated his efforts, he would finally have accomplished his great undertaking. That he had intended to retain the command of the Milanese, or to vest the supreme authority of that state in the cardinal Giu-

lio de' Medici, may be regarded as certain;*(a)* and the union of these territories with those of Tuscany and of Rome, together with the continued aid of his Swiss allies, would have enabled him to attack the kingdom of Naples, then almost neglected by its young sovereign, with the fairest probability of success. In examining the public conduct of Leo X. by this test, it will be found to display a consistency not to be discovered by considering it in separate parts, or on detached occasions. His insincerity in his treaties with Francis I. although not justified, was occasioned by this unalterable adherence to his primitive designs; and the avidity of that monarch in depriving the pontiff of the districts of Parma and Piacenza, confirmed him in his resolution to seize the first opportunities of carrying those designs into effect. The French monarch should have known, that even in the moment of victory, it is not always expedient to grasp at every possible advantage, or to subject a humiliated adversary to intolerable or irksome terms; and that as morality and good faith should enforce the execution, so justice and moderation should be the basis of public engagements.

Nor was Leo less uniform and consistent in his endeavours to allay the dissensions among the Christian powers, with the view of inducing them to unite their arms against the Turks; a course of conduct which has given occasion to charge him with extravagant and romantic views; but which cannot be fairly judged of without considering the state of the times, and recollecting, that those powerful barbarians had then recently established themselves in Europe, had overturned

---

(a) Guicciard. lib. xiv. *vol.* ii. *p.* 175.

overturned in Egypt the empire of the Mamalukes, and made several attempts against the coast of Italy, in one of which they had possessed themselves of the city of Otranto. That the pontiff was defeated in his purpose, is not to be attributed to any want of exertion on his part, but to the jealousy of the Christian states, which were yet more fearful of each other than they were of the Turks. In aiming at great objects, it often, however, happens, that although the attempt be not wholly successful, some benefit is derived from it which is amply worth the labour; and if, in this instance, the pontiff could not inspire the rulers of christendom with his own feelings, and actuate them with good-will towards each other, and with animosity only towards their common enemy, he yet succeeded so far as, in all probability, to deter the Turks from turning their arms against the western nations; so that during his pontificate, the Christian world enjoyed a respite from commotion, which, when compared with the times which preceded, and those which followed, may be considered as a season of tranquillity and of happiness. If amidst these splendid and commendable purposes, he occasionally displayed the narrow politics of a churchman, or the weaker prejudices of family partiality, this may perhaps be attributed, not so much to the errors of his own disposition and judgment, as to the example of his predecessors, and the manners of the age, which he could not wholly surmount; or to that mistaken sense of duty, which has too often led those in power to consider all measures as lawful, or as excusable, which are supposed to be advantageous to those whom they govern, or conducive to the aggrandizement of those, who, from the ties of nature, look up to them for patronage and for power.

In

In one respect, however, it is impossible, that the conduct of Leo X. as a temporal prince, can either be justified or extenuated. If a sovereign expects to meet with fidelity in his allies, or obedience in his subjects, he ought to consider his own engagements as sacred, and his promises as inviolable. In condescending to make use of treachery against his adversaries, he sets an example which shakes the foundations of his own authority, and endangers his own safety; and it is by no means improbable, that the untimely death of the pontiff was the consequence of an act of revenge. The same misconduct which probably shortened his days, has also been injurious to his fame;*(a)* and the certainty, that he on many occasions resorted to indirect and treacherous means to circumvent or destroy his adversaries, has caused him to be accused of crimes which are not only unsupported by any positive evidence, but are in the highest degree improbable.*(b)* He has, however, sufficient to answer for in this respect, without being charged with conjectural offences.*(c)* Under the plea of freeing

---

(a) To this circumstance the anonymous author of the life of Leo X. given in the appendix, attributes with great appearance of probability, the numerous lampoons which soon after the death of the pontiff were poured out against his memory.

(b) Thus he has been accused of having poisoned Bendinello de' Sauli, one of the cardinals who conspired against him in the year 1517. *v. ante chap.* xiv. *vol.* iii. *p.* 121, and yet more positively, although more preposterously, with having destroyed, by a similar act of treachery, the cardinal da Bibbiena, his early preceptor and great favourite, who was supposed to have aspired to the pontificate, and who died at Rome in the month of November 1520. *Jovii Elogia*, *No.* lxv. *p.* 156. *Bandin. Il Bibbiena*, *p.* 49. Instead of attempting to vindicate the pontiff from these absurd and unfounded accusations, I shall lay before the reader the THRENI, or funeral verses on the death of Bibbiena, addressed by Pierio Valeriano to Leo X. *v. App. No. CCXVI.*

(c) Valerianus informs us, that immediately after the death of the pontiff, his conduct and

freeing the territory of the church from the dominion of its usurpers, he became an usurper himself; and on the pretext of punishing the guilt of others, was himself guilty of great atrocities. If the example of the crimes of one could justify those of another, the world would soon become only a great theatre of treachery, of rapine, and of blood; and the human race would excel the brute creation only in the superior talents displayed in promoting their mutual destruction.

His ecclesiastical character.

In his ecclesiastical capacity, and as supreme head of the Christian church, Leo X. has been treated with great freedom and severity. Even the union of the temporal and spiritual power in the same person, has been represented as totally destructive of the true spirit of religion, and as productive of an extreme corruption of morals. "The ecclesiastical character," says a lively writer, "ought "to have the ascendancy, and the temporal dignity should "be considered only as the accessory; but the former is "almost always absorbed in the latter. To unite them to- "gether is to join a living body to a dead carcase; a mise- "rable connexion; in which the dead serves only to cor- "rupt the living without deriving from it any vital influ- "ence."*(a)* The Lutheran writers have indeed considered this

---

and character were attacked by the most scurrilous libels, and that it was even debated in the consistory, whether his name and acts should not be abolished from the records of the holy see. "Quod longè infelicius bono Principi fuit, ab obitu cum maledicentissi- "mis omnium libellis infamatus esset, in Senatu toties de nomine, deque actis ejus abo- "lendis per adversæ factionis hostes actitatum. Quod nulli antea Pontifici post obitum "accidisse neque legimus, neque meminimus." *De Literator. infel. lib.* i. *p.* 21.

(a) Bayle. Dict. in art. Leon. X.

this union of spiritual and temporal authority as an unequivocal sign of Antichrist;(a) yet it may be observed, that even after the reformation, the necessity of a supreme head in matters of religion, was soon acknowledged; and as this was too important a trust to be confided to a separate authority, it has in most protestant countries been united to the chief temporal power, and has thus formed that union of church and state, which is considered as so essentially necessary to the security of both. Hence, if we avoid the discussion of doctrinal tenets, we shall find, that all ecclesiastical establishments necessarily approximate towards each other; and that the chief difference to an individual is, merely whether he may choose to take his religious opinions on the authority of a pope, or of a monarch, from a consistory, or a convocation, from Luther, from Calvin, from Henry VIII. or from Leo X.

His supposed neglect of sacred literature.

But dismissing these general objections, which at all events apply rather to the office than to the personal conduct of the pope, we may still admit, that an evident distinction subsists between a great prince and a great pontiff, and that Leo, however he might possess the accomplishments of the one, may have been defective in those of the other. That this was in fact the case, is expressly asserted, or tacitly admitted, by writers in other respects of very different opinions. "Leo X. displayed," says Fra Paolo, "a singular "proficiency in polite literature, wonderful humanity, be-"nevolence

---

(a) "Lutheri et protestantium sententiæ accedit; qui insociabilia esse judicant, magnum "orbis principatum et vicarium Christi; immo conjunctionem utriusque potestatis, eos-"que tuendi iniquos mores, inter apertissima Antichristi signa dudum reputarunt." *Seckendorf. de Lutheran. lib.* i *sec.* 5. *p.* 11.

" nevolence and mildness; the greatest liberality, and an
" extreme inclination to favour excellent and learned men;
" insomuch, that for a long course of years, no one had
" sat on the pontifical throne that could in any degree be
" compared to him. He would, indeed, have been a per-
" fect pontiff, if to these accomplishments he had united
" some knowledge in matters of religion, and a greater
" inclination to piety, to neither of which he appeared to
" pay any great attention."*(a)* These animadversions of Fra Paolo are thus adverted to by his opponent Pallavicini, who has entered very fully into the consideration of this part of the character of Leo X. " It has been as-
" serted by Paolo," says this writer, " that Leo was bet-
" ter acquainted with profane literature, than with that
" called sacred, and which appertains to religion; in
" which I by no means contradict him. Having received
" from God, a most capacious mind, and a studious dis-
" position, and finding himself, whilst yet almost in his
" infancy, placed in the supreme senate of the church,
" Leo was wanting in his duty, by neglecting to cultivate
" that department of literature, which is not only the most
" noble, but was the most becoming his station. This de-
" fect was more apparent, when being constituted at thir-
" ty-seven years of age the president and chief of the
" Christian religion, he not only continued to devote him-
" self to the curiosity of profane studies, but even called
" into the sanctuary of religion itself, those who were better
" acquainted with the fables of Greece and the delights of
" poetry, than with the history of the church and the

 " doctrines

(a) Fra Paolo. Conc. di Trent. lib. i. *p.* 5.

" doctrines of the fathers." * * " Nor will I affirm," says the same author, " that he was as much devoted to " piety as his station required, nor undertake to commend, " or to excuse all the conduct of Leo X. because, to pass " over that which exists in suspicion, rather than in " proof (as scandal always delights to affix her spots on the " brightest characters, that their deformity may be the " more apparent) it is certain, that the attention which he " paid to the chase, to amusements, and to pompous ex- " hibitions, although it might in part be attributed to the " manners of the age, in part to his high rank, and in " part to his own natural disposition, was no slight imper- " fection in one who had attained that eminence among " mankind, which requires the utmost degree of perfecti- " on."*(a)* But whilst the partizans of the reformers on the one hand, and the adherents of the Roman church on the other, have thus concurred in depreciating the character and conduct of the pontiff, they have been guided by very different motives. The former, with Luther at their head, have accused him of endeavouring, by the most rash and violent measures, to enforce that submission which ought at least to have been the result of a cool and temperate discussion; whilst the latter have represented him as too indifferent to the progress of the new opinions, and as having indulged himself in his own pursuits and amusements, whilst he ought to have extirpated, by the most efficacious methods, the dangerous heresy which at length defied his utmost exertions. To attempt the vindication of Leo against these very opposite charges would be superfluous. In their censure of him the zealous of both parties are agreed; but

(a) Pallav. Conc. di Trento, lib. i. *cap.* ii. *p.* 51.

but to the more moderate and dispassionate, it may appear to be some justification of his character to observe, that in steering through these tempestuous times, he was himself generally inclined to adopt a middle course; and that if he did not comply with the proposal of the reformers, and submit the questions between Luther and himself to the decision of a third party, neither did he adopt those violent measures, to which the church has occasionally resorted for the maintenance of its doctrines, and to which he was incited by some of the persecuting zealots of the age.*(a)* To countenance the doctrines of the reformers was incompatible with his station and office; to have suppressed them by fire and sword, would justly have stigmatized him as a ferocious bigot; yet either of these extremes would certainly have procured him from one party, at least, that approbation which is now refused to him by both.

Nor has the concurring testimony of Fra Paolo, Pallavicini, and other polemical writers, been uniformly assented to as a sufficient proof of that gross neglect of sacred literature imputed to Leo X.*(b)* Of the encouragement afforded by him to many learned ecclesiastics, who devoted themselves to the study of the sacred writings, several instances have before been given, to which, if necessary, considerable additions might yet be made.*(c)* On this subject

(a) " Più oppositamente di tutti scrisse contra Martino Luthero Frate Giacomo " Ogostrato (Hoogstraaten) Dominicano Inquisitore; il quale esortò il pontefice a convin- " cer Martino con ferro, fuoco, e fiamme." *Fra Paolo*, *p.* 8.

(b) " Minime autem dubitabis illos mendacii insimulare, qui ab eo divinas disciplinas, præ humanioribus, negligentius cultas honoratasque fuisse affirmant." *Fabron. Vita Leon* x. *p.* 183.

(c) *v.* particularly chap. xi. *passim.*

ject we might also appeal with great confidence to the evidence of a contemporary writer, who assures us that "Leo X. diligently sought out those men who had signalized themselves in any department of knowledge, "moral or natural, human or divine; and particularly in "that chief science which is called *Theology*; that he rewarded them with honourable stipends, conformed himself in his conduct to their suggestions, and treated them "with the same kindness and affection that he experienced from them in return." The same author adds, that the most celebrated philosophers and professors of the civil law were also invited by Leo X. from all parts of Italy and France to Rome; "for the purpose," says he, "of rendering that city, which had already obtained the "precedency in religion, in dignity, and in opulence, not "less celebrated as the seat of eloquence, of wisdom, and "of virtue."*(a)*

But perhaps the most decisive proof of the partiality with which Leo regarded real knowledge and useful learning, may be found in the particular attention shewn by him, on all occasions, to the moderate, the candid, and truly learned Erasmus. Between him and the pontiff an epistolary intercourse occasionally subsisted, which, notwithstanding the opinions of the religious zealots of opposing sects, who have condemned the condescension of the one, and the commendatory style of the other, confers equal honour on both. Before the elevation of Leo to the pontifical chair, they had met together at Rome, and had formed a friendly intimacy. When the character of Leo as supreme pontiff, had in

(a) Brandolini, Leo, *p.* 127.

in some degree unfolded itself, and he appeared as the pacificator of the Christian world, and the promoter of liberal studies, Erasmus addressed to him, from London, a long and congratulatory epistle, which may be considered as a compendium of the previous life and conduct of the pontiff. After adverting to the extraordinary circumstances which prepared the way to his elevation, he compares the pontificate of Leo with that of Julius II. and expatiates at large on the happy effects of his measures, when contrasted with the warlike pursuits of his restless predecessor. He then alludes to the recent humiliation of Louis XII. and to the ascendancy which Leo had obtained, as well over that monarch, as over Henry VIII. Thence he takes occasion to refer to the earnest efforts then making by the pontiff for the union of the princes of christendom against the Turks; without, however, approving of those violent and sanguinary measures which he considers as inconsistent with the character and conduct of christians, who ought to set an example of benevolence, forbearance, and piety, and subdue the world by these virtues rather than by fire and sword. But the chief object of his letter is to request the favour of the pontiff towards a new and corrected edition of the works of S. Jerom, which he had then undertaken at the instance of William Warham, archbishop of Canterbury, and which was soon afterwards published, with a dedication to that munificent prelate.*(a)* To this address Leo returned a highly satisfactory reply, in which he recognizes his former acquaintance with Erasmus; expresses his most earnest wishes, that the author of all good, by whose providence he has himself been placed in so elevated a station, may enable

(a) Erasmi Epist. lib. ii. *Ep.* i. *Ed. Lond.* 1642.

able him to adopt the most efficacious measures for the restoration of true virtue and piety among mankind; and assures Erasmus, that he expects with joyful impatience, the volumes of S. Jerom, and of the New Testament, which he had promised to transmit to him.*(a)* At the same time he wrote to Henry VIII. recommending Erasmus to him in the warmest terms, as deserving not only of his pecuniary bounty, but of his particular favour and regard.*(b)* The edition of the New Testament in Greek and Latin, with the corrections and annotations of Erasmus, made its appearance soon afterwards, accompanied with a dedication to Leo X. to whom Erasmus also addressed a letter, expressing his grateful acknowledgments for the recommendation of him to Henry VIII. which had been the result of the kindness and favourable opinion of the pontiff, without the solicitation or even the previous knowledge of Erasmus.*(c)* At a subsequent period, when this eminent scholar had incurred the suspicion of being secretly attached to the cause of the reformers, he again addressed himself to Leo X. as well as to some of the cardinals of his court, vindicating, in a respectful, but manly style, the moderation of his own conduct; at the same time lamenting, that the advocates of the church had resorted to violence and scurrility for the defence of their cause, and that the pope had, by the intemperance of others, been prevented from attending sufficiently to the mild and liberal suggestions of his own disposition.*(d)* In the course of his correspondence, Erasmus has

---

(a) Erasm. Epist. lib. ii. *Ep.* 4.

(b) Ibid. Ep. 5.

(c) Ibid. Ep. 6.

(d) Ibid. lib. xiv. *Ep.* i. 5.

has celebrated the pontiff for three great benefits bestowed upon mankind; the restoration of Christian piety, the revival of letters, and the establishment of peace throughout christendom.*(a)* The attention paid by Leo to the graver studies of theology, jurisprudence, philosophy, and medicine, is also admitted by Erasmus, who solicits the pontiff to patronise the study of languages and elegant literature, merely that they may be of use in promoting the knowledge of those more important subjects, to which he has already referred.*(b)*

Charges of profligacy and irreligion.

Were we to place implicit confidence in the opinions of many authors, who have taken occasion to refer to the character of Leo X. we must unavoidably suppose him to have been one of the most dissolute, irreligious, profane, and unprincipled of mankind. By one writer we are told that Leo led a life little suited to one of the successors of the apostles, and entirely devoted to voluptuousness;*(c)* another has not scrupled to insert the name of this pontiff in a list which he has formed of the supposed atheists of the

---

(a) " Tria quædam præcipua generis humani bona, restitutum iri videam; Pie-
" tatem illam vere Christianam multis modis collapsam; Optimas literas, partim neg-
" lectas hactenus, partim corruptas; et publicam ac perpetuam orbis Christiani concor-
" diam, pietatis et eruditionis fontem parentemque." *Erasm. Epist. lib.* i. *Ep.* 30.

(b) " Ita fiet ut graviores illæ, quas vocant facultates, *Theologia*, *Jurisprudentia*,
" *Philosophia*, *Medicina*, harum literarum accessione, non mediocriter adjuventur.
" Sine ut hoc quoque beneficium debeant bonæ literæ, quæ jam Beatitudini tuæ nihil non
" debent, quam in multam ætatem religioni suæ instaurandæ propagandæque tueatur
" Christus Opt. Max." *Erasm. Ep. lib.* xi. *Ep.* 9.

(c) " Il mena une vie peu convenable aux successeurs des Apôtres, et tout-a-fait
" voluptueuse." *Bayle Dict. Art. Leon* x.

the time.(a) John Bale, in his satirical work, entitled, *The Pageant of Popes*, in which, in his animosity against the church of Rome, he professes it to be his intention to *give her double according to her works*, has informed us, that when Bembo quoted to Leo X. on some occasion, a passage from one of the evangelists, the pope replied, *It is well known to all ages how profitable this fable of Christ has been to us;(b)* a story, which it has justly been remarked, has been repeated by three or four hundred different writers, without any authority whatsoever, except that of the author above referred to.(c) Another anecdote of a similar nature is found in a Swiss writer; who, as a proof of the impiety and atheism of the pontiff, relates, that he directed two of the buffoons whom he admitted to his table, to take upon them the characters of philosophers, and to discuss the

---

(a) *Mosheim. ap. Jortin Remarks on Ecclesiast. Hist. vol.* v. *p.* 500.

(b) " On a time when cardinall Bembus did move a question out of the gospell, " the pope gave him a very contemptuose answere, saying; *All ages can testifye enough* " *how profitable that fable of Christe hath ben to us and our companie.*" *Bale's Pageant of Popes, p.* 179. *Ed.* 1574.

Of the candour and accuracy of this zealous friend to the reformed religion, the following passage affords an ample specimen:

" This Leo did enrich above measure his *bastardes* and cosins, advauncing them to " dignityes both spirituall and temporall, with robbing and undoing other. For he made " *Julianus* his sister's son duke of *Mutinensis*, and *Laurentianus* duke of *Urbin*; marryinge the one to the sister of *Charles* duke of *Savoye*, and the other to the *duchess* " *of Poland*," &c. *Bale* 180.

(c) " *Quantum nobis nostrisque ea de Christo fabula profuerit satis est omnibus seculis* " *notum.* On voit ce conte dans *le Mystere d' iniquité*, et dans une infinité d'autres livres " sans être muni di citation, ou n'aient pour toute preuve que l' autorità de Baleus; de " sorte que trois ou quatre cens auteurs, plus ou moins, qui ont debité cela en se copiant " les uns les autres doivent être reduits a un seul temoin qui est Baleus, temoin manifestement recusable, puisqu' il ecrivoit en guerre ouverte contre le Pape, et contre " toute l' eglise Romaine." *Bayle in art. Leon* x.

the question respecting the immortality of the soul; when, after having heard the arguments on both sides, he gave his decision by observing, that *he who had maintained the affirmative of the question, had given excellent reasons for his opinion, but that his adversary had the better cause.* This story rests only on the authority of Luther, who on such an occasion can scarcely be admitted as a sufficient evidence.*(a)* We are told by another protestant author, that at the time " when Leo was thundering out his anathemas " against Luther, he was not ashamed to publish a bull " in favour of the profane poems of Ariosto; menacing " with excommunication all those who criticised them, or " deprived the author of his emolument,"*(b)* a circumstance which has been adduced by innumerable writers, and even by the dispassionate Bayle,*(c)* as an additional proof of the impiety of the pontiff, and of the disgraceful manner in which he abused his ecclesiastical authority.

 But

(a) " Leonis X. Papæ dictum refert (Lutherus) qui audita disputatione in qua unus " immortalitatem animæ defendebat, alter oppugnabat, dixerit; *tu quidem vera videris* " *dicere, sed adversarii tui oratio facit bonum vultum.*" *ap. Seck. lib.* iii. *p.* 676. It is observable, that in the satirical *Vie de Cath. de Medicis, vol.* i. *p.* 13, this story is related of Clement VII.

(b) " Presque au même tems qu'il foudroya ses anathemas contre Martin Luther, il " n'eut point de honte de publier une bulle en faveur des poësies profanes de Louys Ari- " oste, menacant d' excommunication ceux qui le blameroient, ou empecheroient le " profit de l'imprimeur." *David Blondel. ap. Bayle. art. Leon.* x.

(c) " Etoit ce garder le *decorum* de la Papauté, que d' expedier une bulle si favor- " able aux pöesies d'Arioste? *Bayle Dict. art. Leon* x. Other authors have asserted, that Leo actually excommunicated all those who should dare to criticise the writings of Ariosto. " Leon x. fit publier une bulle, par laquelle il excommunioit tous ceux " qui oseroient entreprendre de critiquer ce poeme d' Arioste, ou d' en empecher la " vente." *Richardson sur la Peinture. tom.* iii. *p.* 435. " Leo, whilst he was " pouring

CHAP. XXIV.

But in answer to this, it may be sufficient to observe, that the privilege to Ariosto was granted long before Luther had signalized himself by his opposition to the Romish church, and that such privilege is in fact nothing more than the usual protection granted to authors, to secure to them the profits of their works. That it contains any denunciations against those who censure the writings of Ariosto, is an assertion wholly groundless; the clause of excommunication extending only to those who should surreptitiously print and sell the work without the consent of the author;*(a)* a clause which is found in all licenses of the same nature, frequently much more strongly expressed, and which was intended to repress, beyond the limits of the papal territories, those literary pirates, who have at all times since the invention of printing, been ready to convert the industry of others to their own emolument.

Aspersions on his moral character.

Nor has the moral character of Leo X. wholly escaped those disgraceful imputations, which affix a stain of all others the most readily made, and the most difficult to expunge. These accusations arise from Paullus Jovius, who in alluding to the apparent familiarity that subsisted between Leo X. and some of his attendants, seems much more inclined to consider this implied offence of the pontiff, as

---

" pouring the thunder of his anathemas against the heretical doctrines of Martin " Luther, published a bull of excommunication against all those who should dare " to censure the poems of Ariosto." *Warton's History of English Poetry. vol.* ii. *p.* 411.

(a) There are two copies of this bull extant, which agree in substance, but I have preferred that which was published in the first edition of the *Orlando Furioso. Ferrara*, 1516, and republished in the appendix to the *Pontifical Letters of Sadoleti*, *p.* 193. The other copy may be found in the *Pontifical Letters of Bembo*, *lib.* x. *ep.* 40. *v. App. No. CCXVII.*

as a matter of slight importance in a great prince, than to inquire whether the charges against him were well founded.*(a)* Such, however, is the loose morality, such the equivocal testimony of this author, that little reliance is to be placed on him; and it is not without sufficient reason that Rabelais has assigned him a station in his hall of *Oui-dire.(b)* But although this circumstance has frequently been referred to in subsequent times, for the purpose of disgracing the Roman see, by the crimes of its chief officer,*(c)* yet it may with confidence be regarded as one of those slanders, which are handed down from age to age, without any other authority than the unprincipled pen of a flippant author. With respect to the moral conduct of Leo X. in private life, the most satisfactory evidence remains, that he exhibited, not only in his early years, but after his elevation to the pontificate, an example of chastity and decorum, the more remarkable, as it was the more unusual in the age in which he lived.*(d)* Nor can it be supposed, that so many

 writers

(a) " Non caruit etiam infamia, quod parum honeste nonnullos e cubiculariis (erant " enim e tota Italia nobilissimi) adamare, et cum his tenerius atque libere jocari videre- " tur. Sed quis, vel optimus atque sanctissimus princeps in hac maledicentissima aula " lividorum aculeos vitavit? Et quis ex adverso tam maligne improbus ac invidiæ tabe " consumptus, ut vera demum posset objectare, noctium secreta scrutatus est?" *Jov. in vita Leon* x. *lib.* iv. *p.* 86.

(b) " Paulo Jovio, le vaillant homme." Among his companions are Pius II. (Æneas " Sylvius) and Marco Paulo, the Venetian, " Cachés derriere une piece de tapisserie, en " tapinois, escrivant des belles besognes, *et tout par oui-dire.*" *Rabel. lib.* v. *chap.* xxxi.

(c) v. Bayle, Dict. art. Leon. x. *Warton's Hist. of Eng. Poetry, vol.* ii. *p.* 411.

(d) Andrea Fulvio, a contemporary author, alluding to the life of Leo X. says,

Quid referam castos vitæ sine crimine mores?

And another writer of the same period, dwells yet more expressly on the acknowledged, and even *unsuspected* chastity of the pontiff, as the chief of his virtues: " Equidem cum multa et maxima et admiratione summa dignissima libenter comme-

" morarim

writers would, in commending the pontiff for virtues which he was known, or suspected not to possess, have incurred the double risk of degrading their own characters in the eye of the world, and giving the pontiff reason to suppose, that they had ironically or impertinently alluded to so dangerous a subject.

His relaxations and amusements.

But whilst we reject these unfounded and scandalous imputations, it must be allowed that the occupations and amusements in which the pontiff indulged himself, were not always suited either to the dignity of his station, or to the gravity of his own character." It seems to have been " his intention," says one of his biographers, " to pass his " time cheerfully, and to secure himself against trouble and " anxiety by all the means in his power. He, therefore, " sought all opportunities of pleasure and hilarity, and in- " dulged his leisure in amusements, jests, and singing; " either induced by a natural propensity, or from an idea, " that the avoiding vexation and care might contribute to " lengthen his days."*(a)* On some occasions, and particularly on the first day of August in every year, he was accustomed to invite such of the cardinals as were admitted to his

---

" morarim et meminerim, super omnia tamen est ceteris eximiis virtutibus continen- " tiæ incredibilis adjecta vis, quæ adeo circumfusas undique sensibus voluptates per- " domuit, perfregitque, ut non *extra libidinem modo*, sed et quod raro ulli contigit " *extra famam libidinis*, tam in pontificatu, quam in omni anteacta vita se conser- " vavit, jugiterque conservet." *Math. Herculanus. ap. Fabron. vita Leon.* X. *in adnot.* 84. Even the adversaries of Leo, in taxing him with too great an attention to jesters and buffoons, tacitly acquit him of those vices with which they freely charge his predecessors.

" Sixtum *Lenones*, Julium rexere *Cinœdi*,
" Imperium vani *Scurra* Leonis habet."
H. Stephens. Apol. pour Herodote, p. 554.

(a) Vita Leon. x. *ab. Anon. in App. No. CCXVIII.*

his more intimate acquaintance, to play cards with him; and of this opportunity he always availed himself to display his liberality, by distributing pieces of gold among the crowd of spectators, whom he allowed to be present at these entertainments.*(a)* In the game of chess he was a thorough proficient, and could conduct its most difficult operations with the utmost promptitude and success;*(b)* but gaming with dice he always reproved, as equally inconsistent with prudence, and injurious to morals.*(c)*

His knowledge of music was not only practical but scientific. He had himself a correct ear and a melodious voice, which had been cultivated in his youth with great attention. On the subject of harmony, and the principles of musical notation, he delighted to converse, and had a musical instrument in his chamber, by the assistance of which he was accustomed to exemplify and explain his favourite theory.*(d)* Nor were the professors of music less favoured by him than those who excelled in other liberal arts. To the cultivation and encouragement of this study, he was more particularly led by the consideration of its essential importance to the due celebration of the splendid rites of the Romish church.*(e)* In the

---

(a) Jovii, Vita Leon. x. *lib* iv. *p.* 86.

(b) " Nostro Signore sta la maggior parte del dì, in la stanza sua, ad giocare ad " scacchi, ed udire sonare, e aspettando alla giornata quello si farà, dì per dì, per quelle " feste." *Lett. inedit. di Balt. da Pescia. MSS. Flor.*

(c) Jovii, vita Leon. x. *lib.* iv. *p.* 86.

(d) Fabron. vita Leon. x. *p.* 206.

(e) " Ipsa laxamenta curarum honesta; non enim vel consilium, vel ingenium, vel " ætas, vel Pontificalium opum affluentia in obscœna solatia, turpesque voluptates, vel " qui desidiam sequuntur lusus, sublimem animum dejecerunt, aut in delicias detorquent; " sed

the magnificence of his preparations, the propriety of his own person and dress, and the solemnity and decorum of his manner on these occasions, he greatly excelled all his predecessors.*(a)* In order to give a more striking effect to these devotional services, he sought throughout all Europe for the most celebrated musical performers, both vocal and instrumental, whom he rewarded with the utmost liberality. As a proof of the high estimation in which these professors were held by him, he conferred on Gabriel Merino, a Spaniard, whose chief merit consisted in the excellence of his voice, and his knowledge of church music, the archbishopric of Bari.*(b)* Another person, named Francesco Paolosa, he promoted, for similar qualifications, to the rank of an archdeacon ;*(c)* and

---

" sed rerum molibus interdum subductum nunc variarum vocum suavissima modulatio, " nunc sonorum armonia excepit ; non mollibus illis, impudicisque condita modis, quibus " olim theatra, scenæ, fora perstrepebant, sed quibus Dei laudes canimus, quibusque " sacrorum cæremonias honoramus." *Matt. Herculan. Encom. Leon. X. ap. Fabron. in adnot.* 84.

(a) " Non però si vogliono tralasciare il gran decoro, e la maestà, con cui esercitò " sempre le sacre funzioni, sopra tutti gli antecessori," &c. *Pallavicini, Conc. di Trento lib.* i. *cap.* ii. *p.* 51. That he did not allow his ostentation to interfere with his devotion, appears from a passage in Par. de Grassis. " Vespera in Vigilia Corporis " Christi, papa fuit semper nudo capite, in processione portans sacramentum. Et hoc " fecit ex devotione ; licet majore cum majestate fuisset cum mitra " *Diar. inedit.* Leo did not, however, approve of long sermons. In the year 1514, he ordered his master of the palace, on pain of excommunication, to see that the sermon did not exceed half an hour : and in the month of November, 1517, being wearied with a long discourse, he directed his master of the ceremonies to remind the master of the palace, that the council of the Lateran had decided, that a sermon should not exceed a quarter of an hour, at the most. In consequence of these remonstrances, there was no sermon on the first day of the year 1518 ; the master of the palace being fearful that the preacher would exceed the prescribed limits. *P. de Grass. Diar ap. Notices des MSS. du Roi.* ii. 598.

(b) Fabron. vita Leon. x. *p.* 205.

(c) Ibid. p. 207.

and the pontifical letters of Bembo exhibit various instances of the particular attention paid by him to this subject.*(a)*

That a mind, which, like that of the pontiff, could discriminate all the excellencies of literature and of art, could, as we are told was the fact, also stoop to derive its pleasures from the lowest species of buffoonery, is a singular circumstance, but may serve to mark that diversity and range of intellect which distinguished not only Leo X. but also other individuals of this extraordinary family.*(b)* To such an extreme

(a) Pietro Aaron, a Florentine of the order of Jerusalem, and canon of Rimini, a voluminous writer on the science of music, in the dedication of his treatise intitled, " *Tos-* " *canello della Musica,*" the most considerable of all his writings, printed at Venice, 1523, informs us, that he had been admitted into the papal chapel at Rome, during the pontificate of Leo X. in speaking of whom he says, " though this pontiff had acquired a consum- " mate knowledge in most arts and sciences, he seemed to love, encourage, and exalt music " more than any other; which stimulated many to exert themselves with uncommon ardour " in its cultivation. And among those who aspired at the great premiums that were held " forth to talents, I became," says he, " a candidate myself; for being born to a slender for- " tune, which I wished to improve by some reputable profession, I chose music; at which " I laboured with unremitting diligence till the irreparable loss I sustained by the death of " my munificent patron Leo." *Dr. Burney's Hist. of Music, vol.* iii. *p.* 154.

The pope is said to have diverted himself with the folly and absurdity of Evangelista Tarasconi of Parma, one of the apostolic secretaries, whom he prevailed on to write a treatise on music, full of the most absurd precepts, advising, among other things, that the arms of the performers should be tied up in a particular manner, so as to give greater strength to their fingers, &c. *Jovius, in vita Leon.* x. *lib.* iv. *p* 84. I assent, however, to the opinion of the learned Padre Ireneo Affò, who thinks that Jovius has caricatured his picture too highly. Tarasconi was a man of considerable learning, and among others, left a work entitled, *Historia calamitatum Italiæ, tempore Julii II.* which has not, however, been printed, and is now probably lost. *v. Affò, Memorie degli Scrittori Parmigiani. vol.* iii. *p.* 230.

(b) This peculiarity in the character of the pontiff was discovered even by the licentious Pietro Aretino, who otherwise would not have experienced his bounty. " Certa- " mente Leone ebbe una natura da stremo a stremo, e non saria opra d'ognuno il giudi- " care chi più gli dilettasse, o la virtù de' dotti, o le ciancie de' buffoni; e di ciò fa fede " il suo aver dato all'una e all'altra specie, esaltando tanto questi, quanto quegli." *Fabr. in adnot.* 85.

treme was this propensity carried, that his courtiers and attendants could not more effectually obtain his favour, than by introducing to him such persons, as by their eccentricity, perversity, or imbecility of mind, were likely to excite his mirth.*(a)* On one occasion this well-known disposition of the pontiff, is said to have subjected him to an unexpected intrusion. A person having waited in vain for several days, in the hope of speaking to him, addressed himself at length to the chamberlain, assuring him that he was a great poet, and would astonish the pope by the most admirable verses he had ever heard; a stratagem which procured him immediate admission, although to the chagrin and disappointment of the pontiff.*(b)* That Leo could bear a jest with a good grace, is, however, evinced by another incident: a person having presented him with some Latin verses in hopes of a great reward, the pope, instead of gratifying his expectation, repeated to him an equal number of lines

---

(a) Of the society that occasionally frequented the pontifical table, some idea may be formed from the following passage. "Habet iste bonus pontifex apud se lurconem "quendam edacem, et mendicum fratrem, nomine patrem Martinum et Marianum, qui "pullum columbarium, sive assum, sive elissum, bolo uno sorbitione unica glutit, ova "ut ferunt qui viderunt, absorbet quadringenta, viginti quoque devoret capos." &c. *Titius, ap Fabron. ad not.* 82.

(b) Jan. Nycii Erythræi, Pinacotheca. ii. 110. If Leo was disappointed on this occasion, he might have consoled himself on another, in which one who had been thought a very sage personage, and whom he had honoured with the name of his *poet*, turned out, (by no uncommon metamorphosis) to be a mighty great fool. "In die et festo sanctorum Cosmæ et "Damiani, hæc missa fuit habita cum vesperis, more solito; et papa creavit unum "Poetam, quem curia semper prudentem opinata est, et tunc cognovit eum *stultum et* "*fatuum.*" *P. de Grass. Diar. inedit.* This probably alludes to the story of Baraballo. *v. ante, chap.* xvii. *vol.* iii. *p.* 334.

lines with the same terminations; whereupon the disappointed poet exclaimed!

> Si tibi pro numeris numeros fortuna dedisset,
> Non esset capiti tanta corona tuo.

> Had fortune your verses with verses repaid,
> The tiara would ne'er have encircled your head.

and the pope, instead of being offended, opened his purse, and rewarded him with his usual liberality.*(a)*

There is reason to believe that the pleasure which Leo X. derived from the sumptuous entertainments so frequently given within the precincts of the Roman court, arose not so much from the gratification of his own appetite, in the indulgence of which he was very temperate,*(b)* as from the delight which he took in ridiculing the insatiable gluttony of his companions.*(c)* Dishes of an uncommon kind, or composed of animals not usually considered as food, but so seasoned as to attract the avidity of his guests, were

 occasionally

(a) Histoire des Papes, tom. iv. *p.* 418. *Ed. La Haye*, 1733. 4°.

(b) Even when he celebrated the anniversary of his election, with the cardinals, in the Vatican, he set an example of sobriety in his own person, as appears from Par. de Grassis. "Anniversarium electionis Papæ Leonis, Papa in fine fecit prandium cardinalibus, ut "alias. Ipse quotidie jejunat et sero cœnat." *Diar. inedit.*

(c) "Verum festivissimis eorum facetiis, salibusque et perurbanis scommatibus magis "quam ullis palati lenociniis oblectabatur." *Jov. vita Leon.* x. *lib.* iv. *p.* 85.

occasionally introduced, and by the discovery of the fraud, gave rise to jocular recrimination, and additional mirth.*(a)* It is not however improbable that these accounts have been either invented, or exaggerated, by the fertile imagination of the narrator; and it is certain that they are greatly at variance with others, which are entitled at least to equal credit. The severe rules of abstinence which the pope constantly imposed upon himself, and the attention to his studies, even during his meals, which has before been noticed, are circumstances not easily to be reconciled to the riot and dissipation, which he is supposed to have so indecorously encouraged. To these may be added the evidence of a contemporary writer, who appears to have been one of his guests, and to have formed an opinion very different from that of Jovius, as to the conduct of the pontiff on these occasions. "Such "was the attention of Leo X. to improvement," says this writer, "that he would not allow even the time of his "meals to elapse without some degree of utility to his "guests. Nor could all the splendor of the table, and "the apparatus of the feast, engage our attention, or "prevent our entering into conversation, not indeed on "light and trifling topics, but on the most sacred and "interesting subjects, and such as in their discussion re-"quired the greatest erudition, and the most perspicacious "mind."*(b)*

When

(a) "Multa enim eorum palato ac aviditati aliena cibaria, falsa gratissimarum rerum "specie concinnata, uti simias et corvos cœnantibus apponebat, quæ tametsi jucunda om-"nibus, ac urbano nobilique principe digna erant, in eo tamen qui Augusti Pontificis "dignitatem sustineret, a severis et tristibus notabantur." *Jov. vita Leon. lib.* iv. *p.* 85.

(b) "Tanto studio tenebatur, ut ne ipsum quidem epularum tempus sine nostra "utilitate

When Leo occasionally retired from the tumults of the city to his villa of Malliana, about five miles from Rome, he dedicated a considerable portion of his time to the amusements of fowling and hunting, in which he engaged with such earnestness, as to disregard all the inclemencies of weather, and the inconveniencies arising from want of accommodation. To these active exercises, he was most probably led to accustom himself, from an idea that they were conducive to his health, in correcting his natural tendency to a corpulent habit.*(a)* Having from his youth been devoted to these sports, he was well skilled in conducting them; and was highly offended with any of his companions, whatever their rank might be, who through ignorance or carelessness, spoiled the expected

 diversion.

" utilitate prætervolare sinat, quod non auro argentove refertis abacis, non pretiosa su-
" pellectile exquisitis ingeniis apparatus, ferculorum admiratos defixosque nos tenet, sed
" cum convivis et circumstantibus lepide comiterque habitis sermonibus, non de inani
" levique materia, sed de Deo, natura, sacris, jure, legibus, vita, moribus, aliorum
" gestis, cæterisque rebus, quæ summæ eruditionis, ac perspicacis ingenii dignæ visæ
" fuerint." *Matt. Herculan. ap. Fabron. in adnot.* 83.

(a) A contemporary author informs us, that the pontiff was not induced to pursue these amusements so much for the pleasures of the chase, as for the purpose of invigorating both his body and mind for the due performance of his more important occupations. " Interdum etiam Venandi studium in lustra saltusque abducit, non tam quidem ut feras
" conficiat, quam ut inde postmodum corporis simul et animi agitatione, quasi renovatis
" viribus, vegetior acriorque in pontificatûs gravissimas curas relabatur, sed et interdum,
" ne quo unquam temporis momento a mortalium commodis animum avocasse putes, vi-
" cinas urbes ingreditur, oppida intervisit, et gentium desideriis occurrit, et si ægri ali-
" quid in iis sit curationem adhibet." *Matt. Herculan. ap. Fabron. in adnot.* 84. Reasons of nearly a similar nature are alleged by the pontiff himself, in justification of his frequent use of those active diversions, as appears from a papal brief addressed by him to Giovanni Neroni, in which he appoints him *Pontifical Gamekeeper*, and directs him in what manner he is to execute this important trust. *Bembi Ep. Pont. lib.* x. *Ep.* 1.

diversion.*(a)* An unsuccessful chase seemed to be one of the heaviest misfortunes that could befal him, whilst those who were hunting for the pontifical favour, rather than the beasts of the field, always found that it was the best time to obtain it, when the exertions of the pontiff had been crowned with success.*(b)* Towards the decline of the year, when the heat of the season began to be mitigated by the rains, he visited the warm baths of Viterbo, the vicinity of which abounded with partridges, quails, and pheasants, and where he frequently took the diversion of hawking. Thence he passed to the beautiful lake of Bolsena, where he spent his time in fishing on the island in the midst of the lake, or at the entrance of the river Marta. In this neighbourhood he was always splendidly received and entertained by the cardinal Alessandro Farnese, afterwards Paul III. who had erected there superb villas and palaces, and by extensive plantations of fruit and forest trees, had ornamented and enriched the surrounding country. After quitting these confines, he usually pursued his journies along the Tuscan territories, until he arrived at the shore of the sea, near Civita Vecchia. Here an entertainment of the most acceptable kind was provided for him. In a large plain, surrounded with hills, like an amphitheatre, and overspread with underwood for covert, a great number of wild boars and deer were collected, and the Roman pontiff, forgetful of both church and state, enjoyed the pleasures of the chase in their highest perfection. From Civita Vecchia

---

(a) His master of the ceremonies, Paris de Grassis, was highly scandalized at the profane habiliments in which the pontiff took the field. " Die martis x. Januarii, facto " prandio, Papa recessit ex urbe profecturus ad Tuschanellam, et alia loca ibi vicina. Et " fuit cum stola, sed pejus sine rochetto, et quod pessimum cum stivalibus, sine ocreis " in pedes munitus." *Diar. inedit.*

(b) Jovii, vita Leon. x. *lib.* iv. *p.* 88.

chia he returned about the month of November, by Palo, and the forest of Cervetri, to Rome, which, however, he soon quitted for his villa at Malliana; a place with which he was so delighted, notwithstanding the insalubrity of the air, occasioned by the exhalations of the surrounding fens, that it was with difficulty he could be prevailed on to return to the city, unless a meeting of the consistory, or some important occasion, required his presence. His arrival here was welcomed by the peasantry, with no less joy than the appearance of an abundant harvest. His bounty was showered down alike on the old and the young, who surrounded him on the road to present to him their rustic offerings. But not satisfied with indiscriminate generosity, he frequently entered into conversation with them, inquired into their wants, paid the debts of the aged, unfortunate, or infirm; bestowed marriage portions upon the damsels, and assisted those who had to provide for a numerous family; there being, in his opinion, nothing so becoming a great prince, as to alleviate distress, and to send away every person satisfied and cheerful from his presence.*(a)*

Encouragement of Letters and Arts.

After all, however, it must be confessed, that the claims of Leo X. to the applause and gratitude of after times, are chiefly to be sought for in the munificent encouragement afforded by him to every department of polite literature and of elegant art. It is this great characteristic, which amidst two hundred and fifty successive pontiffs, who, during the long space of nearly twenty centuries, have occupied the most eminent station in the Christian world, has distinguished him above all the rest, and given him a reputation, which notwithstanding

(a) Jovii, vita Leon. x. *lib.* iv. *p.* 88. 89.

CHAP. XXIV.

notwithstanding the diversity of political, religious, and even literary opinions, has been acknowledged in all civilized countries, and by every succeeding age.*(a)* It is true, some modern authors have endeavoured to throw doubts even upon this subject, and have indirectly questioned, or boldly denied the superiority of his pretensions as a patron of letters, to those of the other sovereigns of the age. " It is well " known," says one of these writers, " what censure attaches " to the character of Leo X. for having favoured and rewarded " musicians and poets, in preference to theologians and profes- " sors of the law; whilst the glory of having revived and pro- " moted the studies of polite literature, is to be attributed ra- " ther to the pontiffs, his predecessors, and to his own ances- " tors, than either to himself or to his cousin Clement VII."*(b)* " I observe," says another eminent literary historian, " that " these times are generally distinguished as THE AGE OF LEO " THE TENTH; but I cannot perceive why the Italians have " agreed to restrict to the court of this pontiff, that literary " glory which was common to all Italy." " It is not my " intention," adds he, " to detract a single particle from the " praises due to Leo X. for the services rendered by him to " the cause of literature. I shall only remark, that the greater " part of the Italian princes of this period might with equal " right pretend to the same honour; so that there is no par- " ticular reason for conferring on Leo the superiority over all " the rest."*(c)* After the pages which have been already devoted to enumerate the services rendered by Leo X. to all liberal

(a) " Quantum Romani Pontificis fastigium inter reliquos mortales eminet, tantum *Leo* inter Romanos pontifices excellit," says Erasmus, *lib.* i. *Ep.* 30.

(b) Denina, Revoluzione d'Italia, lib. xxi. *cap.* 12. *nel fine.*

(c) Andres, Dell' origine, &c. d' Ogni Letteratura, vol. i. *p.* 380.

liberal studies, by the establishment of learned seminaries, by the recovery of the works of the ancient writers, and the publication of them by means of the press, by promoting the knowledge of the Greek and Latin languages, and by the munificent encouragement bestowed by him on the professors of every branch of science, of literature, and of art, it would surely be as superfluous to recapitulate his claims, as it would be unjust to deny his pretensions to an eminent degree of positive merit. How far he was rivalled in his exertions in these commendable pursuits, by the other princes of his time, is a question which has not hitherto been particularly discussed. If, however, for this purpose, we take a general view of the states of Italy, or even of Europe, and compare the efforts made by their sovereigns with those of Leo X. we shall find little cause to accede to the opinion so decisively advanced. In Naples, with the expulsion of the family of Aragon, and the introduction of the Spanish government, the literary constellation which had shone so bright at the close of the preceding century, had suddenly disappeared, and had left that unfortunate and distracted country in almost total darkness. The vicissitudes to which the city and territories of Milan had been exposed, and the frequent change of its sovereigns, had effectually prevented that place from being considered as a safe asylum for either the muses or the arts; and even the character of the princes of the house of Sforza in the time of Leo X. as displayed during the short period in which they held the sovereignty, exhibited few proofs of that predilection for literature, by which some of their ancestors had been distinguished. Although the city of Venice was further removed from the calamities of the time, yet the continental territories of that state had suffered all the horrors of warfare; and even the capital derives more celebrity,

How far Leo was rivalled in this respect by the other princes of his time.

celebrity, in the estimation of the present day, from its having been fixed upon by Aldo for the establishment of his press, than from the literary character of its inhabitants. The family of Gonzaga, the sovereigns of Mantua, have justly been distinguished as eminent patrons of learning; but the scantiness of their resources, which were exhausted by military expeditions, and the narrow limits of the theatre of their exertion, prevent their being placed in any degree of competition with Leo X. On the death of Guidubaldo duke of Urbino, in the year 1508, and the accession of his successor Francesco Maria della Rovere, that court changed its character; and after the expulsion of the duke by Leo X. in the year 1516, the duchy of Urbino may be considered as composing, like the Tuscan state, a part of the dominions of Leo X. Of all the principalities of Italy, Ferrara is the only one that had any pretensions to contend with the pontifical see in the protection and encouragement afforded to men of talents, learning, and wit, and the possession of Ariosto alone is an advantage not to be counterbalanced by any individual of the Roman court; yet the patronage conferred on this great man by the family of Este, was so scanty, as to have supplied him with frequent subjects of remonstrance and complaint. As a patron of learning, Alfonso was greatly inferior to many of his predecessors, and he was indebted for his glory rather to his military exploits, than to his successful cultivation of the arts of peace. During his avocations or his absence, the encouragement of literature devolved, with the care of his states, on his duchess, Lucrezia Borgia, to whom is to be attributed no small share of the proficiency made in liberal studies during the times in which she lived. Nor is there any person of the age who is better entitled to share with Leo X. in the honours due to

the

the restorers of learning, than the accomplished, but calumniated daughter of Alexander VI.

Still less pretensions than the Italian potentates have the other sovereigns of Europe, to participate in or to diminish the glory of Leo X. The cold and crafty policy of Ferdinand of Spain, and the vanity, imbecility, and bigotry, of the emperor elect, Maximilian, were ill adapted to the promotion, or the toleration of liberal studies; and their youthful successor Charles V. and his rival Francis I. were too much engaged in hostilities against each other, to allow them at this time to afford that encouragement to letters and to arts, which they manifested at a subsequent period. The most munificent, as well as the most learned monarch of his time, was Henry VIII. under whose auspices England vigorously commenced her career of improvement; but the unaccountable versatility, and unrelenting cruelty of his disposition, counteracted in a great degree the effects of his liberality; and it was not until the more tranquil days of his daughter Elizabeth, that these kingdoms rose to that equality with the other states of Europe, in the cultivation of science and of literature, which they have ever since maintained.

Conclusion.

That an astonishing proficiency in the improvement of the human intellect occurred during the pontificate of Leo X. is universally allowed. That such proficiency is principally to be attributed to the exertions of that pontiff, will now perhaps be thought equally indisputable. Of the predominating influence of a powerful, an accomplished, or a fortunate individual on the character and manners of the age, the history of mankind furnishes innumerable in-

stances ; and happy is it for the world, when the pursuits of such individuals, instead of being devoted, through blind ambition, to the subjugation or destruction of the human race, are directed towards those beneficent and generous ends, which, amidst all his avocations, LEO THE TENTH appears to have kept continually in view.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

Nº. CLXXIX.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 5.*)*

Lutheri op. tom. i. *p.* 162.

EPISTOLÆ DUÆ ACADEMIÆ WITTEMBERGENSIS.

Magnifico et Generoso Viro,

Dn. Carolo de Miltitz, cubiculario secreto, et Nuncio Apostolico, Patrono nostro reverenter colendo.

Nº. CLXXIX.

NON sine gravi animorum nostrorum dolore intelleximus, magnifice et generose Vir, Reverendum Patrem Martinum Lutherum Augustinianum, Sacræ Theologiæ et bonarum Artium Magistrum, Academiæ nostræ membrum præstantissimum, in tantam sanctæ Sedis Apostolicæ adductum invidiam, ut citatus Romam, multiplici sua oblatione fidei, pietatis et officii, Christiano homine digna, impetrare non potuerit hactenus, ut causa in Germania commissa Judicibus non suspectis, et locis tutis judicetur.

Sumus enim ita, cum erga totam Christianam religionem, tum erga sanctam Sedem Apostolicam et sanctam Romanam Ecclesiam affecti, ut si certum esset nobis, Doctorem Martinum lapsum, in tam fœdos et impios errores, primi omnium eum non solum permitteremus Legibus, sed etiam exigeremus eijceremusque; tantum abest, ut favere velimus, a via veritatis evangelicæ erranti.

Verum experti multis ab hinc annis hominis eruditionem tam multijugam, quam pene singularem, moribus integerrimis et defecatissimis conjunctam, eamque multis regionibus Christianæ fidei, nedum nobis cognitam, nostri muneris putamus, rogare pro pio Patre, tam præclare de nobis merito. Nisi enim talis esset, neque Christianissimo et illustrissimo Principi

No. CLXXIX.

Principi nostro, Domino Friderico, Duci Saxoniæ, S. Romani Imperii Electori et Archimarschallo, Academiæ nostræ conditori, Patrono et patri pientissimo, neque nobis in diem hodiernum fuisset tolerabilis.

Quapropter magnificentiam tuam etiam atque etiam vehementer rogamus, ut hominem pientissimum simul et eruditissimum, erga sanctissimum Dominum nostrum, D. Leonem X. Pontificem maximum, ita habeat commendatum, ut impetrare possit, quod sese obtulit facturum pro defensione sua. Nam cum te gratiosum sciamus apud pontificem summum, non dubitamus, te adjutore, te patrono, eo facilius consequuturum quod petimus, quo mitioris est ingenii Pontifex Maximus, optimis et literis et Præceptoribus a puero institutus.

Da igitur, quæsumus, hoc patriæ tuæ, ut Germanus Germano non desis, præsertim eo calamitatis genere laboranti, ut nobis persuadeamus, multo feliciorem futurum, si Pontifex Maxim. integritatem, pietatem, eruditionem viri certe cognovisset. Scimus enim omnia facturum, quæ Christiano Theologo conveniunt, et nihil minus commissurum, quam ut in scirpo nodum quæsivisse insimulari possit ab æquo judice.

Quod si magnificentia tua nobis gratificabitur, habebit nos semper non minus sibi devotissimos, quam perpetuos tuarum laudum præcones. Valeat magnificentia tua felicissime. Datum Wittembergæ xxv. Septemb. Anno M.D.XVIII.

Rector, Magistri et Doctores Academiæ Wittembergensis.

Nº. CLXXX.

(Vol. iv. p. 5.)

Lutheri op. tom. i. p. 182, 183.

Leo Papa X. dilecto filio degenhardo Pfeffinger, dilectissimi filii, nobilis viri Friderici Ducis Saxoniæ, Consiliario.

Dilecte fili, salutem et Apostolicam benedictionem.

No. CLXXX.

Quanto affectu paternoque amore, sacratissimam auream Rosam, quotannis a Romanis Pontificibus quarta Dominica sacratissimæ Quadragesimæ consecrari magno mysterio, et alicui ex primoribus Christianorum Regi vel Principi dicari et mitti solitam, hoc anno dilecto filio, nobili Viro, Friderico Duci Saxoniæ, utpote suorum clarissimorum progenitorum, more, de nobis et sancta Apostolica Sede bene merito, utque posthac magis mereri possit, dicaverimus, ex dilecto filio Carolo Miltitz, Nuncio, cubiculario secreto, ac familiari nostro, et quædam quæ nos Sedisque prædictæ dignitatem authoritatemque respiciunt, Devotio tua plenius intelliget.

Scientes

No. CLXXX.

Scientes insuper, et merito quidem, quanta sit Devotionis tuæ apud eundem Ducem gratia, quantive ille, salubre et prudens consilium tuum, faciat, Devotionem ipsam tuam hortamur in domino, ac paterne requirimus, ut pro sua debita erga nos, eandemque Sedem devotione et observantia, recte considerans, quanto decore, quove munere eundem Ducem dignum duxerimus, considerans etiam quam detestabilis sit unius Satanæ filii Fratris Martini Lutheri nimia temeritas, quæ etiam et notissimam hæresin sapit, et tanti Ducis clarum nomen, claram etiam suorum Progenitorum famam denigrare potest, eodem Carolo Nuncio nostro audito, ea eidem Duci suo sano concilio persuadere velit, per quæ nostræ et dictæ Sedis dignitati, et ejusdem Ducis decori recte consulatur, et dicti Martini temeritas comprimatur, et error, heu nimium gravis, qui in populo plerunque nimium credulo ita seminatur, te uno potissimum rem juvante, teque bono consultore, tollatur.

In quo Devotio eadem tua, Deo Salvatori nostro, cujus causa agitur, rem acceptam, et nobis, qui nihil magis, quam zizaniam loliumque hujusmodi ex agro Domini extirpare posse studemus, gratissimam faciet, pro qua in suis etiam piis votis et desideriis Devotio eadem tua nos Sedemque prædictam magis sibi propitios inveniet atque benignos, prout ex eodem Carolo a nobis plene instructo eadem Devotio plenius intelliget. Datum civitatis veteris Viterbien. Diocœsis, sub annulo Piscatoris, Kalend. Januar. Anno M.D.XIX. Pontificatus nostri anno VII. Evangelista subscripsit.

Leo Papa X. Dilecto Filio Georgio Spalatino, dilecti filii nobilis.

Viri Dn. Friderici Ducis Secretario.

Tituli S. Laurentii in Damaso Presbyter Card. de Medi. S. R. E. Magnifico Domino Georgio Spalatino, Illustrissimi Saxoniæ Ducis Secretario, Amico nostro præcipuo.

Magnifice Domine, amice noster præcipue. Cum Venerabilis Dominus Carolus de Miltitz, sanctissimi Domini nostri Cubicularius secretus, pro nonnullis ejus negociis, ad Illustrissimum Principem, Saxoniæ Ducem, se conferat, desiderantes sibi, quo possumus favore et auxilio adesse, visum est nobis Magnificentiam vestram, quæ plurimum apud ejus Excellentiam autoritate et gratia valet, enixe hortari ut non solum ejusdem Caroli rebus favere, sed eidem in nonnullis, honorem et dignitatem sanctissimi Domini nostri, et sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ concernentibus, quæ coram melius explicabit, fidem adhibere, et res ecclesiasticas præfato Principi commendare velit, per illius Excellentiam, prædecessorum suorum more fovendas et tuendas. In quo Magnificentia vestra sanctissimo Domino nostro et nobis plurimum satisfaciet, cui nos offerimus. Quæ bene valeat, ex Corneto.

No.

Nº. CLXXXI.

(Vol. iv. p. 7.)

Lutheri op. tom. i. *p.* 183, 184.

Beatissimo Patri Leoni X. Pontifici Maximo, F. Martinus Lutherus Augustinianus, Salutem æternam.

No. CLXXXI. BEATISSIME Pater, cogititerum necessitas, ut ego fæx hominum et pulvis terræ, ad beatitudinem tuam, tantamque Majestatem loquar. Quare paternas ac vere Christi vicarias aures huic oviculæ tuæ interim clementissime accommodare dignetur Beatitudo tua, et balatum meum hunc officiose intelligere.

Fuit apud nos honestus hic Vir Carolus Miltitius, Beatitudinis tuæ Secretarius Cubicularius, gravissime causatus, nomine Beatitudinis tuæ apud Illustrissimum Principem Fridericum, de mea in Romanam Ecclesiam et Beatitudinem tuam, et irreverentia et temeritate, expostulans satisfactionem. Ego ista audiens, plurimum dolui, officiocissimum officium meum tam infelix esse, ut quod pro tuendo honore Ecclesiæ Romanæ susceperam, in irreverentiam, etiam apud ipsum verticem ejusdem Ecclesiæ, ac plenam omnis mali suspicionem, venerit.

Sed quid agam, Beatissime Pater? Desunt mihi consilia prorsus. Potestatem iræ tuæ ferre non possum, et quo modo eripiar, ignoro. Revocationem expostulor Disputationis, quæ si id posset præstare, quod per eam quæritur, sine mora ego præstarem eam. Nunc autem, cum resistentibus et prementibus adversariis, scripta mea latius vagentur quam unquam speraveram, simul profundius hæserint plurimorum animis, quam ut revocari possint; quin cum Germania nostra hodie mire floreat ingeniis, eruditione, judicio, si Romanam Ecclesiam volo honorare, id mihi quam maxime curandum video, ne quid ullo modo revocem; nam istud revocare nihil fieret, nisi Ecclesiam Romanam magis ac magis fœdare, et in ora omnium hominum accusandam tradere.

Illi, illi, heu! Beatissime Pater, hanc Ecclesiæ Romanæ intulerunt injuriam, et pene infamiam apud nos in Germania, quibus ego restiti, id est, qui insulsissimis suis sermonibus, sub nomine Beatitudinis tuæ non nisi teterrimam avaritiam coluerunt, et opprobrio Ægypti contaminatam et abominandam reddiderunt sanctificationem. Et quasi id non satisfieret malorum, me, qui tantis eorum monstris occurri, authorem suæ temeritatis apud Beatitudinem tuam inculpant.

Nunc Beatissime Pater, coram Deo et tota creatura sua testor, me neque voluisse, neque hodie velle, Ecclesiæ Romanæ ac Beatitudinis tuæ potestatem ullo modo tangere, aut quacunque versutia demoliri. Quin plenissime confiteor hujus Ecclesiæ potestatem esse super omnia, nec e præferendum quidquam sive in cœlo, sive in terra, præter unum Jesum Christum Dominum omnium. Nec Beatitudo tua ullis malis dolis credat, qui aliter de Luthero hoc machinantur.

Et

Et quod unum in ista causa facere possum, promittam libentissime Beat. tuæ istam de Indulgentiis materiam me deinceps relicturum, penitusque taciturum (modo et adversarii mei suas vanas ampullas contineant) editurum denique in vulgus, quo intelligant et moveantur, ut Romanam Ecclesiam pure colant, et non illorum temeritatem huic imputent, neque meam asperitatem imitentur adversus Romanam Ecclesiam, qua ego usus sum, imo abusus et excessi adversus balatrones istos, si qua tandem gratia Dei, vel eo studio rursum sopiri queat excitata discordia. Nam unicum a me quæsitum est, ne avaritiæ alicnæ fœditate pollueretur Ecclesia Romana, mater nostra, neve populi seducerentur in errorem, et charitatem discerent posthabere Indulgentiis. Cætera omnia, ut sunt neutralia, a me vilius æstimantur. Si autem et plura facere potero aut cognovero, sine dubio paratissimus ero. Nº. CLXXXI.

Christus servet Beatitudinem tuam in æternum.
Ex Aldenburgo III. Martii, Anno M.D.XIX.

Nº. CLXXXII.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 11.*)*

Lutheri op. tom. i. *p.* 385.

Leoni X. Romano Pontifici Martinus Lutherus, Salutem in Christo Jesu Domino nostro, Amen.

INTER monstra hujus sæculi, cum quibus mihi jam in tertium annum res et bellum est, cogor aliquando et ad te suspicere, tuique recordari, Leo Pater beatissime; immo cum tu solus mihi belli causa passim habearis, non possum unquam tui non meminisse. Et quamquam impiis adulatoribus tuis in me sine causa sævientibus, coactus fuerim a Sede tua ad futurum provocare Concilium, nihil veritus Pii et Julii tuorum prædecessorum vanissimas constitutiones, id ipsum stulta tyrannide prohibentium, non tamen unquam interim animum meum a tua Beatitudine sic alienavi, ut non totis viribus optima quæque tibi Sedique tuæ optarim, eademque sedulis, atque quantum in me fuit, gemebundis precibus apud Deum, quæsierim; atqui eos, qui me autoritatis et nominis tui majestate hactenus terrere conati sunt, pene contemnere ac triumphare cœpi. Unum superesse video, quod contemnere non possum, quæ causa fuit, ut denuo scriberem ad tuam Beatitudinem. Hæc est, quod accusari me et magno verti mihi vitio intelligo meam temeritatem, qua nec tuæ personæ pepercisse judicor. Nº. CLXXXII.

Ego vero, ut rem aperte confitear, conscius mihi sum, ubicunque tuæ personæ meminisse oportuit, non nisi magnifica et optima de te dixisse. Si vero a me secus factum esset, ipsemet nullis modis probare possem, et illorum de me judicium omni calculo juvarem, nihilque libentius, quam palinodiam hujus temeritatis et impietatis meæ canerem. Appellavi te Danielem in Babylone; et innocentiam tuam insignem adversus contamina-

torem tuum Silvestrum, quam egregio studio tutatus sim, quivis lector intelligit abunde. Scilicet, celebratior et augustior est in omni terrarum orbe, tot tantorum virorum literis cantata opinio et vitæ tuæ inculpata fama, quam ut a quovis vel maximi nominis possit quavis arte impeti. Non sum tam stultus, ut eum incessam, quem nullus non laudat; quin et mei studii fuit eritque semper, nec eos incessere, quos publica fama fœdat. Nullius enim delector crimine, qui et ipse mihi satis conscius sum magnæ trabis meæ in oculo meo, nec primus esse queam, qui in adulteram lapidem mittat.

Communiter quidem in impias doctrinas invectus sum acriter, et adversarios, non ob malos mores, sed ob impietatem, non seguiter momordi. Cujus me adeo non pœnitet, ut animum induxerim, contempto hominum judicio, in ea vehementia zeli perseverare, Christi exemplo, qui genimina viperarum, cœcos, hypocritas, filios diaboli suos adversarios pro zelo suo appellat. Et Paulus filium diaboli, plenum omni dolo et malitia Magum criminatur, canes, subdolos, cauponatores quosdam traducit. Ubi, si des molliculos istos auditores, nihil erit Paulo mordacius et immodestius. Quid mordacius Prophetis? Nostri sane sæculi aures ita delicatas reddidit adulatorum vesana multitudo, ut quam primum nostra non sentiamus probari, morderi nos clamemus; et cum veritatem alio titulo repellere nequeamus, mordacitatis; impatientiæ, immodestiæ prætextu fugimus. Quid proderit sal, si non mordeat? Quid os gladii si non cædat? Maledictus vir, qui facit opus Domini fraudulenter.

Quare optime Leo, his me literis rogo expurgatum admittas, tibique persuadeas, me nihil unquam de persona tua mali cogitasse. Deinde me talem esse, qui tibi optima velim contingere in æternum, neque mihi cum ullo homine de moribus, sed de solo verbo veritatis esse contentionem. In omnibus aliis cedam cuivis. Verbum deserere et negare nec possum nec volo. Qui aliud de me sentit, aut aliter mea hausit, non recte sentit, nec vera hausit.

Sedem autem tuam, quæ Curia Romana dicitur, quam neque tu, neque ullus hominum potest negare, corruptiorem esse quavis Babylone et Sodoma, et quantum ego capio, prorsus deploratæ, desperatæ atque conclamatæ impietatis, sane detestatus sum, indigneque tuli sub tuo nomine et prætextu Romanæ Ecclesiæ, ludi Christi populum; atque ita restiti, resistamque dum spiritus fidei in me vixerit. Non quod ad impossibilia nitar, et sperem mea solius opera, tot repugnantibus furiis adulatorum, quidquam promoveri in ista Babylone confusissima. Sed quod debitorem me agnoscam Fratrum meorum, quibus consuli a me oportet, ut vel pauciores, vel mitius a Romanis pestibus perdantur. Neque enim aliud e Roma jam e multis annis in orbem inundat (quod non ignoras ipse) quam vastitas rerum, corporum, animarum, et omnium pessimarum rerum pessima exempla; luce enim hæc omnibus clariora sunt, et facta est e Romana Ecclesia, quondam omnium sanctissima, spelunca latronum licentiosissima, lupanar omnium impudentissimum, regnum peccati, mortis et inferni; ut ad malitiam quod accedat, jam cogitare non possit ne Antichristus quidem si venerit.

Interim tu Leo, sicut agnus in medio luporum sedes, sicut Daniel in medio Leonum,

et

et cum Ezechiele inter Scorpiones habitas. Quid his monstris unus opponas? Adde tibi eruditissimos et optimos Cardinales tres aut quatuor. Quid hi inter tantos? Ante veneno omnibus pereundum vobis, quam de remedio statuere præsumeretis. Actum est de Romana Curia; pervenit in eam ira Dei usque in finem. Concilia odit, reformari metuit, furorem impietatis suæ mitigare nequit, et implet matris suæ elogium, de qua dicitur: Curavimus Babylonem, et non est sanata, derelinquamus eam. Officii quidem tui Cardinaliumque tuorum fuerat, his malis mederi; sed ridet medicam ista podagra manum, et nec currus audit habenas. Hac affectione tactus dolui semper, optime Leo, his seculis te Pontificem factum, qui melioribus dignus eras. Non enim Romana Curia meretur te tuique similes, sed Satanam ipsum, qui et vere plus quam tu in Babylone ista regnat.

O utinam deposita ista, quam tibi gloriam esse jactant hostes tui perditissimi, privato potius sacerdotiolo, aut hæreditate paterna victitares! Hac gloria gloriari non sunt digni, nisi Schariotides, filii perditionis. Quid enim facis in Curia, mi Leo, nisi quo quisque est sceleratior et execratior, eo felicius utatur tuo nomine et autoritate, ad perdendas hominum pecunias et animas, ad multiplicanda scelera, ad opprimendam fidem et veritatem, cum tota Ecclesia Dei. O revera infelicissime Leo, et periculosissimo sedens solio! Veritatem enim tibi dico, quia bona tibi volo. Si enim Bernhardus suo Eugenio compatitur, cum adhuc meliore spe Romana sedes, licet tum quoque corruptissima imperaret, quid nos non queramur, quibus in trecentis annis tantum accessit corruptionis et perditionis?

Nonne verum est, sub vasto isto cœlo nihil esse Romana Curia corruptius, pestilentius, odiosius? Incomparabiliter enim Turcarum vincit impietatem. Ut revera quæ olim erat janua cœli, nunc sit patens quoddam os inferni, et tale os, quod, urgente ira Dei obstrui non potest, uno tantum relicto miseris consilio, si queamus aliquot a Romano (ut dixi) isto hiatu revocare et servare.

Ecce mi Leo Pater, quo consilio, qua ratione in sedem istam pestilentiæ debacchatus sim. Tantum enim abest, ut in tuam personam sævirem, ut sperarem etiam gratiam initurum me, et pro tua salute staturum, si carcerem istum tuum, immo infernum tuum strenue et acriter pulsarem. Tibi enim tuæque saluti profuerit, et tecum multis aliis, quidquid in impiæ hujus Curiæ confusionem moliri potest omnium ingeniorum impetus. Tuum officium faciunt, qui huic male faciunt. Christum glorificant, qui eam omnibus modis execrantur. Breviter, Christiani sunt, qui Romani non sunt.

Sed ut amplius loquar, nec hoc ipsum unquam super cor meum ascendit, ut in Romanam Curiam invecherer, aut quidquam de ea disputarem. Videns enim desperata omnia salutis remedia, contempsi, et dato repudii libello, dixi ad eam, "qui sordet, sordescat adhuc, et qui immundus est, immundus sit adhuc," tradens me placidis et quietis sacrarum literarum studiis, quibus prodessem Fratribus circum me agentibus.

Hic cum nonnihil proficerem, aperuit oculos suos Satan et servum suum Johannem Eccium, insignem Christi adversarium, extimulavit indomita gloriæ libidine, ut me traheret in arenam insperatam, captans me in uno verbulo, de primatu Roma-

No. CLXXXII.

næ Ecclesiæ, mihi obiter elapso. Hic Thraso ille gloriosus, spumans et frendens jactabat, pro gloria Dei, pro honore sanctæ sedis Apostolicæ, omnia se ausurum, et de tua inflatus abutenda sibi potestate, nihil certius expectabat quam victoriam ; non tam primatum Petri, quam suum principatum inter Theologos hujus sæculi, quærens ; ad quem non parvum momentum habere ducebat, si Lutherum duceret in triumpho. Quod ubi Sophistæ infeliciter cessit, incredibilis furia hominem exagitat. Sentit enim sua culpa solius factum esse, quidquid Romanæ infamiæ per me natum est.

Atque sine me, quæso, optime Leo, hic et meam aliquando causam agere, verosque tuos hostes accusare. Notum esse arbitror tibi, quid mecum egerit Cardinalis S. Sixti Legatus tuus imprudens et infelix, imo infidelis. In cujus manu ob tui nominis reverentiam, cum me et omnia mea posuissem, non hoc egit, ut pacem statueret, quam uno verbulo potuisset facile statuere, cum ego tum promitterem silentium et finem causæ meæ facturum, si adversariis idem mandaretur. At homo gloriæ non contentus eo pacto, cœpit adversarios justificare, licentiam aperire, et mihi palinodiam mandare, id quod in mandatis prorsus non habuit. Hic sane, ubi causa in optimo loco erat, illius importuna tyrannide venit in multo pejorem ; unde quidquid post hæc secutum est, non Lutheri, sed Cajetani tota culpa est, qui ut silerem et quiescerem non est passus, quod tum summis viribus poscebam. Quid enim facere amplius debui ?

Secutus est Carolus Miltitius, et ipse Beatitudinis tuæ nuntius, qui multo et vario negotio cursans et recursans, nihilque omittens, quod ad reparandum causæ statum, quem Cajetanus temere et superbe turbaverat, pertineret, vix tandem etiam auxilio illustrissimi Principis Friderici Electoris effecit, ut semel et iterum familiariter mecum loqueretur. Ubi denuo tuo nomini cessi, paratus silere, acceptans etiam judicem vel Archiepiscopum Treverensem, vel Episcopum Nuremburgensem. Atque ita factum et impetratum. Dum hæc spe bona aguntur, ecce alter et major hostis tuus, irruit Eccius cum Disputatione Lipsica, quam instituerat contra D. Carolostadium, et nova accepta de primatu Papæ quæstione, in me vertit insperata arma, et penitus hoc consilium pacis dissipat. Expectat interim Carolus Miltitius. Disputatur. Judices eliguntur, nec hic aliquid decernitur. Nec mirum ; quando Eccii mendaciis, simulationibus, technis omnia ubique erant turbatissima, exulceratissima, confusissima, ut quocunque inclinasset sententia, majus esset exoriturum incendium ; gloriam enim, non veritatem quærebat. Nihil etiam hic omisi, quod a me fieri oporteret.

Et fateor hac occasione non parum venisse ad lucem Romanarum corruptelarum, sed in qua, si quid peccatum est, Eccii culpa est, qui onus supra vires suscipiens, dum gloriam suam furiose captat, ignominiam Romanam in totum orbem revelat.

Hic est ille hostis tuus, mi Leo, seu potius Curiæ tuæ. Hujus unius exemplo discere possumus, non esse hostem adulatore nocentiorem. Quid enim sua adulatione promovit, nisi malum, quod nullus Regum promovere potuisset ? Fœtet enim hodie nomen Romanæ Curiæ in orbe, et languet papalis autoritas, famosa inscitia male audit ; quorum nullum audiremus, si Eccius Caroli et meum de pace consilium non turbasset, id quod non obscure

et

No. CLXXXII.

et ipse sentit, sero et frustra indignatus in Libellorum meorum editionem. Hoc debebat tum cogitare, cum totus in gloriam, sicut himniens emissarius, insaniret, neque alia quam sua in te, tuo tamen maximo periculo quæreret. Sperabat homo vanissimus me formidine nominis tui cessurum et taciturum (nam de ingenio et eruditione non credo, quod præsumpserit) Nunc cum nimio me confidere et sonare videat, sera pœnitentia temeritatis suæ, intelligit esse in cœlo, qui superbis resistat, et præsumentes humiliet, si tamen intelligit.

Nihil itaque hac Disputatione promoventibus nobis nisi majorem confusionem Romanæ causæ, jam tertio Carolus Miltitius Patres ordinis Capitulo congregatos adit, consilium petit componendæ causæ, quæ jam disturbatissima et periculosissima esset. Mittuntur hinc ad me, cum viribus in me (Deo propitio) non sit spes grassandi, aliquot celebriores ex illis, qui petunt, ut saltem T. B. personam honorem, et literis humilitatis excusem innocentiam et tuam et meam; esse adhuc rem non in extremo desperationis loco, si Leo X. pro sua innata bonitate manum admoveret. Hic ego, qui semper pacem et obtuli et optavi, ut placidioribus et utilioribus studiis inservirem, cum et in hoc ipsum tanto spiritu sim tumultuatus, ut eos, quos mihi longissime impares esse videbam, magnitudine et impetu, tam verborum quam animi compescerem, non modo libens cessi, sed et cum gaudio et gratitudine acceptavi, ut gravissimum beneficium, si dignum fuerit spei nostræ satisfacere.

Ita venio, Beatissime Pater, et adhuc prostratus rogo, si fieri potest, manum apponas, et adulatoribus istis, pacis hostibus, dum pacem simulant, frenum injicias. Porro palinodiam ut canam, beatissime Pater, non est quod ullus præsumat, nisi malit adhuc majore turbine causam involvere. Deinde leges interpretandi verbi Dei non patior, cum oporteat verbum Dei esse non alligatum, quod libertatem docet omnium aliorum. His duobus salvis, nihil est, quod non facere et pati possim, ac libentissime velim; contentiones odi, neminem provocabo, sed provocari rursus nolo; provocatus autem, Christo magistro, elinguis non ero. Poterit enim tuâ Beatitudo brevi et facili verbo contentionibus istis ad se vocatis et extinctis silentium et pacem utrinque mandare, id quod semper audire desideravi.

Proinde, mi Pater Leo, cave Syrenas istos audias, qui te non purum hominem, sed mixtum Deum faciunt, ut quævis mandare et exigere possis. Non fiet ita, nec prævalebis. Servus servorum es, et præ omnibus hominibus miserrimo et periculosissimo loco. Non te fallant, qui te Dominum mundi fingunt, qui sine tua authoritate nullum Christianum esse sinunt, qui te in cœlum, infernum, purgatorium posse aliquid garriunt. Hostes hi tui sunt et animam tuam ad perdendum, quærunt, sicut Esaias dicit: " Populc meus, " qui te beatum prædicant, ipsi te decipiunt." Errant, qui te supra Concilium et universalem Ecclesiam evehant. Errant, qui tibi soli Scripturæ interpretandæ jus tribuunt; suas enim hi omnes impietates sub tuo nomine statuere in Ecclesia quærunt, et proh dolor, multum per eos Satan profecit in tuis prædecessoribus.

Summa, nullis crede, qui te exaltant, sed qui te humiliant. Hoc enim est judicium Dei: Deposuit potentes de sede, exaltavit humiles. Vide quam dispar sit Christus suis

Successoribus

Nº. CLXXXII.

Successoribus, cum tamen omnes velint ejus esse Vicarii, et metuo, ne revera plurimi eorum sint, et nimium serio Vicarii ejus. Vicarius enim absentis principis est. Quod si Pontifex, absente Christo et non inhabitante in corde ejus, præsit, quid aliud quam Vicarius Christi est? At quid tum illa Ecclesia nisi multitudo sine Christo est? Quid vero talis Vicarius nisi Antichristus et idolum est? Quanto rectius Apostoli, qui se servos Christi appellant præsentis, non Vicarios absentis.

Impudens forte sum, tantum verticem visus docere, a quo doceri omnes oportet, et sicut jactant pestilentiæ tuæ, a quo judicantium Throni accipiunt sententiam. Sed æmulor S. Bernardum in libello de Consid. ad Eugenium, omni Pontifici memoriter noscendo. Neque enim docendi studio, sed puræ fidelisque sollicitudinis officio hoc facio, quæ cogit nos etiam omnia tuta vereri proximis nostris, nec patitur rationem dignitatis aut indignitatis haberi, solis periculis et commodis alienis intenta. Cum enim sciam, tuam Beatitudinem versari et fluctuari Romæ, id est, medio mari infinitis periculis undique urgente, et ea te miseriæ conditione laborantem, ut etiam cujusque minimi fratris minima ope indigeas, non videor mihi absurdus, si interim majestatis tuæ obliviscar, dum officium charitatis implevero. Nolo adulari in re tam seria et periculosa, in qua si amicus esse et plus quam subjectissimus tibi non intelligar est qui intelligat, et judicet.

In fine ne vacuus advenerim, Beatissime Pater, mecum affero Tractatulum hunc sub tuo nomine editum, velut auspicio pacis componendæ, et bonæ spei; in quo gustare possis, quibusnam studiis ego malim et possim fructuosius occupari, si per impios adulatores tuos liceret, et hactenus licuisset. Parva res est, si corpus spectes, sed summa, ni fallor, vitæ Christianæ compendio congesta, si sententiam captes. Neque habeo pauper aliud, quo gratificer, nec tu alio eges, quam spirituali dono augeri. Quo et meipsum Paternitati et Beatitudini tuæ commendo, quam Dominus Jesus servet in perpetuum, Amen.

Wittembergæ, M.D.XX. *6 Aprilis.*

Nº. CLXXXIII.

(Vol. IV. *p.* 20.*)*

Lutheri op. tom. I. *p.* 423.

Bulla Leonis X. contra errores Martini Lutheri et Sequacium.

Nº. CLXXXIII.

Leo Episcopus, Servus Servorum Dei. Ad perpetuam rei memoriam. Exurge Domine, et judica causam tuam, memor esto improperiorum tuorum, eorum quæ ab insipientibus fiunt tota die. Inclina aurem tuam ad preces nostras, quoniam surrexerunt vulpes quærentes demoliri vineam, cujus tu torcular calcasti solus, et ascensurus ad Patrem, ejus curam, regimen et administrationem Petro tanquam Capiti, et tuo Vicario, ejusque successoribus, instar triumphantis Ecclesiæ commisisti; exterminare nititur eam aper de silva, et singularis ferus depascitur eam.

Exurge

Exurge Petre, et pro pastorali cura præfata (ut præfertur) tibi divinitus demandata, intende in causam sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ matris omnium Ecclesiarum, ac fidei Magistræ, quam tu, jubente Deo, tuo sanguine consecrasti. Contra quam, sicut tu prænonere dignatus es, insurgunt Magistri mendaces, introducentes sectas perditionis sibi celerem interitum superducentes, quorum lingua ignis est, inquietum malum, plena veneno mortifero, qui zelum amarum habentes, et contentiones in cordibus suis, gloriantur, et mendaces sunt adversus veritatem.

Exurge tu quoque, quæsumus Paule, qui eam tua doctrina, ac pari martyrio illuminasti atque illustrasti. Jam enim surgit novus Porphyrius, qui sicut ille olim sanctos Apostolos injuste momordit, ita hic sanctos Pontifices Prædecessores nostros, contra tuam doctrinam eos non obsecrando, sed increpando mordere, lacerare, ac ubi causæ suæ diffidit, ad convicia accedere non veretur, more hæreticorum, quorum (ut inquit Hieronymus) ultimum præsidium est, ut, cum conspiciant causas suas damnatum iri, incipiant virus serpentis lingua diffundere, et cum se victos conspiciant, ad contumelias prosilire. Nam licet hæreses esse ad exercitationem fidelium, tu dixeris oportere, eas tamen ne incrementum accipiant, neve vulpeculæ coalescant, in ipso ortu, te intercedente et adjuvante, extingui necesse est.

Exurgat denique omnis Sanctorum, ac reliqua universalis Ecclesia, cujus vera sacrarum literarum interpretatione posthabita, quidam, quorum mentem pater mendacii excœcavit, ex veteri hæreticorum instituto, apud semetipsos sapientes, scripturas easdem aliter, quam Spiritus sanctus flagitet, proprio duntaxat sensu, ambitionis auræque popularis, causa (teste Apostolo) interpretantur, imo vero torquent, et adulterant. Ita ut juxta Hieronymum, jam non sit Evangelium Christi, sed hominis aut quod pejus est, Diaboli. Exurgat, inquam, præfata sancta Ecclesia Dei, et una cum beatissimis Apostolis præfatis apud Deum omnipotentem intercedat, ut purgatis ovium suarum erroribus, eliminatisque a Fidelium finibus hæresibus universis, Ecclesiæ suæ sanctæ pacem et unitatem conservare dignetur.

Dudum siquidem, quod præ animi angustia et mœrore exprimere vix possumus, fide dignorum relatu ac fama publica referente ad nostrum pervenit auditum, immo vero, proh dolor, oculis nostris vidimus, ac legimus, multos ac varios errores, quosdam videlicet jam per Concilia, ac Prædecessorum nostrorum constitutiones damnatos, hæresim etiam Græcorum et Bohemicam expresse continentes, alios vero respective vel hæreticos, vel falsos, vel scandalosos, vel piarum aurium offensivos, vel simplicium mentium seductivos a falsis fidei cultoribus, qui per superbam curiositatem, mundi gloriam cupientes, contra Apostoli doctrinam, plus sapere volunt quam oporteat, quorum garrulitas (ut inquit Hieronymus) sine Scripturarum autoritate non haberet fidem, nisi viderentur perversam doctrinam, etiam divinis testimoniis, male tamen interpretatis, roborare, a quorum oculis Dei timor recessit, humani generis hoste suggerente, noviter suscitatos, et nuper apud quosdam leviores in inclyta natione Germanica seminatos.

Quod

Nº. CLXXXIII.

Quod eo magis dolemus ibi evenisse, quod eandem nationem et nos et Prædecessores nostri in visceribus semper gesserimus charitatis ; nam post translatum ex Græcis a Rom. Ecclesia in eosdem Germanos Imperium, iidem Prædecessores nostri et nos, ejusdem Ecclesiæ advocatos defensoresque ex eis semper accepimus. Quos quidem Germanos, catholicæ veritatis vere germanos, constat hæresium acerrimos oppugnatores semper fuisse. Cujus rei testes sunt laudibiles illæ constitutiones Germanorum Imperatorum pro libertate Ecclesiæ, proque expellendis exterminandisque ex omni Germania hæreticis, sub gravissimis pœnis, etiam amissionis terrarum et dominiorum, contra receptatores, vel non expellentes, olim editæ, et a nostris Prædecessoribus confirmatæ ; quæ si hodie servarentur, et nos et ipsi utique hac molestia careremus.

Testis est in Concilio Constantiensi Hussitarum ac Wiclevistarum, nec non Hieronymi Pragensis damnata ac punita perfidia. Testis est toties contra Bohemos Germanorum sanguis effusus. Testis denique est prædictorum errorum, seu multorum ex eis, per Coloniensem et Lovaniensem Universitates, utpote agri dominici piissimas, religiosissimasque cultrices, non minus docta quam vera ac sancta confutatio, reprobatio, et damnatio. Multa quoque alia allegare possemus, quæ, ne historiam texere videamur, præmittenda censuimus.

Pro pastoralis igitur officii divina gratia nobis injuncti cura, quam gerimus, prædictorum errorum virus pestiferum ulterius tolerare, seu dissimulare, sine Christianæ religionis nota, atque orthodoxæ fidei injuria, nullo modo possumus. Eorum autem errorum aliquos præsentibus duximus inserendos, quorum tenor sequitur et est talis.

Hæretica sententia est, sed usitata. Sacramenta novæ legis justificantem gratiam illis dare, qui non ponunt obicem.

In puero post Baptismum negare remanens peccatum, est Paulum et Christum simul conculcare.

Fomes peccati, etiamsi nullum adsit actuale peccatum, moratur exeuntem a corpore animam ab ingressu cœli.

Imperfecta charitas morituri, fert secum necessario magnum timorem, qui se solo satis est facere pœnam purgatorii, et impedit introitum regni.

Tres esse partes pœnitentiæ, Contritionem, Confessionem et Satisfactionem, non est fundatum in Scriptura, nec in antiquis sanctis Christianis Doctoribus.

Contritio quæ paratur per discussionem, collectionem et detestationem peccatorum, qua quis recogitat annos suos in amaritudine animæ suæ, ponderando peccatorum gravitatem, multitudinem, fœditatem, amissionem æternæ beatitudinis ac æternæ damnationis acquisitionem, hæc contritio facit hypocritam, imo magis peccatorem.

Verissimum

Verissimum est Proverbium, et omnium doctrina de contritionibus hucusque data præstantius, de cætero non facere summa pœnitentia, optima pœnitentia, nova vita.

Nullo modo præsumas confiteri peccata venialia, sed nec omnia mortalia, quia impossibile est, ut omnia mortalia cognoscas. Unde in primitiva Ecclesia solum manifesta mortalia confitebantur.

Dum volumus omnia pure confiteri, nihil aliud facimus, quam quod misericordiæ Dei nihil volumus relinquere ignoscendum.

Peccata non sunt ulli remissa, nisi remittente Sacerdote credat sibi remitti; imo peccatum maneret, nisi remissum crederet, non enim sufficit remissio peccati, et gratiæ donatio, sed oportet etiam credere esse remissum.

Nullo modo confidas absolvi propter tuam contritionem, sed propter verbum Christi: Quodcunque solveris, &c. Hic, inquam, confide si Sacerdotis obtinueris absolutionem, et crede fortiter te absolutum et absolutus es, quidquid sit de contritione.

Si per impossibile confessus non esset contritus, aut Sacerdos non serio, sed joco absolveret, si tamen credat se absolutum, verissime est absolutus.

In Sacramento pœnitentiæ, ac remissione culpæ, non plus facit Papa vel Episcopus, quam infimus Sacerdos, immo ubi non est Sacerdos, æque tantum quilibet Christianus, etiamsi mulier aut puer esset.

Nullus debet Sacerdoti respondere, se esse contritum, nec Sacerdos requirere.

Magnus est error eorum, qui ad Sacramentum Eucharistiæ accedunt huic innixi, quod sint confessi, quod non sint sibi conscii alicujus peccati mortalis, quod præmiserint orationes suas et præparatoria; omnes illi ad judicium sibi manducant et bibunt. Sed si credant et confidant se gratiam ibi consecuturos, hæc sola fides facit eos puros et dignos.

Consultum videtur, quod Ecclesia in communi Concilio statueret, Laicos sub utraque specie communicandos, nec Bohemi communicantes sub utraque specie sunt hæretici, sed schismatici.

Thesauri Ecclesiæ, unde Papa dat Indulgentias, non sunt merita Christi et Sanctorum.

Indulgentiæ sunt piæ fraudes fidelium, et remissiones bonorum operum, et sunt de numero eorum quæ licent, et non de numero eorum quæ expediunt.

Indulgentiæ iis, qui veraciter eas consequuntur, non valent ad remissionem pœnæ pro peccatis actualibus debitæ apud divinam justitiam.

Seducuntur credentes, Indulgentias esse salutares, et ad fructum Spiritus utiles.

Nº. CLXXXIII.

Indulgentiæ necessariæ sunt solum publicis criminibus, et proprie concedunt duris solummodo et impatientibus.

Sex generibus hominum Indulgentiæ nec sunt necessariæ, nec utiles, videlicet, mortuis seu morituris, infirmis, legitime impeditis, his qui non commiserunt crimina, his qui crimina commiserunt, sed non publica, his qui meliora operantur.

Excommunicationes sunt tantum externæ pœnæ, nec privant hominem communibus spiritualibus Ecclesiæ orationibus.

Docendi sunt Christiani plus diligere excommunicationem, quam timere.

Romanus Pontifex, Petri Successor, non est Christi Vicarius super omnes totius mundi Ecclesias, ab ipso Christo in B. Petro institutus.

Verbum Christi ad Petrum; Quodcunque solveris super terram, &c. extenditur dun taxat ad ligata ab ipso Petro.

Certum est, in manu Ecclesiæ aut Papæ prorsus non esse, statuere articulos fidei, imo nec leges morum, seu bonorum operum.

Si Papa cum magna parte Ecclesiæ sic vel sic sentiret, nec etiam erraret, adhuc non est peccatum aut hæresis contrarium sentire, præsertim in re non necessaria ad salutem, donec fuerit per Concilium universale alterum reprobatum, alterum approbatum.

Via nobis facta est enarrandi autoritatem Conciliorum, et libere contradicendi eorum gestis, et judicandi eorum decreta, et confidenter confitendi quidquid verum videtur, sive probatum fuerit, sive reprobatum a quocunque Concilio.

Aliqui articuli Johannis Hus, condemnati in Concilio Constantiensi sunt Christianissimi, verissimi, et Evangelici, quos nec universalis Ecclesia posset damnare.

In omni opere bono justus peccat.

Opus bonum optime factum, est veniale peccatum.

Hereticos comburi, est contra voluntatem Spiritus.

Prœliari adversus Turcas, est repugnare Deo visitanti iniquitates nostras.

Nemo est certus, se non semper peccare mortaliter, propter occultissimum superbiæ vitium.

Liberum arbitrium post peccatum est res de solo titulo, et dum facit quod in se est, peccat mortaliter.

Purgatorium non potest probari ex sacra Scriptura quæ sit in Canone.

Animæ

Nº. CLXXXIII.

Animæ in Purgatorio non sunt securæ de eorum salute, saltem omnes, nec probatum est, ullis aut rationibus aut Scripturis, ipsas esse extra statum merendi, aut augendæ charitatis.

Animæ in Purgatorio peccant sine intermissione, quamdiu quærunt requiem, et horrent pœnas.

Animæ ex Purgatorio liberatæ suffragiis viventium, minus beantur, quam si per se satisfecissent.

Prælati ecclesiastici et Principes seculares non malefacerent, si omnes saccos mendicitatis delerent.

Qui quidem errores respective quam sint pestiferi, quam perniciosi, quam scandalosi, quam piarum et simplicium mentium seductivi, quam denique sint contra omnem charitatem ac S. Romanæ Ecclesiæ Matris omnium fidelium et magistræ fidei reverentiam, atque nervum ecclesiasticæ disciplinæ, obedientiam scilicet, quæ fons est et origo omnium virtutum, sine qua facile unusquisque infidelis esse convincitur, nemo sanæ mentis ignorat.

Nos igitur in præmissis, utpote gravissimis, propensius (ut decet) procedere, nec non hujusmodi pesti, morboque canceroso, ne in agro dominico tanquam vepres nocivus, ulterius serpat, viam præcludere cupientes habita super prædictis erroribus et eorum singulis diligenti trutinatione, discussione, ac districto examine, maturaque deliberatione, omnibusque rite pensatis ac sæpius ventilatis cum venerabilibus Fratribus nostris, sanctæ Rom. Ecclesiæ Cardinalibus, ac Regularium ordinum Prioribus seu Ministris generalibus, pluribusque aliis sacræ Theologiæ, nec non utriusque Juris Professoribus, sive Magistris, et quidem peritissimis, reperimus eosdem errores respective (ut præfertur) aut articulos non esse catholicos, nec tanquam tales esse dogmatizandos, sed contra catholicæ Ecclesiæ doctrinam, sive traditionem, tanquam adeo veram divinarum Scripturarum receptam interpretationem, cujus authoritati ita acquiescendum censuit Augustinus, ut dixerit, se Evangelio non fuisse creditum, nisi Ecclesiæ catholicæ intervenisset autoritas. Nam ex eisdem erroribus, vel eorum aliquo, vel aliquibus palam sequitur, eandem Ecclesiam quæ Spiritu sancto regitur, errare et semper errasse. Quod est utique contra illud quod Christus discipulis suis in ascensione sua (ut in sancto Evangelio Matth. legitur) promisit dicens: Ego vobiscum sum usque ad consummationem seculi. Nec non contra sanctorum Patrum determinationes, Conciliorum quoque et summorum Pontificum expressas ordinationes seu Canones, quibus non obtemperasse, omnium hæresium et schismatum, teste Cypriano, fomes et causa semper fuit.

De eorundem itaque venerabilium Fratrum nostrorum consilio et assensu, ac omnium et singulorum prædictorum matura deliberatione, prædicta autoritate omnipotentis Dei, et beatorum Apostolorum Petri et Pauli, et nostra, præfatos et singulos articulos seu errores

Nº. CLXXXIII.

tanquam (ut præmittitur) respective hæreticos aut scandalosos, aut falsos, aut piarum aurium offensivos, vel simplicium mentium seductivos et veritati catholicæ obviantes, damnamus, reprobamus, atque omnino rejicimus, ac pro damnatis, reprobatis et rejectis ab omnibus utriusque sexus Christi fidelibus haberi debere, harum serie decernimus et declaramus. Inhibentes in virtute sanctæ obedientiæ, ac sub majoris excommunicationis, talæ sententiæ, nec non quoad Ecclesiasticas et regulares personas, Episcopalium omnium, etiam Patriarchalium, Metropolitanorum, et aliarum cathedralium Ecclesiarum, Monasteriorum quoque et prioratuum, etiam Conventualium et quorumcunque dignitatum, aut beneficiorum Ecclesiasticorum, secularium, aut quorumvis ordinum regularium, privationis et inhabilitatis ad illa, et alia in posterum obtinenda.

Quo vero ad conventus, Capitula seu domos aut pia loca, secularium, vel regularium, etiam mendicantium, nec non Universitatis etiam studiorum generalium, quorumcumque privilegiorum indultorum a Sede Apostolica vel ejus Legatis, aut alias quomodolibet habitorum vel obtentorum, cujuscunque tenoris existant; nec non nominis et potestatis studium generale tenendi, legendi, ac interpretandi quasvis scientias et facultates et inhabilitatis ad illa, et alia in posterum obtinenda; prædicationis quoque officii ac amissionis studii generalis et omnium privilegiorum ejusdem.

Quo vero ad seculares ejusdem excommunicationis, nec non amissionis cujuscunque emphiteosis, seu quorumcunque Feudorum, tam a Romana Ecclesia, quam alias quomodolibet obtentorum, ac etiam inhabilitatis ad illa et alia in posterum obtinenda.

Nec non quoad omnes et singulos superius nominatos, inhibitiones ecclesiasticæ sepulturæ, inhabilitatisque ad omnes et singulos actus legitimos, infamiæ, ac diffidationis, et criminis læsæ Majestatis, et hæreticorum et fautorum eorundem in jure expressis pœnis, eo ipso et absque ulteriori declaratione, per omnes et singulos supradictos, si (quod absit) contra fecerint, incurrendis. A quibus vigore quibuscunque facultatis et clausularum etiam in confessionalibus quibusvis personis, sub quibusvis verborum formis contentarum, nisi a Rom. Pontifice vel alio ab eo ad id in specie facultatem habente, præterquam in mortis articulo constituti absolvi nequeant.

Omnibus et singulis utriusque sexus Christi fidelibus tam Laicis quam Clericis, secularibus, et quorumvis ordinum regularibus et aliis quibuscunque personis, cujuscunque status, gradus vel conditionis existant, et quacunque Ecclesiastica vel mundana præfulgeant dignitate; etiam sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ Cardinalibus, Patriarchis, Primatibus, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis Patriarchalium, Metropolitanorum et aliarum cathedralium, collegiatarum, ac inferiorum Ecclesiarum Prælatis, Clericis, aliisque personis ecclesiasticis, secularibus, et quorumvis ordinum, etiam Mendicantium, Regularibus, Abbatibus, Prioribus, vel Ministris generalibus vel particularibus Fratribus, seu Religiosis, exemptis et non exemptis Studiorum quoque Universitatibus, secularibus et quorumvis ordinum etiam mendicantium Regularibus.

Nec

Nec non Regibus, Imperatoribus, Electoribus, Principibus, Ducibus, Marchionibus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Capitaneis, Conductoribus, Domicellis, omnibusque Officialibus, Judicibus, Notariis ecclesiasticis et secularibus, Communitatibus, Universitatibus, Potentatibus, Civitatibus, castris, terris et locis, seu eorum vel earum civibus, habitatoribus et incolis, ac quibusvis aliis personis, ecclesiasticis, vel regularibus (ut præfertur) per universum orbem ubicunque, præsertim in Alemania existentibus, vel pro tempore futuris, ne præfatos errores, aut eorum aliquos, perversamque doctrinam hujusmodi asserere, affirmare, defendere, prædicare, aut illi quomodolibet, publice vel occulte, quovis quæsito ingenio vel colore tacite vel expresse favere præsumant.

Insuper, quia errores præfati, et plures alii continentur in Libellis seu Scriptis cujusdam Martini Lutheri, dictos Libellos, et omnia dicti Lutheri Scripta, seu Prædicationes, in latino, vel quocunque alio idiomate reperiuntur, in quibus dicti errores, seu eorum aliquis continentur, similiter damnamus, reprobamus, atque omnino rejicimus, et pro omnino damnatis, reprobatis ac rejectis (ut præfertur) haberi volumus. Mandantes in virtute sanctæ obedientiæ, et sub pœnis prædictis eo ipso incurrendis, omnibus et singulis utriusque sexus Christi fidelibus superius nominatis, ne hujusmodi Scripta, Libellos, Prædicationes seu schedulas, vel in eis contenta capitula, errores aut articulos supradictos continentia legere, asserere, prædicare, laudare, imprimere, publicare sive defendere, per se, vel alium, seu alios, directe vel indirecte, tacite vel expresse, publice vel occulte, aut in domibus suis, sive aliis, publicis vel privatis locis tenere quoquo modo præsumant, Quinimo illa statim post harum publicationem ubicunque fuerint, per Ordinarios et alios supradictos diligenter quæsita, publice et solenniter, in præsentia Cleri et populi, sub omnibus et singulis supradictis pœnis comburant.

Quod vero ad ipsum Lutherum attinet, bone Deus, quid prætermisimus, quod non fecimus, quid paternæ charitatis omisimus, ut eum ab hujusmodi erroribus revocaremus? Postquam enim ipsum citavimus, mitius cum eo procedere volentes, illum invitavimus, atque tam per diversos tractatus, cum Legato nostro habitos, quam per literas nostras hortati fuimus, ut e prædictis erroribus discederet, aut ad nos, oblato etiam salvo conductu, et pecunia ad iter necessaria, sine metu, sine timore aliquo, quem perfecta charitas foras mittere debuit, veniret, ac Salvatoris nostri, Apostolique Pauli exemplo, non in occulto, sed palam, et in facie loqueretur. Quod si fecisset, pro certo (ut arbitramur) ad cor reversus, errores suos cognovisset, nec in Romana curia, quam tantopere vanis malevolorum rumoribus plusquam oportuit tribuendo vituperat, tot reperisset errata, docuissemusque eum, luce clarius, sanctos Romanos Pontifices, Prædecessores nostros, quos præter omnem modestiam injuriose lacerat, in suis Canonibus seu Constitutionibus quas mordere nititur, nunquam errasse. Quia juxta Prophetam, nec in Galaad resina, nec medicus deest.

Sed ob audivit semper, et prædicta Citatione, omnibusque et singulis supradictis spretis, venire contempsit, ac usque in præsentem diem contumax, atque animo indurato censuras ultra annum sustinuit, Et quod deterius est, addens mala malis, de Citatione hujusmodi noticiam habens, in vocem temerariæ Appellationis prorupit ad futurum Concilium, contra constitutionem Pii II. ac Julii II. prædecessorum nostrorum, qua cavetur, taliter appellantes

hæreticorum

Nº. CLXXXIII.

hæreticorum pœna plectendos, (frustra enim Concilii auxilium imploravit, qui illi se non credere palam profitetur) Ita ut contra ipsum, tanquam de fidę notorie suspectum, imo vere hereticum, absque ulla Citatione, vel mora, ad condemnationem et damnationem ejus, tanquam hæretici, ac omnium et singularum suprascriptarum pœnarum et censurarum severitatem proccdere possemus, Nihilominus de eorundem Fratrum nostrorum consilio, omnipotentis Dei imitantes clementiam, qui non vult mortem peccatoris, sed magis ut convertatur et vivat, omnium injūriarum hactenus nobis et Apostolicæ Sedi illatarum obliti, omni qua possumus pietate uti decrevimus, et quantum in nobis est, agere, ut proposita mansuetudinis via, ad cor revertatur, et a prædictis recedat erroribus, ut ipsum, tanquam Filium illum prodigum ad gremium Ecclesiæ revertentem benigne recipiamus.

Ipsum igitur Lutherum, et quoscunque ei adhærentes, ejusque receptatores et fautores per viscera misericordiæ Dei nostri, et per aspersionem sanguinis Domini nostri Jesu Christi, quo, et per quem humani generis redemptio, et sanctæ matris Ecclesiæ ædificatio facta est, ex toto corde hortamur et obsecramus, ut ipsius Ecclesiæ pacem unitatem et veritatem, pro qua ipse Salvator tam instanter oravit ad Patrem, turbare desistant, et a prædictis tam perniciosis erroribus prorsus abstineant, inventuri apud nos, si effectualiter paruerint, et paruisse per legitima documenta nos certificaverint, paternæ charitatis affectum, et apertum mansuetudinis et clementiæ fontem.

Inhibentes nihilominus eidem Luthero ex nunc, ut interim ab omni prædicationis, seu prædicationis officio omnino desistat. Alioqui ut ipsum Lutherum, si forte justiciæ et virtutis amor a peccato non retrahat, indulgentiæque spes ad pœnitentiam non reducat, pœnarum terror coerceat disciplinæ, eundem Lutherum, ejusque adhærentes, complices, fautores et receptatores tenore præsentium requirimus, et monemus in virtute sanctæ obedientiæ, et sub prædictis omnibus et singulis pœnis, eo ipso incurrendis, districte præcipiendo mandamus, quatenus infra sexaginta dies, quorum viginti pro primo, viginti pro secundo, et reliquos viginti dies pro tertio et peremptorio termino assignamus, ab affixione præsentium in locis infrascriptis, immediate sequentes numerandos, Ipse Lutherus, complices, fautores, adhærentes et receptatores prædicte a præfatis erroribus eorumque prædicatione ac publicatione et assertione, defensione quoque, et librorum seu Scripturarum editione, super eisdem, sive eorum aliquo, omnino desistant: librosque ac Scripturas omnes et singulas, præfatos errores, seu eorum aliquos quomodolibet continentes, comburant, vel comburi faciant. Ipse etiam Lutherus errores et assertiones hujusmodi omnino revocet, ac de Revocatione hujusmodi per publica documenta in forma juris valida, in manibus duorum Prælatorum consignata, ad nos infra alios similes sexaginta dies transmittenda, vel per ipsummet (si ad nos venire voluerit, quod magis placeret) cum præfato plenissimo salvo conductu, quem ex nunc concedimus, deferenda, nos certiores efficiat, ut de ejus vera obedientia nullus dubitationis scrupulus valeat remanere.

Alias, si (quod absit) Lutherus præfatus, complices, fautores, adhærentes et receptatores prædicti secus egerint, seu præmissa omnia et singula infra terminum prædictum cum effectu non impleverint, Apostoli imitantes doctrinam, qui hæreticum hominem post primam

primam et secundam correctionem vitandum docuit, exnunc prout extunc et e converso eundem Lutherum, complices, adhærentes, fautores et receptatores præfatos, et eorum quemlibet, tanquam aridos palmites, in Christo non manentes, sed doctrinam contrariam, catholicæ fidei inimicam, sive scandalosam, seu damnatam, in non modicam offensam divinæ Majestatis ac universalis Ecclesiæ, et fidei catholicæ detrimentum, et scandalum dogmatizantes et prædicantes, claves quoque Ecclesiæ vilipendentes, notorios et pertinaces hæreticos eadem authoritate fuisse et esse declarantes, eosdem, ut tales harum serie condemnamus, et eos pro talibus haberi ab omnibus utriusque sexus Christi fidelibus supradictis volumus, et mandamus. Eosque omnes et singulos omnibus supradictis et aliis contra tales a jure inflictis pœnis præsentium tenore subjicimus, et eisdem irretitos fuisse et esse decernimus et declaramus.

Inhibemus præterea sub omnibus et singulis præmissis pœnis eo ipso incurrendis omnibus et singulis Christi fidelibus superius nominatis, ne Scripta etiam præfatos errores non continentia, ab eodem Luthero quomodolibet condita vel edita, aut condenda vel edenda, seu eorum aliqua, tanquam ab homine orthodoxæ fidei inimico, atque ideo vehementer suspecta, et ut ejus memoria omnino deleatur de Christi fidelium consortio, legere, asserere, prædicare, laudare, imprimere, publicare, sive defendere, per se, vel alium seu alios directe vel, indirecte tacite vel expresse, publice vel occulte, seu in domibus suis, sive aliis locis publicis, vel privatis tenere quoquo modo præsumant, quinimo illa comburant, ut præfertur.

Monemus insuper omnes et singulos Christi fideles supradictos sub eadem excommunicationis latæ sententiæ pœna, ut hæreticos prædictos declaratos et condemnatos, mandatis nostris non obtemperantes, post lapsum termini supradicti evitent, et quantum in eis est, evitari faciant, nec cum eisdem vel eorum aliquo commercium aut aliquam conversationem, seu communionem habeant nec eis necessaria ministrent.

Ad majorem præterea dicti Lutheri suorumque complicum, fautorum et adhærentium, ac receptatorum prædictorum sic post lapsum termini prædicti declaratorum hæreticorum, et condemnatorum confusionem, universis et singulis utriusque sexus Christi fidelibus, Patriarchis, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, patriarchalium, metropolitan, et aliarum cathedralium, collegiatarum, ac inferiorum Ecclesiarum Prælatis, Capitulis, aliisque personis ecclesiasticis, secularibus, et quorum vis ordinum, etiam Mendicantium (præsertim ejus congregationis, cujus dictus Lutherus est professus, et in qua degere, vel morari dicitur) regularibus, exemptis, et non exemptis. Nec non universis et singulis Principibus, quacunque ecclesiastica vel mundana fulgentibus dignitate, Regibus, Imperatoribus, Electoribus, Ducibus Marchionibus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Capitaneis, Conductoribus Domicellis, Communitatibus, Universitatibus, Potentatibus, Civitatibus, Terris, Castris et Locis, seu eorum habitatoribus, civibus et incolis, omnibusque aliis et singulis supradictis per universum orbem, præsertim in eadem Alemania constitutis mandamus, quatenus sub prædictis omnibus et singulis pœnis, ipsi vel eorum quilibet præfatum Lutherum, complices, adhærentes, receptatores et fautores personaliter capiant, et captos ad nostram

instantiam

Nº. CLXXXIII.

instantiam retineant, et ad nos mittant; reportaturi pro tam bono opere, a nobis et Sede Apostolica remunerationem præmiumque condignum, vel saltem eos, et eorum quemlibet de metropolitanis, cathedralibus, collegiatis et aliis Ecclesiis, domibus, monasteriis, conventibus, civitatibus, dominiis, universitatibus, communitatibus, castris, terris ac locis respective, tam clerici et regulares, quam laici omnes et singuli supradicti, omnino expellant.

Civitates vero, dominia, terras, castra, villas, comitatus, fortilitia, oppida et loca, quæcunque ubilibet consistentia, earum et eorum respective, Metropolitanos Cathedrales, Collegiatas et alias Ecclesias, Monasteria, Prioratus, Domus, Conventus, et alia loca religiosa, vel pia, cujuscunque ordinis (ut præfertur) ad quæ præfatum Lutherum, vel aliquem ex prædictis declinare contigerit, quam diu ibi permanserit, et triduo post recessum, ecclesiastico subjicimus interdicto.

Et ut præmissa omnibus innotescant, mandamus insuper universis Patriarchis, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, patriarchalium, metropolitanorum et aliarum cathedralium ac collegiatarum Ecclesiarum Prælatis, Capitulis, aliisque personis ecclesiasticis, secularibus et quorumvis ordinum supradictorum regularibus Fratribus, Religiosis, Monachis, exemptis et non exemptis supradictis ubilibet, præsertim in Alemania constitutis, quatenus ipsi, vel eorum quilibet sub similibus censuris, et pœnis eo ipso incurrendis, Lutherum, omnesque et singulos supradictos, qui elapso termino, hujusmodi mandatis seu monitis nostris non paruerint, in corum Ecclesiis, dominicis et aliis festivis diebus, dum inibi major populi multitudo ad divina convenerit, declaratos hæreticos et condemnatos publice nuncient, faciantque, et mandent ab aliis nunciari, et ab omnibus arctius evitari. Nec non omnibus Christi fidelibus, ut eos evitent pari modo, sub prædictis censuris et pœnis. Et præsentes literas, vel earum transsumptum sub forma infrascripta factum in eorum Ecclesiis, monasteriis, domibus, conventibus, et aliis locis, legi, publicari, atque affigi faciant.

Excommunicamus quoque et anathematizamus omnes et singulos cujuscunque status, gradus, conditionis, præeminentiæ, dignitatis, aut excellentiæ fuerint, qui, quo minus præsentes literæ vel earum transumpta, copiæ, seu exemplaria, in suis terris et dominiis legi, affigi et publicari possint, fecerint, vel quoquo modo procuraverint, per se vel alium seu alios, publice vel occulte, directe vel indirecte, tacite vel expresse.

Postremo, quia difficile foret præsentes literas ad singula quæque loca deferri, in quibus necessarium foret, Volumus et Apostolica autoritate decernimus, quod earum transsumptis manu publici Notarii confectis et subscriptis, vel in alma urbe impressis, et sigillo alicujus ecclesiastici Prælati munitis, ubique stetur, et plena fides adhibeatur, prout originalibus literis staretur et adhiberetur, si forent exhibitæ vel ostensæ.

Et ne præfatus Lutherus omnesque alii supradicti, quos præsentes literæ quomodolibet concernunt, ignorantiam earundem literarum, et in eis contentorum omnium et singulorum

rum prætendere valeant, literas ipsas in Basilicæ principis Apostolorum, et Cancellariæ Apostolicæ, nec non cathedralium Ecclesiarum Brandenburgen. et Misnen. et Mersburgen. valvis affigi et publicare deberi voluimus, Decernentes, quod earundem literarum publicatio sic facta, supradictum Lutherum, omnesque alios et singulos prænominatos, quos literæ hujusmodi quomodolibet concernunt, perinde arctent, ac si literæ ipsæ die affixionis et publicationis hujusmodi, eis personaliter lectæ et intimatæ forent. Quum non sit verisimile, quod ea, quæ tam patenter fiunt, debeant apud eos incognita remanere. No. CLXXXIII.

Non obstantibus constitutionibus et ordinationibus Apostolicis, seu supradictis omnibus et singulis, vel eorum alicubi, aut quibusvis aliis a Sede Apostolica prædicta, vel ab ea potestatem habentibus, sub quavis forma, etiam confessionalis, et cum quibusvis etiam fortissimis clausulis, aut ex quavis causa, seu grandi consideratione indultum, vel concessum existat, quod interdici, suspendi, vel excommunicari non possint per literas apostolicas non facientes plenam et expressam, ac de verbo ad verbum, non autem per clausulas generales, id importantes de indulto hujusmodi mentionem, ejusdem indulti tenores, causas et formas, perinde ac si de verbo ad verbum insererentur, ita ut omnino tollatur, præsentibus pro expressis habentes.

Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostræ damnationis, reprobationis, rejectionis, decreti, declarationis, inhibitionis, voluntatis, mandati, hortationis, obsecrationis, requisitionis, monitionis, assignationis, confessionis, condemnationis, subjectionis, excommunicationis, et anathematizationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contra ire. Si quis autem hoc attentare præsumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis Dei, ac beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum ejus, se noverit incursurum.

Datum Romæ apud Sanctum Petrum, Anno Incarnationis Dominicæ, M.D.XX. 17. Kalend. Julii, Pontificatus nostri anno octavo.

Visa; R. Milanesius.

ALBERGATUS.

N°. CLXXXIV.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 21.*)*

Lutheri op. tom. ii. *p.* 257.

LEO PAPA X. FRIDERICO SAXONIÆ DUCI, SACRI ROMANI IMPERII ELECTORI.

Dilecte fili, Salutem et Apostolicam benedictionem.

QUOD ad nos gravissimorum hominum testimoniis allatum est, Nobilitatem tuam pro sua præstanti prudentia, et in summum Deum ejusque fidem orthodoxam, pietate, nobilitate animi et generis Majorumque tuorum, quorum singularis, semper extitit in Christianam Rempublicam et hanc sanctam Sedem voluntas, infensos semper habuisse iniquitatis No. CLXXXIV.

No. CLXXXIV.

filii Martini Lutheri conatus, eique, nec auxilio, nec favori unquam fuisse, id fuit majorem in modum gratum, atque ita, ut eam quam de tua egregia virtute habuimus opinionem, et paternam nostram erga te benevolentiam, hæc eadem res vehementer auxerit. Nec vero possumus constituere, utrum hoc sapientius abs te, an religiosius judicemus esse factum. Fuit enim singularis sapientiæ, hominem furentem, nequaquam congrua suæ professioni, quæ humilitatem postulat, ambitione, veteres hæreses Vuik, Leviensium, Hussitarum, Bohemorum, jam ab universali Ecclesia damnatas suscitantem, vulgi auram manifeste quærentem, ansas peccandi simplicibus animis, suis Scripturæ interpretationibus præbentem, vinculum continentiæ et innocentiæ, potissimum Confessionem cordisque Contritionem prophanis vocibus evertentem, faventem Turcis, Hæreticorum pœnas deplorantem, denique omnia summa imis permiscere conantem, cognoscere, esse immissum, non illum quidem a Christo, sed a Satana, qui in tantum superbiæ atque amentiæ sit evectus, ut sit ausus palam et dicere et scribere, se neque sanctorum Doctorum scriptis, neque œcumenicorum Conciliorum decretis, nec Romanorum Pontificum institutis, sed sibi se uni et opinionibus suis fidem habere velle, Quod nemo certe unquam præsumpsit hæreticus.

Ergo tua Nobilitas sapientissime hujus pestilentis ac venenati hominis familiaritatem aspernata est, qui certe, quod potes existimare, nonnullam Domui vestræ nobilissimæ labem, maximam vero Germanicæ nationi adfert. Illud vero religioni tribuendum est, quod nunquam in quenquam tantorum errorum consensisti, et eis potius obstitisti. Nec per te occasio ulla data est, a vetere et diuturno per Spiritum sanctum tot seculis conservato ordine, fidei orthodoxæ deficere.

Quæ nos de te audita, et ut diximus, multorum testimoniis cognita, non solum nobiscum, sed cum pluribus maximis ac gravissimis viris communicantes, tuamque nobilitatem dignis laudibus in Domino commendantes, eidem Domino gratias agentes, quod hominis scelerati et nefarii impiis conatibus tales quoque obices oppositos vellet. Quoniam nos eum quoque, cum diutius passi essemus, ea ratione moti quod ad pœnitentiam redire optabamus; postquam vero nec mansuetudo nostra, nec monita, quidquam proficerent, fuitque periculum, ne morbosa ovis aliquam partem gregis dominici corrumperet, necessario ad acriora remedia devenimus. Itaque sacro venerabilium Fratrum nostrorum, et aliorum in sacris Canonibus omniumque divina Scriptura peritissimorum virorum convocato Concilio, re multum agitata atque discussa, tandem præeunte Spiritu sancto, qui in hujusmodi causis huic sanctæ Sedi nunquam abfuit, Decretum fecimus, literis Apostolicis inscriptum, et plumbea Bulla insignitum, in quo ex innumerabilibus prope hujus hominis erroribus eos ex ordine perscribi jussimus, qui partim plane hæretici essent, fidemque rectam perverterent; partim laxatis apud simpliciores animos obedientiæ, continentiæ et humilitatis vinculis, ad omne scandalum et nefas invitarent. Nam quod plurimos ille idem felle injusti odii paratus, in hanc sanctam Sedem evomuit, eorum Dei sit, non nostra, judicatio.

Quarum literarum exempla in alma Urbe nostra impressa, ad Nobilitatem tuam misimus, ut illa, recognitis diligentius ministri Satanæ erroribus, eum sicut in eisdem literis pro Apostolica mansuetudine scriptum est, Primum hortari et monere, ut abjecto contumaciæ

maciæ et superbiæ spiritu, ad sanitatem redire, Dei et nostram clementiam experiri, abnegatis palam detestandis opinionibus, velit. Sin autem perstiterit in amentia, tunc elapso termino, in eisdem literis contento, eum declaratum Hæreticum, quantum in tua est autoritate et potestate, capi, captumque ad nostram instantiam custodiri curet et studeat. Nº. CLXXXIV.

In quo Nobilitas tua præclaris initiis virtutis suæ eximiæ pares reddiderit exitus, nec mediocrem maculam a sua et familiæ et Germanicæ nationis claritate repulerit, hancque apud Deum et homines excelsam laudem promereberis, esse tuæ Nobilitatis opera ac pietate oriens incendium pravæ hæresis a splendore fidei orthodoxæ et cœtu fidelium summotum et extinctum.

Datum Romæ apud S. Petrum, sub annulo Piscatoris, die 8. Julii, Anno M.D.XX. Pontificatus nostri anno IIX.

Nº. CLXXXV.

(Vol. IV. *p.* 21.*)*

Lutheri op. tom. II. *p.* 256.

EXEMPLUM RESPONSIONIS SCRIPTÆ A DUCE SAXONIÆ ELECTORE FRIDERICO,

AD D. Valentinum a Deitleben, eo tempore Romæ agentem.

QUOD scribitis, si forte accidat, ut hoc et alia nostra negotia apud sanctissimum Dominum Papam prægravata laborent, id omne, vestro judicio, attribuendum esse immodestiæ et temeritati Doctoris Martini Lutheri, quod, sicut vos loquimini, nescio quæ nova dogmata contra sanctitatem Pontificiam, et ipsam sanctam Sedem et Ecclesiam Romanam sparserit, et erga reverendissimos Dominos Cardinales non pro debita modestia et reverentia sese submiserit, et nos singillatim, quod publica fama adfirmet, illum a nobis ali, foveri et clementer haberi. Nº. CLXXXV.

Ad hæc vobis breviter et bono studio respondemus, Nos doctrinam et scripta Doctoris Martini Lutheri nunquam conatos esse nostra autoritate aut patrocinio tueri aut defendere, ac ne nunc quidem hoc conari; non enim nobis sumimus judicium pronuntiandi quid ille recte et jure, aut contra fecerit, et quæ pie ac Christiane, aut secus, ab eo doceantur.

Tametsi non dissimulandum duximus, quod nos audimus hujus Viri doctrinam, multorum eruditorum et intelligentium judicio piam et Christianam haberi et adprobari, quod tamen nos in medio relinquimus, et ut de illius doctrina non præjudicamus, ita suorum dogmatum defensionem ipsi Autori integram relinquimus; præsertim cum tota hæc causa ad legitimam cognitionem rejecta sit, cui sese ipse subjecit, sic, ut obtulerit se apud Pontificiæ sanctitatis Commissarium jam delectum, æquis conditionibus, videlicet imposita cautione de assecuratione seu fide publica, obedienter compariturum esse, ad reddendam rationem eorum, quæ docuit aut scripsit; addita etiam uberiore submissionis et obe-

Nº. CLXXXV.

dientiæ oblatione, se, si de quovis suo dogmate aliud et rectius, ex verbo Dei edoctus, et veris testimoniis Scripturæ de errore convictus fuerit, ultro mutaturum sententiam et recantaturum esse, ut ex ipsa forma Protestationis seu oblationis ab ipso edita apparet.

Etsi autem non satis causæ erat, cur ad hunc modum se offerenti aliquid oneris præterea imponeretur, Nos tamen priusquam res ad has conditiones deduceretur, hoc etiam cum ipso Doctore Martino Luthero egimus ac effecimus, ut sua sponte ex nostra Ditione et Academia sese cessurum esse polliceretur. Et quidem jam cessisset, nisi ipse Nuntius Pontificiæ sanctitatis D. Carolus a Miltitz intercessisiet, multis precibus a nobis contendens, ne illum dimitteremus, metuens videlicet, ne se in ea loca conferret, ubi multo liberius et tutius scribere et agere posset quæ vellet, quam hactenus nostram et Scholæ nostræ autoritatem reveritus, fecerit. Quod ut caveretur, consultius visum fuit, eum a nobis retineri.

His et aliis pluribus de causis, judicamus nos ita omnibus purgatos esse debere, ut nemo merito vel de nobis male suspicandi causam habeat, multo minus suggillationibus et falsa criminatione nos prægravandi. Quare confidimus nostra negotia apud sanctitatem Pontificiam hoc nomine nihil odii aut impedimentorum habitura esse. Vere enim hoc adfirmare possumus, nec nobis quidquam tristius et acerbius accidere posse, quam nobis viventibus, et nostro patrocinio aliquos perniciosos errores spargi et confirmari, ut hanc nostram mentem datis literis ad reverendissimum Dn. Cardinalem S. Georgii, Dominum et amicum nostrum copiosius exposuimus.

Vos tamen, ut tanquam eum Cive nostro, propter communem Patriæ conjunctionem, paulo liberius conferamus, etiam ea, quæ ex communibus sermonibus hominum intelligimus, nolumus celare. Adfirmant multi, Doctorem Martinum Lutherum, sicut et ipse dicitur scriptis et sermone palam fateri, non sua voluntate, sed invitum ad has controversias de Papatu descendisse, videlicet eo pertractum a Doctore Eccio, et sæpe provocatum ac lacessitum quorundam scriptis Romæ et aliunde in ipsum editis, coactum fuisse respondere, qui si quievissent, nunquam ista, quæ nunc disputantur, fuissent prolata, sed prorsus silentio sepulta jacerent.

Et cum nunc Germania floreat ingeniis, et multis doctrina et sapientia præstantibus viris, peritis linguarum et omnis generis literarum, cumque etiam nunc vulgo Laici sapere incipiant, et studio cognoscendæ Scripturæ teneantur, multi judicant valde metuendum esse, si neglectis æquissimis conditionibus a Doctore Luthero oblatis, sine legitima cognitione, tantum Ecclesiasticis censuris feriatur, ne hæ contentiones et certamina multo magis exasperentur, ut postea non ita facile ad otium et compositiones res deduci possit. Nam Lutheri doctrina, ita jam passim in plurimorum animis in Germania et alibi infixa radices egit, ut si non veris ac firmis argumentis et perspicuis testimoniis Scripturæ revincatur, sed solo ecclesiasticæ potestatis terrore ad eum opprimendum procedatur, non videatur res sic abitura, quin in Germania acerrimas offensiones et horribiles ac exitiales tumultus excitatura sit, unde nec ad sanctissimum Dominum Pontificem, nec aliis quidquam utilitatis redire poterit. Hæc nos vobis bono studio, ut qui et Ecclesiam et Rempub. quam maxime salvam optamus, respondenda esse duximus, et vobis nostra officia clementer offerimus.

Datum Torgæ, Kalen. April. Anno M.D.XX.

Nº. CLXXXVI.

(Vol. iv. p. 22.)

Lutheri op. tom. ii. *p.* 258.

Appellatio F. Mart. Luth.

Jesus.

Nº. CLXXXVI.

NOTUM sit omnibus Christianis, quod ego Martinus Lutherus antea a Leone X. Papa legitime et juste appellavi ad futurum Concilium, iniquis ad hoc coactus gravaminibus ejusdem Leonis Papæ. Quæ vero hic sequuntur, sunt ejusdem Appellationis quædam appendix.

Postquam autem prædictus Leo X. in impia sua tyrannide induratus perseverat, et in tantum crescit, ut me quadam Bulla, ut fertur, neque vocatum, neque auditum, neque convictum in Libellis meis, damnarit; ad hæc Concilium Ecclesiasticum esse in rerum natura neget, fugiat et vituperet, tanquam infidelis et apostata, suamque tyrannidem illius potestati impiissime præferat, jubeatque impudentissime, ut abnegem fidem Christi in Sacramentis percipiendis necessariam, atque ut nihil omittat, quod Antichristum referat, sacram Scripturam sibi subjiciat, et conculcet incredibili blasphemia, simque his intolerabilibus gravaminibus grâvissime læsus. Ego prædictus Martinus omnibus et singulis in Domino notum facio, me adhuc niti et inhærere Appellationi factæ et prædictæ, eamque legitime coram Notario et fide dignis testibus innovavi, et his scriptis innovo, et innovatam pronuntio, et in virtute ejusdem adhuc persevero appellans et Apostolos petens jure et modo, quibus fieri potest et debet melioribus, coram vobis Domino Notario publico, et autentica persona, et his testibus ad futurum Concilium a prædicto Leone.

Primum tanquam ab iniquo, temerario, tyrannicoque Judice, in hoc, quod me non convictum nec ostensis causis aut informationibus, mera potestate judicat. Secundo, tanquam ab erroneo, indurato, per Scripturas sanctas damnato, Hæretico, et Apostata, in hoc, quod mihi mandat fidem catholicam in Sacramentis necessariam abnegare. Tertio, tanquam ab hoste, adversario, Antichristo, oppressore totius sacræ Scripturæ, in hoc, quod propriis, meris, nudisque verbis suis agit, contra verba divinæ Scripturæ sibi adducta. Quarto, tanquam a blasphemo, superbo contemptore sanctæ Ecclesiæ Dei, et legitimi Concilii, in hoc, quod præsumit et mentitur, Concilium nihil esse in rerum natura, quasi ignoret etiam, si non sit actu congregatum, tamen esse personas in Ecclesia non nihil in rerum natura, immo Dominos et Judices omnium, qui ad Concilium pertinent pro tempore congregandum. Neque enim ideo Imperium aut Senatus nihil est, quia Imperator cum Principibus aut Senatores non sunt congregati, quorum interest congregari, sicut hic insigniter et crasse delirat Leo cum suis Leunculis. Horum omnium rationem reddere paratus, offero me pro loco et tempore, ad comparendum et standum et audiendum, quis contradicat mihi.

Quocirca

Nº. CLXXXVI.

Quocirca oro suppliciter, Serenissimum, illustrissimos, inclytos, generosos, nobiles, strenuos, prudentes viros et Dominos, Carolum Imperatorem, Electores Imperii, Principes, Comites, Barones, Nobiles, Senatores, et quidquid est Christiani Magistratus totius Germaniæ, velint pro redimenda catholica veritate et gloria Dei pro fide et Ecclesia Christi, pro libertate et jure legitimi Concilii, mihi meæque Appellationi adhærere, Papæ incredibilem insaniam adversari, tyrannidi ejus impiissimæ resistere, aut saltem quiescere, et Bullæ ejusmodi executionem omittere et differre, donec legitime vocatus, per æquos judices, auditus, et Scripturis dignisque documentis convictus fuero. In quo sine dubio Christo rem facient, in die novissima, cumulatissima gratia remunerandam. Quod si qui hanc meam petitionem contemnentes, pergant, et Papæ impio homini plus quam Deo obediant, volo his Scriptis me excusatam coram omnibus et uniuscujusque conscientiam hac fideli fraternaque monitione requisitam, obstrictam, suoque onere gravatam habere, et judicio extremo Dei super eum locumdare; Dixi.

Nº. CLXXXVII.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 231.*)*

From the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum. Vitell. b. 4. *p.* 111.

Pope's Sentence against Marten Luther, published at London.

Nº. CLXXXVII.

THE xij daye of Maye in the yeare of our Lord 1521, and in the thirteenth yeare of the Reigne of our Soveraigne Lord Kinge Henry the eighte of that Name, the Lord Thomas Wolsey, by the grace of God Legate de Latere, Cardinall of Sainct Cecely and Archbishop of Yorke, came unto Saint Paules Churche of London, with the most parte of the Byshops of the Realme, where he was received with procession, and sensid by Mr. Richard Pace, then beinge Deane of the said Church. After which ceremonies done, there were four Doctors that bare a canope of cloth of gold over him goinge to the Highe Alter, where he made his oblacion; which done, hee proceeded forth as abovesaid to the Crosse in Paules Church Yeard, where was ordeined a scaffold for the same cause, and he, sittinge under his cloth of estate which was ordeined for him, his two crosses on everie side of him; on his right hand sittinge on the place where hee set his feete, the Pope's embassador, and nexte him the Archbishop of Canterbury; on his left hand the Emperor's Embassador, and next him the Byshop of Duresme, and all the other Byshops with other noble prelates sate on twoe formes outeright forthe, and ther the Byshop of Rochester made a sermon, by the consentinge of the whole clergie of England, by the commandement of the Pope, against one Martinus Eleuthereus, and all his workes, because hee erred sore, and spake against the hollie faithe; and denounced them accursed which kept anie of his bookes, and there were manie burned in the said church yeard of his said bookes duringe the sermon, which ended, my Lord Cardinall went home to dinner with all the other prelates.

Nº.

Nº. CLXXXVIII.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 29.*)*

Lutheri op. tom. ii. *p.* 412.

Carolus V. Dei Gratia Romanorum Imperator, Semper Augustus, &c. Honorabili, nostro Dilecto, devoto, Doctori Martino Luthero, Augustiniani Ordinis.

Nº. CLXXXVIII.

HONORABILIS, Dilecte Devote, Quoniam nos et sacri Imperii status, nunc hic congregati, proposuimus et conclusimus, propter doctrinam et libros, aliquandiu hactenus abs te editos, scrutinium de te sumere, Dedimus tibi ad veniendum huc, et iterum hinc ad tuam securam reditionem, nostram et Imperii liberam, directam securitatem et Conductum, quem tibi circa hæc mittimus.

Desiderantes, ut velis te statim accingere itineri, ita, ut infra xxi. dies in hujusmodi Conductu nostro nominatis omnibus modis hic apud nos sis, et non domi maneas, neque ullam vel violentiam vel injuriam timeas, Volumus enim te in præfato nostro Conductu firmiter manu tenere et nobis persuadere, te venturum. In hoc namque facies nostram severam sententiam. Datum Wormatiæ, Die VI. Martii, Anno Domini m.d.xxi. Regnorum nostrorum, &c.

Nº. CLXXXIX.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 36.*)*

Lettere di Principi. vol. i. *p.* 92.

Polizza di Carlo Quinto Imperatore a i Principi dell'Imperio ridotti in Vormatia.

Nº. CLXXXIX.

VOI sapete Signori, ch'io ho havuta l'origine mia da i Christianissimi Imperatori della natione Germana, da i Cattolici Re di Spagna, da gli Arciduchi d'Austria, et da i Duchi di Borgogna ; i quali tutti insino da fanciulli, son stati sempre ubidientissimi alla sede Apostolica, et a'sommi Pontefici, et hanno fin'alla morte perseverato nella loro fideltà ; et sono stati sempre difensori, et protettori della fede Catolica, delle cerimonie sante, de' santi Decreti, de' santi ordini, et buoni costumi, per l'honore di Dio, accrescimento della fede, et salute delle anime. Onde ancora che siano morti, ci hanno però per l'ordine della natura, et ragioni di heredità, lasciate queste sante constitutioni per osservarle di mano in mano; affine che seguendo i vestigi loro, et i loro essempi, venissimo poi a morte nella vera osservatione di quelle, come per la gratia di Dio, essendo noi veri imitatori de gli ottimi antichi nostri, habbiamo vissuto fin'a questo giorno, et pretendiamo di morire. A questo fine adunque mi sono fermato, et ho preso risolutione d'essere difensore, et far mantenere tutto quello, che i miei predecessori, et noi habbiamo fin qui osservato, et mandato in essecutione; ch'è quello stesso, ch'è stato concluso, et diffinito, non tanto nel sacro Concilio

No. CLXXXIX.

Concilio di Costanza, quanto ne gli altri ancora. Et perciochè gli è cosa manifesta, che un solo Frate ingannato della sua propria opinione, vuole mandar sottosopra, et abbagliare gli intelletti, et giuditii di tutta la Christianità, con levar via quelle cose, che già molti et molti anni sono confermate da un lungo uso: però se la sua opinione fosse vera, ci farebbe facilmente credere, che fin'a questi tempi tutto il Christianesimo fosse vissuto in errore. Ma conciosia che ella è falsissima, et pessima, et inventione diabolica trovata da lui, ho deliberato del tutto di esponere, et impiegare i miei Regni, l'Imperio, et potentati, gli amici, il corpo il sangue, la mia vita, et l'anima ancora, se bisognerà, perche questo tristo, et infelice principio non passi più oltre; considerando che ciò mi ritornarebbe a troppo gran disonore, et biasimo, come parimente ri tornarebbe a voi stessi, che sete l'Illustrissima natione della tanto celebrata Germania, essendo avenuto per spetial previlegio, che voi siate detti, et nomati osservatori della giustitia, protettori, et difensori della fede Cattolica, cosa certamente, che non v'è di poco honore, auttorità, et riputatione. La onde se a'tempi nostri qualche, non voglio dir' heresia, ma sospitione di errore, overo qual si voglia altra cosa, che indebolisse la Religione Christiana, prendesse vigore ne i cuori de' Christiani, et che noi gli lasciassimo fare la radice, senza farvi a tutto nostro potere la debita provisione, oltre che noi offenderiamo Dio, ci saria per sempre rinfacciato questo da i nostri successori di mano in mano, come cosa in vero degna d'ogni vituperio. Per tanto poiche habbiamo udita l'ostinata risposta, che hieri Lutero ci diede alla presenza di tutti voi, vi rendo sicuri per questa mia scrittura di mia propria mano, et vi dico certo, che mi dispiace molto, et mi duole nel cuore haver differito tanto tempo, et esser stato tanto a fulminar processo contra il detto Lutero, et contra la sua falsa doctrina, di modo che ho preso risolutione in me stesso di mai più non volerlo udire, commandando, che subito egli sia ricondotto fuori della Corte nostra, secondo il tenore del suo salvocondotto, con questo patto, che sieno a pieno osservate le conditioni, che vi sono espresse, di non predicare, scrivere, nè essere in modo alcuno occasione di sollevatione popolare. Nel rimanente poi sono deliberato, come ho già detto, di procedere contra di lui con quelle ragioni che si debbe procedere contra un'heretico manifesto, et vi ricerco, che in questa causa sia deliberato quello, che voi sete tenuto di fare, come buoni, et fedeli Christiani, che sete, et come m'havete promesso di fare. Scritta di mia propria mano in Vormatia à 19. d'Aprile. 1521.

Carlo Imperatore.

No. CXC.

(Vol. iv. p. 37.)

Sadolet. Ep. Pont. No. LXXVI. p. 106.

Cæsari.

No. CXC.

Charissime, &c. Cum in hac Catholicæ Fidei causa te advocato hujus sanctæ Sedis adversus impias opiniones novorum hæreticorum, ac filium præcipue iniquitatis Martinum defendenda

defendenda, ea expectaremus de tuæ Majestatis animo atque judicio, quæ de maximo Principe et præstantissimo Cæsare poterant expectari, fatebimur tamen verum, longe vicit virtus tua nostram expectationem. Ita enim ad nos omnium constanti voce perlatum est, tantam in te gravitatem, admirabilem insignemque sapientiam, tantum in te extitisse servandæ et custodiendæ ejus, quam a Deo et patribus nostris accepimus, Religionis studium, ut omnibus manifeste apparuerit, Deum tibi comitem, et Dei spiritum tuis optimis consiliis adfuisse. Res igitur acta per te omnibus sæculis memorabilis, exemplum salutare. Ceteros enim cernimus, auctoritatem tuam in damnanda perfidi hominis contumacia facile secutos. Qui modus? aut quonam hæc a te studio gesta sunt? quæ magnitudo animi? quæ constantia? cujusmodi erga Deum pietas, digna quidem Cæsare, sed summo et optimo Cæsare? Domine salvum fac Regem hunc, et exaudi nos in die qua invocamus te. Quid quod tute decretum tuum conscripsisti, altis illis et magnificis verbis exorsus; decere te, ex Ducibus, Archiducibus, Regibus, Imperatoribusque oriundum, similia illis, in Dei omnipotentis honorem et fidei suæ sanctæ salutem, agere, nec Majoribus tuis deesse. Scilicet hoc non est esse similem, sed longe virtute antecedere. Non enim jam te ex Majorum tuorum exemplo cohortabimur, sed hæc erit animi tui et virtutis excelsitas, in universam posteritatem omnibus Principibus exemplo. Nos quidem, qui novo quodam amoris affectu erga Majestatem tuam incitati sumus, deprecantes tibi apud omnipotentem Deum omnia prospera et gloriosa, gratias tibi agimus pro tuo officio tanto, non quas debemus, id enim est infinitum, sed quantas animo capere aut verbis referre possumus maximas; quod et perpetuo acturi sumus, id supra omnia desiderantes, ut aliquasese nobis offerat occasio, ut quid de tua singulari natura sentiamus, quantumve tua causa cupiamus, possimus tibi memorabili aliquo facto declarare; quod tamen Deo auspice futurum confidimus. Sed et de his omnibus, et quam optemus, Majestatem tuam quæ bene cœpta sunt ad salutarem finem deducere, scribimus Nuntiis nostris, ut cum Majestate tua nostro nomine communicent; quibus illa fidem habere dignabitur. Datum Mallianæ die 4, Maji, 1521. Anno nono.

No. CXC.

Gratias tibi quas possumus habemus, Redemptorem nostrum humiliter deprecantes, tibi concedat prospera cuncta, impleat sancta desideria, tribuatque Majestati tuæ similem semper animum, et parem virtutem.

Verba manu propria SS.D.N.

Nº. CXCI.

(Vol. iv. p. 42.)

Vidæ op. tom. ii. p. 161.

Ad Henricum VIII. Angliæ Regem.

Diis Cælitibus.

Nº. CXCI.

QUI cæli colitis domos,
Dii, post funera lucidas,
Laudi si sua præmia
Sunt hic pro benefactis ;
Henrici accipite inclyta
Regis dona ter optimi.
Mœrentem aspicite, aurea
Ejus pro pietate.
Hic aras opibus quibus
Vestras cumque potest, juvat,
Nec vestrum decus impiger
Solis protegit armis.
Lingua dimicat acrius,
Novis dum rationibus
Doctus sacrilegos premit
In vos ore furentes.
Quis unquam fuit, aut erit,
Qui regi meritis tot huic,
Tot virtutibus enitens
Compararier ausit ?
Huic omnes igitur, boni,
Quod optat date, cælites.
Hunc (nam cætera suppetunt)
Prole augete virili.
Tantum sit procul orbitas.
Sit cui læta Britannia
Post hunc pareat ultimas
Ad usque Oceani oras.

Nº. CXCII.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 43.*)*

Rymeri Fœdera, vol. vi. *par.* i. *p.* 199.

BULLA PRO TITULO DEFENSORIS FIDEI.

LEO EPISCOPUS *Servus Servorum Dei*, Carissimo in Christo Filio, *Henrico Angliæ Regi*, Fidei Defensori, Salutem et Apostolicam Benedictionem.

Nº. CXCII.

Ex supernæ dispositionis arbitrio, licet imparibus meritis, Universalis Ecclesiæ Regimini Præsidentes, ad hoc cordis nostri longè lateque diffundimus cogitatus, ut Fides Catholica, sine quâ nemo proficit ad Salutem, continuum suscipiat Incrementum, et ut ea, quæ pro cohibendis conatibus Illam deprimere aut pravis mendacibusque comentis pervertere et denigrare molientium, sanâ Christi Fidelium, præsertim Dignitate Regali Fulgentium, Doctrinâ sunt disposita, continuis perficiant Incrementis, Partes nostri Ministerii et Operam impendimus efficaces.

Et, sicut alii Romani Pontifices, Prædecessores nostri, Catholicos Principes (prout Rerum et Temporum qualitas exigebat) specialibus favoribus prosequi consueverunt, illos præsertim, qui procellosis temporibus, et rapidâ Scismaticorum et Hæreticorum fervente perfidiâ, non solùm in Fidei Serenitate et Devotione illibatâ Sacrosanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ immobiles perstiterunt, verùm etiam, tanquam ipsius Ecclesiæ legitimi Filii, ac fortissimi Athletæ, Scismaticorum et Hæreticorum insanis Furoribus spiritualiter et temporaliter se opposuerunt; ita etiam nos *Majestatem tuam*, propter Excelsa et Immortalia ejus erga Nos et hanc Sanctam Sedem, in qua, Permissione Divinâ, sedemus, opera et gesta, condignis et immortalibus præconiis et laudibus efferre desideramus, ac ea sibi concedere propter quæ invigilare debeat a Grege Dominico Lupos arcere, et putida membra, quæ Mysticum Christi Corpus inficiunt, ferro et materiali gladio absbindere, et nutantium corda Fidelium in Fidei soliditate confirmare.

Sanè cùm nuper Dilectus Filius *Johannes Clerk*, Majestatis tuæ apud Nos Orator, in Consistorio nostro, coram Venerabilibus Fratribus nostris Sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ Cardinalibus, et compluribus aliis Romanæ Curiæ Prælatis, *Librum*, quem *Majestas tua*, charitate, quæ omnia sedulo et nihil perperàm agit, Fideique Catholicæ zelo accensa, ac Devotionis erga Nos et hanc Sanctam Sedem fervore inflamata, contra Errores diversorum Hæreticorum, sæpiùs ab hac Sancta Sede Damnatos, nuperque per *Martinum Lutherum* suscitatos et innovatos, tanquam nobile ac salutare quoddam antidotum, composuit, Nobis examinandum, et deinde Auctoritate nostrâ approbandum, obtulisset, ac luculentâ Oratione suâ exposuisset, *Majestatem tuam* paratam ac dispositam esse ut, quemadmodum veris Rationibus ac irrefragabilibus Sacræ Scripturæ et Sanctorum Patrum Auctoritatibus notorios Errores ejusdem *Martini* confutaverat, ita etiam omnes eos sequi et defensare præsumentes totius Regni sui viribus et armis persequatur:

No. CXCII.

Nosque ejus *Libri* admirabilem quandam et Cœlestis Gratiæ rore conspersam, Doctrinam diligenter accurateque introspeximus, Omnipotenti Deo, a quo omne Datum optimum et omne Donum perfectum est, immensas Gratias egimus, qui optimam et ad omne bonum inclinatam mentem tuam inspirare, eique tantam Gratiam supernè infundere dignatus fuit, ut ea scriberes quibus Sanctam ejus Fidem contra novum Errorum Damnatorum hujusmodi Suscitatorem defenderes, ac reliquos Reges et Principes Christianos tuo exemplo invitares ut ipsi etiam Orthodoxæ Fidei et Evangelicæ Veritati, in periculum et discrimen adductæ, omni ope sua adesse opportuneque favere vellent; æquum autem esse censentes eos, qui pro Fidei Christi hujusmodi Defensione pios Labores susceperunt, omni Laude et Honore afficere; Volentesque non solum ea, quæ *Majestas* tua contra eundem *Martinum Lutherum* absolutissima Doctrina nec minori Eloquentiâ scripsit, condignis laudibus extollere ac magnificare, Auctoritateque nostrâ approbare et confirmare, sed etiam *Majestatem ipsam* tali Honore et Titulo decorare, ut nostris ac perpetuis futuris temporibus Christi Fideles omnes intelligant quàm gratum acceptumque Nobis fuerit *Majestatis tuæ* munus, hoc præsertim tempore nobis oblatum;

Nos qui Petri, quem Christus, in cœlum ascensurus, Vicarium suum in Terris reliquit, et cui curam Gregis sui commisit, veri Successores sumus, et in hac Sancta Sede, a qua omnes Dignitates ac Tituli emanant, sedemus, habita super hiis cum eisdem Fratribus nostris maturâ Deliberatione, de eorum unanimi Consilio et Assensu, *Majestati tuæ* Titulum hunc (videlicet) Fidei Defensorem donare decrevimus, prout Te tali Titulo per Præsentes insignimus; Mandantes omnibus Christi Fidelibus ut *Majestatem tuam* hoc Titulo nominent, et cùm ad eam scribent, post Dictionem Regi adjungant Fidei Defensori.

Et profectò, hujus Tituli excellentia et dignitate ac singularibus Meritis tuis diligenter perpensis et consideratis, nullum neque dignius neque *Majestati tuæ* convenientius nomen excogitare potuissemus, quod quotiens audies aut leges, totiens propriæ Virtutis optimique Meriti tui recordaberis; nec hujusmodi Titulo intumesces vel in Superbiam elevaberis, sed solitâ tua Prudentiâ humilior, et in Fide Christi ac Devotione hujus Sanctæ Sedis, a qua exaltatus fueris, fortior et constantior evades, ac in Domino bonorum omnium Largitore lætaberis perpetuum hoc et immortale Gloriæ tuæ Monumentum Posteris tuis relinquere, illisque viam ostendere ut, si tali Titulo ipsi quoque insigniri optabunt, talia etiam Opera efficere, præclaraque *Majestatis tuæ* Vestigia sequi studeant, quam, prout de Nobis et dictâ Sede optimè merita est, unà cum Uxore et Filiis, ac omnibus qui a Te et ab Illis nascentur, nostrâ Benedictione, in Nomine illius, a quo illam concedendi Potestas Nobis data est, larga et liberali Manu Benedicentes, Altissimum illum, qui dixit, *per Me Reges Regnant et Principes imperant, et in cujus manu Corda sunt Regum*, roganius et obsecramus ut eam in suo Sancto Proposito confirmet, ejusque Devotionem multiplicet, ac præclaris pro Sancta Fide gestis ita illustret, ac toti Orbi Terrarum conspicuam reddat ut Judicium, quod de ipsa fecimus, eam tàm insigni Titulo decorantes, a nemine falsum aut vanum judicari possit; Demùm, mortalis hujus Vitæ finito Curriculo, sempiternæ illius Gloriæ consortem atque participem reddat.

Dat. *Romæ* apud Sanctum Petrum, Anno Incarnationis Dominicæ Millesimo, Quingentesimo, Vigesimo Primo, Quinto Idus Octobris, Pontificatus nostri anno Nono.

Ego

Ego Leo Decimus, *Catholicæ Ecclesiæ Episcopus.* Nº. CXCII.

Locus Signi.

Ego B. Epis. Ostien. Card. S.
Ego N. Card. de Flisco Episc. Albn.
Ego A. Episc. Tuscul. de Farnesiis.
Ego Episc. A. Alban.
Ego P. Tit. S. Eusebii Presbyt. Card.
Ego A. Tit. S. Mariæ in Transtyberim Presbyt. Car. Bonon.
Ego Laur, Tit. Sanctorum Quatuor Coronatorum Presbyt. Card. manu propria.
Ego Jo. Do. Tit. S. Jo. an. Por. Lat. Presbyt. Cardin. Recanaten. manu propria.
Ego A. Tit. S. Prisce. Presbyt. Card. de Valle manu propria.
Ego Jo. Bap. Tit. S. Apollinaris Presbyt. Card. Cavallicen.
Ego S. Tit. S. Cyriaci in Thermis Presbyt. Car. Comen.
Ego D. Tit. S. Clementis Presbyt. Car. Jacobinus.
Ego L. Tit. S. Anastasiæ Presbyt. Car. Campegius.
Ego F. Ponzettus, Tit. S. Pancratii Presbyt. Car.
Ego G. Tit. S. Marcelli Car. Presbyt. de Vic.
Ego F. Armellinus Medices, Tit. S. Callisti Presbyt. Car.
Ego Tho. Tit. S. Xisti Card. Presbyt.
Ego E. Tit. S. Matthæi Presbyt. Card.
Ego Ch. Tit. Mariæ Aræ Cœli, Presbyt. Car.

Ego F. S. Mariæ in Cosmedin. Diacon. Car. Ursinus. manu prop.
Ego P. S Eustachii Diaconus, Car. manu propria.
Ego Alex. S. Sergii et Bacchi Diacon. Car. Cæsarinus. manu prop.
Ego Jo. SS. Cosmæ et Dam. Diac. Car. de Salviatis. manu prop.
Ego N. S. Viti et Mod. Diacon Car. Rodulphus. manu prop.
Ego Her. S. Agathæ Diaconus Car. de Rangon. manu prop.
Ego Aug. S. Hadriani Diaconus Car. Trivultius. manu prop.
Ego F. S. Mariæ in Porticu Car. Pisanus. manu propriâ.

Locus Sigilli.

II. de Comitibus.

Explicatio Nominum, Titulorum, et Familiarum, suprascriptorum subscribentium.

Episcopi Cardinales.

Bernardinus Carvaial Hispanus, Episcopus Ostien. Cardinalis Sanctæ Crucis.
Nicholaus Cardinalis de Flisco, Episcopus Albn.
Alexander Episcopus Tusculanus de Farnesiis.

Antonius

Nº. CXCII. Antonius de Monte Sancti Sabini, Episcopus Albanus.

Presbyteri Cardinales.

Petrus de Accoltis, Tituli Sancti Eusebii, Presbyter Cardinalis.

Achilles de Crassis, Tituli Sanctæ Mariæ trans Tyberim Presbyter Cardinalis Bononien.

Laurentius Puccius, Tituli Sanctorum quatuor Coronatorum Presbyter Cardinalis.

Johannes Dominicus de Cupis, Tituli Sancti Johannis ante Portam Latinam Presbyter Cardinalis Recanaten.

Andreas de Valle, Tituli Sanctæ Priscæ Presbyter Cardinalis de Valle.

Jo. Baptista Palavicinus, Tituli Sancti Apollinaris Presbyter Cardinalis Cavallicen.

Scarramuccia Trivultius, Tituli Sancti Cyriaci in Thermis, Presbyter Cardinalis Comensis.

Dominicus Jacobatius, Tituli Sancti Clementis, Presbyter Cardinalis Jacobinus.

Laurentius Campegius, Tituli Sanctæ Anastasiæ, Presbyter Cardinalis Campegius.

Ferdinandus Ponzettus, Tituli Sancti Pancratii, Presbyter Cardinalis.

Giullielmus Raymundus de Vicos Tituli Sancti Marcelli Cardinalis Presbyter de Vic.

Franciscus Armellinus Medices, Tituli Sancti Calisti, Presbyter Cardinalis.

Frater Thomas de Vio, Tituli Sancti Xisti, Presbyter Cardinalis.

Frater Ægidus Viterbensis, Tituli Sancti Matthæi, Presbyter Cardinalis.

Frater Christophorus Humalius, Tituli Sanctæ Mariæ de Aracœli, Presbyter Cardinalis.

Diaconi Cardinales.

Franciottus Ursinus, Sanctæ Mariæ in Cosmedin Diaconus Cardinalis, Ursinus.

Paulus de Cæsis, Sancti Eustachii, Diaconus Cardinalis.

Alexander Cæsarinus Sanctorum Sergii et Bacchi Diaconus Cardinalis Cæsarinus.

Johannes Salviatus, Sanctorum Cosmæ et Damiani Diaconus Cardinalis de Salviatis.

Nicholaus Rodulphus Sanctorum Viti et Modesti in Mocello, Diaconus Cardinalis Rodulphus.

Hercules Comes de Rangonibus, Sanctæ Agathæ Diaconus Cardinalis de Rangonibus.

Augustinus Trivultius, Sancti Adriani Diaconus Cardinalis Trivultius.

Franciscus de Pisanis, Sanctæ Mariæ in Porticu Diaconus Cardinalis Pisanus.

Nº. CXCIII.

(Vol. iv. p. 60.)

Allwoerden Hist. Mich. Serveti. p. 67. 73. 91. Ed. Helmstadt.

A mes tres honorés Seigneurs, Messeignéurs les Syndics et Conseil de Geneve.

Nº. CXCIII. SUPPLIE humblement Michael Servetus accusé, mettant en faict que c' est une novelle invention, ignorée des Apostres et Disciples et de l' Eglise anciene, de faire partie criminelle

criminelle pour la doctrine de l' Escriture, ou pour questions procedentes d icelle. Sela se monstre premierement aux Actes des Apostres, chapitre xviii. et xix. ou tiels accusateurs sont deboutés, et renvoyés aux Eglises, quant ni aultre crime que questions de la Religion. Pareillement du temps de l'Empereur Constantin le grand, ou il y avoyt grandes heresies des Arriens, et accusations criminelles, tant du costé de Athanasius, que du costé de Arrius, le diet Emperèur par son conseil e conseil de toutes les Eglises, arresta que suyvant la anciene doctrine, teles accusations nariont poynt de lieu, voire quand on seroyt un heretique, comme estoyt Arrius. Mais que toutes leurs questions seriont decidées par les Eglises, et que estila que seroyt convencu, ou condamné par icels, si ne se voloyt reduire par repentance, seroyt banni. La quiel epunition a esté de tout temps observé en l'anciene eglise contra les heretiques, comme se preuve par mille autres histoires, et authorités des Docteurs. Pour quoy, Messeigneurs, suyvant la doctrine des Apostres et Disciples, que ne permirent oncques tieles accusations, et suyvant la doctrine de lanciene Eglise, en la quiele tieles accusations ne estiont poynt admises, requiert le dict Suppliant estre mis dehors de la accusation criminelle.

Secondament, Messeigneurs, vous supplie considerer, que n'a poynt offansé en vostre terre, ni allieurs, n'a point esté sedicieux, ni perturbateur. Car les questions que luy tracte, sont difficiles, et seulement dirigées a gens sçavans. Et que de tout le temps que a esté en Allemagne, n'a jamais parlé de ces questions, que a Œcolampadius Bucer et Capito. Aussi en France n'en ha jamais parlé a home. En oultre que les Anabaptistes, sedicieux contre les Magistrats, et que volioni faire les choses communes, il les a tousjours reprouvè et reprouve. Donc il conclut, que pour avoir sans sedition aucune mises en avant certaines questions des anciens Docteurs de l' eglise, que pour sela ne doyt aulcunement estre deteneu en accusation criminelle.

Tiersament, Messeigneurs, pour ce q'uil est estranger, et ne scait les costumes de ce pays, ni comme il fault parler, et preceder en jugement, vous supplie humblement luy doner un procureur, lequiel parle pour luy. Ce fesant farés bien, et nostre Seigneur prosperera vostre Republique. Faict en vostre cité de Geneve le 22. d'aost. 1553.

Michel Servetus

De Ville neufve, en sa cause propre.

Mes tres honorés Seigneurs.

Je vous supplie tres humblement, que vous plaise abreger ces grandes dilations, ou me mettre hors de la criminalité. Vous voyes que Calvin est au bout de son roulle, ne sachant ce que doyt dire, et pour son plaisir me voult icy faire pourrir en la prison. Les poulx me mangent tout vif, mes chauses sont descirées, et n'ay de quoy changer, ni purpoint, ni chamise, que une mechante. Je vous avois presenté une aultre requeste, la quiele estoyt selon Dieu. Et pour la empecher, Calvin vous a allegué Justinian. Certes il est malheureux, d' alleguer contre moy ce que luy mesme ne croyt pas. Luy mesme ne tient point, ni croyt point, ce que Justinian a dict de Sacrosanctis Ecclesiis, et de Episcopis,

N°. CXCIII.

copis, et Clericis, et d'aultres choses de la Religion ; et scait bien que l'eglise estoit desja depravée. Cest grand honte a luy, encores plus grands, qu' il a cinq Semeines, que me tient icy si fort enfermé, et n'a jamais allegué contra moi un seul passage.

Messeigneurs ; je vous avoys aussi demandé un procuréur, ou advocat, comme aviés permis a ma partie la quiele n'en avoyt si afaire que moy, que suys estrangier, ignorant les costumes de ce paijs. Toute fois vous l'avés permis a luy, non pas a moy, et l'aves mis hors de prison, devant de cognoistre. Je vous requier que ma cause soyt mise au conseil de deux cents, aveque mes requestes ; et si j'en puys appeller la, j'en appelle, protestant de tous despans, dammages et interés, et de poena talionis, tant contra lé premier accusateur, que contra Calvin son maistre, que a prins la cause a soy. Faict en vos prisons de Geneve le xv. de Septembre 1553.

Michel Servetus,
En sa cause propre.

Tres honores Seigneurs.

Je suis detenu en accusation criminelle de la part de Jehan Calvin, lequel m'a faulsamant accusé, disant que j' aves escript,

I. Que les ames estiont mortelles, et aussi

II. Que Jesu Christ n'avoyt prins de la vierge Maria, que la quatriesme partie de son corps.

Ce sont choses horribles, et execrables. En toutes les aultres heresies, et en tous les aultres crimes, n'en a poynt si grand, que de faire l'ame mortelle. Car a tous les aultres il y a sperance de salut, et non poynt a cestuicy. Qui dict cela, ne croyt poynt quil y aye Dieu, ni justice, ni resurrection, ni Jesu Christ, ni sainte Escriture, ni rien : si non que tout e mort, et que home et beste soyt tout un. Si j'aves dict cela, non seulement dict, mais escript publicament, ponr enfecir le monde, je me condemnares moy mesme a mort.

Pourquoy, Messeigneurs, je demande que mon faulx accusateur soyt puni poena talionis, et que soyt detenu Prisonier comme moy, jusques a ce que la cause soyt diffinie pour mort de luy ou de moy, ou aultre peine. Et pour ce faire je me inscris contra luy a la dicte peine de talion. Et suis content de morir, si non est convencu, tant de cecy, que d'aultres choses, que je luy mettre dsssus. Je vous demande justice, Messeigneurs, jus tice, justice, justice. Faict en vos prisons de Geneve, le xxii. de Septembre, 1553.

Michel Servetus,
En sa cause propre.

N°

No. CXCIV.

(Vol. iv. p. 82.)

Rymer. Fœdera. tom. vi. par. 1. p. 119.

Papa ad Regem super Anticipatione Æquinoctiorum, et de Kalendario emendando.

CARISSIME *in Christo Fili noster Salutem et Apostolicam Benedictionem.*

Cum, Doctorum Virorum relatione, in Sacro Lateranensi Concilio propositum fuisset Kalendarium, quod in positione Vernalis Æquinoctii, Solis cursum designantis, a suo recto cursu dufluxerat, correctione indigere, ut Pascha, quod, præcipue a vernali æquinoctio et quartadecima Luna novorum pendet, recté observaretur, ac dignum reputantes in hujusmodi Lateranensis Concilii celebratione errorem hujusmodi agnosci et agnitum emendari: movissemusque et hortati fuissemus Theologos et Astrologos ac alios in his Viros doctissimos de remedio et emendatione congruâ cogitare; sententiisque eorum partim scriptis partim disputationibus habitis, reipsa in sacris dicti Concilii Cardinalium et Prælatorum Disputationibus crebris disceptationibusque agitatâ, nonnullæ difficultates quæ ex illa oriebantur apparuissent; volentes ea omnia mature et considerate discerni ut decreta postea et deliberata ab omnibus observarentur, *Majestatem tuam* hortati fuimus ut Theologiæ et Astrologiæ Professores Viros claros, quos in regno tuo haberes, ad Lateranense Concilium, ut erroris hujusmodi discussio et illius emendatio salubri remedio perquireretur, et ad veram determinationem et sinceram observationem omnium votis perduceretur, venire juberes atque curares; impeditis autem præciperes quid eorum quisque in his statueret, et quid juxta conscientiam meam arbitraretur, ad Nos in scriptis transmitteret; et, ut ipsi venturi vel remansuri convenientiùs rem considerare et discutere possent, summariam aliquarum propositionum, super præmissis in dictis disputationibus exhibitam mittendam curavimus: N°. CXCIV.

Cumque factum fuerit, hortationibus nostris hujusmodi, ut aliquorum scripta ad Nos pervenerint, illis in disputationibus præfatis diligenter examinatis; denuo compendium cum quibusdam propositionibus, diversos modos correctionis Kalendarium hujusmodi continentibus, a doctis et sapientibus prolatum, literis nostris, universis et singulis Patriarchis, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, ac Rectoribus Universitatum studiorum generalium directis, adjunctum duximus destinandum; ut super his quod conclusum atque scriptum pro majori parte fuerit per Patriarchas, Archiepiscopos, et Episcopos, eorum sigillis munitum, saltem infra quatuor menses per proprium seu alium Nuncium ad Nos destinare procurent, ut in prima sessione, quam ea potissimùm causa ad pridie Kalendas Decembris distulimus ac prorogavimus, negotium hujusmodi absolvere ac maturiùs et consultiùs terminare valeamus.

Cupientes igitur opus hujusmodi tam laudabile ad finem optatum, cum omnium fidelium pace et spirituali consolatione deduci, *Majestatem tuam* hortamur in Domino ut viros doctos quos habes ad veniendum, seu quid ipsi in præmissis sentiant scribendum inducere,

Nº. CXCIV.

ducere, ac eorum scripta ad nos transmittere, ac opem et operam efficaces adhibere velis quod dictæ nostræ litteræ Patriarchis, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Rectoribus Universitarum hujusmodi Regni tui fideliter et diligenter præsententur, ac juxta mandata nostra per eos executioni debite demandentur; Quod si feceris ut speramus rem in primis Deo acceptam, Nobis vero gratam efficies.

Datum *Romæ* apud Sanctum Petrum, sub Annulo Piscatoris, die decimâ Julii, Millesimo quingentesimo decimo sexto, Pontificatûs nostri anno quarto.

J. Sadoletus.

Dors.

Charissimo in Christo Filio nostro Henrico Angliæ Regi Illustri.

Nº. CXCV.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 102.*)*

Sadolet. Ep. Pont. No. XXIV. p. 34.

Leo Papa X.

Nº. CXCV. DILECTE fili, salutem, et Apostolicam benedictionem. Nihil est in hoc honore ad quem impares meritis, divina providentia vocati fuimus, quod nobis gratius aut magis jucundum accidere possit, quam esse quandoque apud nos præmia fortibus et bonis et præstantibus viris constituta: fit autem hoc idem jucundissimum, cum illæ quæ nos invitant ad liberalitatem caussæ ita consentiunt, ut ad peculiarem sensum benevolentiæ nostræ, communis quoque utilitatis ratio accedat, ut uno, atque eodem facto, et præmium spectatæ virtuti, et speratæ exempli imitationem proponamus. Cum itaque te etiam antea in minoribus cognoverimus ipsi, egregie ornatum eis dotibus, quæ ad præstantem virum efficiendum accommodatæ sunt, cum genere natus honestissimo, et litterarum studiis antecellas, et bellica ex laude non mediocre nomen sis consecutus, quodque ante omnia nos movet, singulari erga nos et Sanctam Sedem Apostolicam fueris voluntate atque observantia, dignitatis et meritorum tuorum rationem habere volentes, Nubilariæ castrum agri Pisauriensis, nobis et S. Romanæ Ecclesiæ directi dominii jure subjectum, quod dilectus filius nobilis vir Franciscus Maria de Ruvere, Dux Urbini, Almæ Urbis nostræ Præfectus, S. Rom. Ecclesiæ Generalis Capitaneus noster, in dicta civitate perpetuus Vicarius, tibi, liberis, posterisque tuis masculis, qui ex te legitime orientur, cum arcibus, hominibus, juribusque omnibus ejusdem, in fidei tuæ præmium, et suæ benevolentiæ testimonium tradidit, et titulo irrevocabilis inter vivos donationis concessit, sicut in dicti Ducis litteris uberius continetur, tibi tenore præsentium litterarum confirmamus; eamque ipsam donationem tam in universum, quam partes omnes, et singula in ea contenta approbamus, Apostolicæque nostræ confirmationis, atque approbationis robore communimus; supplentes omnes defectus tam juris, quam facti, si qui forsitan intervenissent in eadem: nec non quatenus opus sit,

Castrum

Castrum supradictum cum omnibus juribus, arcibus, bonis, et pertinentiis, ac vassallis suis, meroque et mixto imperio, et omnimoda jurisdictione, ac gladii potestate tibi, liberis, posterisque tuis masculis, qui ex te legitime orientur de novo concedimus, in perpetuumque condonamus : contrariis etiam, de quibus specialis et expressa mentio, ac forsitan de verbo ad verbum habenda esset, non obstantibus quibuscumque. Volumus autem apud Ven. Fratrem R. Episcopum Ostiensem Camerarium nostrum fidelitatis solitum per alios feudatarios nostros hujusmodi præstes juramentum, quodque in die SS. Petri et Pauli in recognitionem directi dominii, quod Sedes Apostolica obtinet, Cameræ nostræ Apostolicæ cereum unum e cera candida libræ unius annuum censum, tu et successores tui prædicti in perpetuum persolvatis. Datum in Villa nostra Manliana, sub annulo Piscatoris, die vigesima secunda Maii, millesimo quingentesimo quartodecimo, Pontificatus nostri anno secundo. Nº. CXCV.

Jac. Sadoletus.

A tergo. Dilecto Filio Balthassari Castilioneo Castri Nubilariæ Domino.

Nº. CXCVI.

(Vol. iv. p. 103.)

Carm. v. Illustrium Poetar. p. 171. Ed. Ven. 1548.

Hippolyte Balthassari Castilioni Conjugi.

Nº. CXCVI.

Hippolyte mittit mandata hæc Castilioni,
Addideram imprudens, hei mihi, pene suo.
Te tua Roma tenet, mihi quam narrare solebas,
Unam delicias esse hominum atque Deum.
Hoc quoque nunc major, quod Magno est aucta Leone
Tam bene pacati qui imperium orbis habet.
Hic tibi nec desunt, celeberrima turba, sodales,
Apta oculos etiam multa tenere tuos.
Nam modo tot priscæ spectas miracula gentis,
Heroum et titulis clara trophæa suis;
Nunc Vaticani surgentia marmore templa,
Et quæ porticibus aurea tecta nitent;
Irriguos fontes, hortosque et amœna vireta,
Plurima quæ umbroso margine Tybris habet.
Utque ferunt cœtu convivia læta frequenti,
Et celebras lentis ocia mixta jocis.
Aut cithara æstivum attenuas, cantuque calorem;
Hei mihi quam dispar nunc mea vita tuæ est.

Nº. CXCVI.

Nec mihi displiceant, quæ sunt tibi grata, sed ipsa est
Te sine lux oculis penè inimica meis.
Non auro aut gemma caput exornare nitenti
Me juvat, aut Arabo spargere odore comas ;
Non celebres ludos festis spectare diebus,
Cum populi complet densa corona forum,
Et ferus in media exultat gladiator arena,
Hasta concurrit vel cataphractus eques.
Sola tuos vultus referens, Raphaelis imago
Picta manu, curas allevat usque meas.
Huic ego delicias facio, arrideoque jocorque,
Alloquor, et tanquam reddere verba queat,
Assensu, nutuque mihi sæpe illa videtur,
Dicere velle aliquid, et tua verba loqui.
Agnoscit, balboque patrem puer ore salutat,
Hoc solor longos, decipioque dies.
At quicunque istinc ad nos accesserit hospes,
Hunc ego quid dicas, quid faciasque rogo.
Cuncta mihi de te incutiunt audita timorem ;
Vano etiam absentes sæpe timore pavent.
Sed mihi nescio quis narravit sæpe tumultus,
Miscerique neces per fora, perque vias,
Cum populi pars hæc Ursum, pars illa Columnam
Invocat, et trepida corripit arma manu.
Ne tu, ne, quæso, tantis te immitte periclis,
Sat tibi sit tuto posse redire domum.
Romæ etiam fama est, cultas habitare puellas,
Sed quæ lascivo turpiter igne calent.
Illis venalis forma est, corpusque, pudorque,
His tu blanditiis ne capiare, cave.
Sed nisi jam captum blanda hæc te vincla tenerent,
Tam longas absens non paterere moras.
Nam memini cum te vivum jurare solebas
Non me si cupias posse carere diu.
Vivis Castilio, vivasque beatius, opto ;
Nec tibi jam durum est me caruisse diu.
Cur tua mutata est igitur mens ? cur prior ille,
Ille tuo nostri corde refrixit amor ?
Cur tibi nunc videor vilis ? nec, ut ante solebam,
Digna thori sociam quam patiare tui ?
Scilicet in ventos promissa abiere, fidesque,
A nostris simulac vestri abiere oculi.
Et tibi nunc forsan subeunt fastidia nostri,
Et grave jam Hippolytes nomen in aure tua est.

Verum

No. CXCVI.

Verum ut me fugias, patriam fugis improbe, nec te
Chara parens, nati nec pia cura tenet.
Quid queror? en tua scribenti mihi epistola venit;
Grata quidem, dictis si modo certa fides.
Te nostri desiderio languere, pedemque
Quamprimum ad patrios velle referre lares,
Torquerique mora, sed magni jussa Leonis
Jamdudum reditus detinuisse tuos.
His ego perlectis, sic ad tua verba revixi,
Surgere ut æstivis imbribus herba solet.
Quæ licet ex toto non ausim vera fateri,
Qualiacunque tamen credulitate juvant.
Credam ego, quod fieri cupio, votisque favebo
Ipsa meis; vera hæc quis vetet esse tamen?
Nec tibi sunt præcordia ferrea, nec tibi dura
Ubera in Alpinis cautibus ursa dedit.
Nec culpanda tua est mora, nam præcepta Deorum
Non fas, nec tutum est spernere velle homini.
Esse tamen fertur clementia tanta Leonis,
Ut facili humanas audiat ore preces.
Tu modo et illius numen veneratus adora,
Pronaque sacratis oscula da pedibus.
Cumque tua attuleris supplex vota, adjice nostra,
Atque meo largas nomine funde preces.
Aut jubeat te jam properare ad mœnia Mantus,
Aut me Romanas tecum habitare domos.
Namque ego sum sine te, veluti spoliata magistro
Cymba, procellosi quam rapit unda maris.
Et data cum tibi sim utroque orba puella parente,
Solus tu mihi vir, solus uterque parens.
Nunc nimis ingrata est vita hæc mihi, namque ego tantum
Tecum vivere amem, tecum obeamque libens.
Præstabit veniam mitis Deus ille roganti,
Auspiciisque bonis, et bene dicet, eas.
Ocyus huc celeres mannos conscende viator,
Atque moras omnes rumpe, viamque vora.
Te læta excipiet, festisque ornata coronis
Et Domini adventum sentiet ipsa domus.
Vota ego persolvam templo, inscribamque tabellæ;
Hippolyte salvi conjugis ob reditum.

Nº. CXCVII.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 116.*)*

From the original, in the possession of the Reverend Mr. Hinckes, of Cork.

Signior Mio,

Nº. CXCVII.

QUEL Gismondo Arovello, degno de tutti gli honori mentre rapresenta il Re vostro ne la imbasciarìa, prima che la bonta vostra affermasse l' haver egli ritratto la somma de i trecento scudi, che doveva darmi come dono di sua Maestà, et ordine di voi altri miei fautori, ha sempre giurato di non havere il modo di darmigli del suo, e che subito che se gli rimettino, manderamigli sino a casa, e che pagarìa del proprio sangue a non essere caduto ne lo errore del ferirmi ; et che di ciò e suto cagione il Medico de gli Agustini, che gli ha riportato il falso ; ma che s' io voglio diventargli amico, che mi sara tal mio in Inghilterra, che beato me. Ma hora che ha inteso come per tutta questa citta è sparso il nome, che prova il come molto tempo è, che hebbe tali denari, si è posto in su le furie, et dice, ma de si ; che gli ho ; nègliene vo dare, perchè L'Aretino ha detto mal di me ; et voglio scrivere al protettore cose stupende di lui. Onde non si parla d'altro, che de la tracagnaria di cosi insolente homo, al quale non ho fatto altro dispiacere che chiedergli il mio. Il che voi giustissima creatura del grande Henrico, non sopportarete gia ; ma piaccia a Dio che fornisca così empia lite, senza altro interresse che di danari et parole ; et bascio la mano di V. S. con tutto l'animo. Di Venetia il, viiii. di Luglio, 1548.

Obligatissimo Serv.

Pietro Aretino.

Al Honoratissimo Signor Fillippo Obi Imbasciatore del Re de Inghilterra apresso la Maestà di Cesare.

Nº. CXCVIII.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 117.*)*

Opere Burlesche del Berni ed altri vol. ii. *p.* 112.

Contro a Pietro Aretino.

Nº. CXCVIII.

TU ne dirai, e farai tante, e tante,
Lingua fracida, marcida, senza sale,
Ch'al fin si troverà pur un pugnale
Miglior di quel d' Achille, e più calzante.
Il Papa è Papa, e tu sei un furfante,
Nudrito del pan d'altri, e del dir male;

Un

Nº.
CXCVIII.

Un piè hai in bordello, e l'altro allo spedale;
Storpiataccio, ignorante, ed arrogante.
Giovammatteo, e gli altri ch' egli ha presso,
Che per grazia di Dio son vivi, e sani,
T' affogheranno ancora un di n'un cesso.
Boja, scorgi i costumi tuoi ruffiani:
E se pur vuoi cianciar, dì di te stesso;
Guardati il petto, e la testa, e le mani.
Ma tu fai come i cani,
Che dà pur lor mazzate se tu sai,
Scosse che l'hanno, son più bei che mai.
Vergognati hoggimai,
Prosuntuoso porco, mostro infame,
Idol del vituperio, e della fame;
Ch'un monte di letame
T'aspetta, manigoldo, sprimacciato,
Perchè tu muoja a tue sorelle allato.
Quelle due, sciagurato,
C'hai nel bordel d'Arezzo a grand' honore,
A gambettar, che fa lo mio amore.
Di queste, traditore,
Dovevi far le frottole, e novelle,
E non del Sanga, che non ha sorelle.
Queste saranno quelle,
Che mal vivendo ti faran le spese,
E'l lor, non quel di Mantova, Marchese.
Ch'ormai ogni paese,
Hai ammorbato, ogni huom, ogni animale,
Il Ciel, e Dio, e'l Diavol ti vuol male.
Quelle veste ducale,
O ducali accattate, e furfantate,
Che ti piangono indosso sventurate,
A suon di bastonate
Ti saran tratte, prima che tu muoja,
Dal reverendo padre Messer Boja;
Che l'anima di noja,
Mediante un capresto, caveratti,
E per maggior favore squarteratti.
E quei tuoi Leccapiatti
Bardassonacci, Paggi da taverna,
Ti canteranno il requiem eterna.
Or vivi, e ti governa,
Bench'un pugnale, un cesso, o vero un nodo,
Ti faranno star cheto in ogni modo.

No. CXCIX.

(Vol. iv. p. 126.)

Bayle Dict. Histor. et Critiq. Art. Leon. X. tom. iii. p. 655.

Venerabili Fratri Alberto Moguntin et Magdeburgen. Archiepiscopo, Administratori Halberstaten. Principi Electori ac Germaniæ Primati.

Leo PP. X.

No. CXCIX. VENERABILIS Frater, Salutem et Apostolicam benedictionem. Mittimus dilectum filium Joannem Heytmers de Zonvelben, Clericum Leodiensis Diœceseos, nostrum et Apostolicæ sedis Commissarium ad inclitas nationes, Germaniæ, Daniæ, Svetiæ, Novergiæ, et Gothiæ, pro inquirendis dignis et antiquis libris qui temporum injuria periere, in qua re nec sumptui nec impensæ alicui parcimus, solum ut sicut usque à nostri Pontificatus initio proposuimus, quod Altissimo tantum sit honor et gloria, viros quovis virtutum genere insignitos præsertim literatos, quantum cum Deo possumus, foveamus, extollamus ac juvemus. Accepimus autem penes Fraternitatem Tuam, seu in locis sub illius ditione positis esse ex dictis antiquis libris, præsertim Romanarum Historiarum non paucos qui nobis cordi non parum forent. Quare cum in animo nobis sit tales libros, quotquot ad manus venire potuerint in lucem redire curare pro communi omnium literatorum utilitate, Fraternitatem Tuam eâ demum quâ possumus affectione hortamur, monemus, et enixius in Domino obtestamur, ut si rem gratam unquam facere animo proponit, vel eorundem librorum omnium exempla fideliter et accurate scripta, vel quod magis exoptamus ipsosmet libros antiquos ad nos transmittere quanto citius curet, illos statim receptura, cum exscripti hic fuerint, juxta obligationem per Cameram nostram Apostolicam factam, seu quam dictus Joannes Commissarius noster præsentium lator, ad id mandatum sufficiens habens, nomine dictæ Cameræ denuo duxerit faciendam. Et quia dictus Joannes promisit nobis se brevi daturum trigesimum tertium librum Titi Livii de bello Macedonico, illi commisimus ut eum ad manus Tuæ Fraternitatis daret, ut ipsa quam primum posset per fidum nuntium ad nos, vel dilecto Filio Philippo Beroaldo Bibliothecario Palatii nostri Apostolici mittat. Quoniam vero eidem Joanni certam summam pecuniarum hic in urbe enumerari fecimus pro expensis factis et fiendis, et certam quantitatem debemus, volumus, et ita Fraternitati Tuæ committimus et mandamus, ut postquam acceperit prædictum librum Titi Livii, ipsi Joanni solvat seu solvi faciat centum quadraginta septem ducatos auri de Camera ex pecuniis indulgentiarum concessarum per illius provincias in favorem fabricæ Basilicæ Principis Apostolorum de urbe; quam quidem pecuniarum summam in computis Tuæ Fraternitatis cum Camera Apostolica admittemus, prout in præsentia per præsentes admittimus et admitti mandamus. Juvet præterea eundem Joannem salvis conductibus, litteris et auxiliis, et illi per Provincias suas assistat pro libris extrahendis, et pro illo etiam fide jubeat, si opus est, pro dictis libris intra certum tempus à nobis restituendis et ad sua loca remittendis. Quod si Fraternitas Tua fecerit, ut omnino nobis persuademus, et ingens nomen apud Viros literatos consequetur, et nobis rem gratissimam faciet. Datum Romæ apud S. Petrum, sub annulo Piscatoris die xxvi. Novembris m.dxvii. Pontificatus nostri anno quinto.

Ja. Sadoletus.

Leo PP. X.

Dilecti filii, Salutem et Apostolicam benedictionem. Rettulit nobis dilectus filius Joannes Heytmers de Zonvelben Clericus Leodiensis diœceseos, quem nuper pro inquirendis antiquis libris qui desiderantur, ad inclitas nationes Germaniæ, Daniæ, Norvegiæ, Svetiæ et Gothiæ, nostrum et Apostolicæ sedis specialem nuntium et commissarium destinavimus, à quodam quem ipse ad id substituerat, accepisse literas, quibus ei significat in vestra Bibliotheca reperisse Codicem antiquum, in quo omnes Decades Titi Livii sunt descriptæ, impetrasseque à vobis illas posse exscribere, cum originalem codicem habere fas non fuerit. Laudamus profecto vestram humanitatem et erga sedem Apostolicam obedientiam. Verum, dilecti filii, fuit nobis ab ipso usque Pontificatus nostri initio animus, viros quovis genere exornatos, præsertim literatos, quantum cum Deo possumus, extollere ac juvare Ea de causa hujusmodi antiquos et desideratos libros, quotquot recipere possumus, prius per viros doctissimos, quorum copia Dei munere in nostrâ hodie est curiâ, corrigi facimus, deinde nostra impensa ad communem eruditorum utilitatem diligentissime imprimi curamus. Sed si ipsos originales libros non habeamus, nostra intentio non plane adimpletur, quia hi libri, visis tantum exemplis, correcti in lucem exire non possunt. Mandavimus in camera nostra Apostolicâ sufficientem præstare cautionem de restituendis hujuscemodi libris integris et illæsis eorum Dominis, quam primum hic erunt exscripti; et dictus Joannes, quem iterum ad præmissa Commissarium deputavimus, habet ad eandem cameram sufficiens mandatum, illam obligandi ad restitutionem prædictam, modo et forma quibus ei videbitur. Tantum ad commodum et utilitatem virorum eruditorum tendimus. De quo etiam dilecti filii Abbas et conventus Monasterii Corviensis Ordinis S. Benedicti Padebornensis diœceseos nostri locupletissimi possunt esse testes, ex quorum Bibliotheca cum primi quinque libri Historiæ Augustæ Cornelii Taciti qui desiderabantur, furto subtracti fuissent, illique per multas manus ad nostras tandem pervenissent, Nos, recognitos prius eosdem quinque libros et correctos à Viris prædictis literatis in nostra Curia existentibus, cum aliis Cornelii prædicti operibus quæ extabant, nostro sumptu imprimi fecimus; deinde vero, re comperta, unum ex voluminibus dicti Cornelii, ut præmittitur, correctum et impressum, ac etiam non inordinate ligatum, ad dictos Abbatem et Conventum Monasterii Corviensis remisimus, quod in eorum Bibliotheca loco subtracti reponere possent. Et ut cognoscerent ex ea subtractione potius eis commodum quam incommodum ortum, misimus eisdem pro Ecclesia Monasterii eorum indulgentiam perpetuam. Quocirca vos et vestrum quemlibet, ea demum qua possumus affectione in virtute sanctæ obedientiæ monemus, hortamur, et sincera in Domino caritate requirimus, ut si nobis rem gratam facere unquam animo proponitis, eundem Joannem in dictam vestram Bibliothecam intromittatis, et exinde tam dictum codicem Livii, quam alios qui ei videbuntur, per eum ad nos transmitti permittatis, illos eosdem omninò recepturi, reportaturique à Nobis præmia non vulgaria. Datum Romæ apud S. Petrum, sub annulo Piscatoris, die prima Decembris, MDXVII. Pontificatus Nostri anno quinto.

No. CXCIX.

Ja. Sadoletus.

N°. CC.

(Vol. iv. p. 127.)

Nova Litteraria Maris Balthici et Septentrionis. An. 1699. Edit. Lubecæ. 4°. p. 347.

No. CC. HENSBURGI. Joannes Mollerus inter varias de Scriptoribus Danicis observationes curiosas a Viro Rev. et antiquitatum patriarum callentissimo, Petro Jani, Lucoppidano Pastore Diœceseos Landensis in insula Thorsing prope Fioniam, secum communicatas, singularem nuper Leonis X. Papæ Romani Bullam adeptus est, quam si obtinuisset citius, præfationi *Bibliothecæ suæ Septentrionis eruditi* inseruisset; probaturus inde paucitatis ac penuriæ veterum apud Septentrionales monumentorum Litterariorum causam, Italis quoque adscribendam, qui ea forte sub initium superioris sæculi per emissarios suos undique conquisita avexerint. Id enim e Bulla ista Pontificia, sive Leonis X. ad Christiernum II. Daniæ Regem epistola, ad oculum patere existimat; cujus copiam publico non invidens, hoc saltem monet, Callundburgi olim vetustum Regni Daniæ Archivum sive Tabularium fuisse, quamvis locus ille, non, ut Bulla habet, ad Diœcesin Ottoniensem seu Fionicam, sed potius ad Roeskildensem vel Selandicam, pertineat: et licet Pontifex Regi monumentorum veterum ab ipso impetratorum restitutionem promittat; eam tamen, ob insequutum paullo post Regis exilium, quin et mutationem religionis, aliasque varias Septentrionis turbas, nunquam factam fuisse, videri verisimile. Bulla ipsa ita habet.

Carissimo in Christo Filio Christierno, Daciæ, Norvegiæ et Gothiæ Regi illustri.

Leo Papa X.

Carissime in Christo Fili, salutem et apostolicam benedictionem; Retulit nobis dilectus filius Joannes Heytmers de Zonalben Clericus Leodiensis Diœceseos, commissarius noster, quem dudum ad inquirendum Libros vetustos, ad inclytas nationes Germaniæ, Daciæ, Sveciæ, Norwegiæ, et Gothiæ miseramus, in regno tuo, in castro videlicet Callenburgensi, Ottoniensis Diœceseos, alias repertos libros nonnullos vetustos Auctorum clarissimorum, Romanas præsertim Historias continentes, illosque tuo jussu diligenter custodiri. Magnum nos desiderium invasit, et ab ipso primo pontificatus nostri initio, viros quovis virtutum genere insignitos, præsertim litteratos, quantum cum Deo possumus, fovere, extollere, et juvare. Qua de causa, licet et nobis nonnihil dispendiosum sit, curamus indies diligentissime ut nostra impensa antiqui libri, qui temporum malignitate perirent, in lucem redeant. Quocirca Majestatem tuam ea, qua demum possumus affectione, hortamur, monemus, et enixius in Domino obtestamur, ut, in quantum nobis rem gratam facere unquam animo proponit, tam dictos, quam alios quosvis antiquos libros sui regni dignos, et qui desiderentur, ad nos transmittere curet, illos statim receptura, cum excripti hic fuerint, juxta obligationem per Cameram nostram Apostolicam factam, seu quam dictus Joannes Heytmers ad id mandatum sufficiens habens, nomine dictæ cameræ denuo duxerit faciendam. Quod si Majestas tua fecerit, et ingens nomen apud viros litteratos consequetur, et nobis adeo rem gratam faciet, ut nihil supra. Mittimus autem in præsentia Majestati tuæ confessionale in forma Principum, tam illi, quam suæ Consorti, et duodecim personis,

personis, per vos nominandis concessum ; munus, si id ad cœlum respicere volueris, maximum. Non minora etiam pollicemur, et Majestati tuæ offerimus, quæ illi grata esse in dies cognoscemus. Nº. CC.

Datum Romæ, apud S. Petrum, sub annulo Piscatoris, octavo Novembris. An. M.D.XVIII. Pont. nostri anno quinto.

Jac. Sadoletus.

Nº. CCI.

(Vol. iv. p. 139.)

Ex Codice MS. Marucelliano. Florent. A. 82.

Ode zenobii Acciaioli, qua Leo X. luminare Majus Ecclesiæ, Soli seu Apollini comparatur, invitaturque ad collis Quirinalis ornatum ; exemplo Leonis illius qui partem urbis Transtyberinam, dici a se Leoninam voluit.

Veris Descriptio.

Orbis ut nostri superas ad Arctos
Sol pater Lucis redit, atque Phryxi Nº. CCI.
Aureus vector gemino refulget
Splendidus auro,
Excitus fundo locuples ab imo
Dis opes farcti penoris remittit ;
Æquus alternis variare summum
Dotibus orbem.
Quæque contractis hyemem diebus
Passa, fumoso latuit sub antro,
Vesta, mutatos viridi colorat
Gramine vultus.
Chloris augustam Charitesque matrem
Sedulo circum refovent honore ;
Veris ubertim gravido ferentes
Munera cornu.
Jam caput lætum Dominæ sedenti
Frondibus silvæ tenebris obumbrant,
Jamque substerni pedibus decoris
Lilia certant.
Rorido ludit pecus omne campo,
Reddit et lucus volucrum querelas,
Blanda subsultim penetrat voluptas
Sæcla animantum.

Nº. CCI.

Ipse Pythonis colubri nepotes
Enecat cinctus radiis Apollo;
Ipse et arguto chelyos sonoræ
Temperat orbem.
Flecte nunc versus, age mens canenti,
Numen ut sacri recinam Leonis;
Quem parem Dio, similemque Soli
Mundus adorat.
Sol, Leo noster, domus anne Solis?
Ipse Sol idem, domus atque Solis;
Quem sub arcano Sophia nitentem
Pectore gestat.
Ergo non artis medicæ salubres,
Respuit noster titulos Apollo,
Doctus et vocum numeros, lyræque
Carmina doctus.
Qua movet gressus, hilarata pulcro
Ridet occursu facies locorum;
Sive per campos, Tiberisque valles,
Seu juga fertur.
Nempe cum visens Laterana templa
Movit ex imo, veniens ad altos
Romuli colles, manifesta Solis
Fulsit imago.
Fulsit et verni species nitoris,
Sole cum tristes abeunt pruinæ
Cumque prætentu vario renidet
Dædala tellus.
Quippe quæ vastis regio ruinis
Horret, aggestas opcritque moles,
Attali cultu Tyrioque late
Splenduit ostro.
Coccinis tecti juvenes abollis,
Aureis tectos præiere patres;
Impari sicut radiant Olympi
Sidera luce.
Ille sed fulgor radios euntis
Obruit turbæ populique visus,
Celsa cum Phœbo similis refulsit
Thensa Leonis.
Namque gemmato rutilabat auro
Triplici surgens obitu coronæ,
Inferi, summi, et medii potestas
Inclita mundi.

Lenis

No. CCI.

Lenis augusto gravitas ab ore
Testis arcanæ bene fida mentis,
Pace diffusa populi tuentis
Pectora traxit.
Quale non unquam Latio potenti
Sæculis vidit decus evolutis
Roma, cum victrix domito triumphos
Extulit orbe.
Sive cum strato Macedum tyranno
Regios hausit male sana luxus,
Sive cum Troja genitos ad astra
Misit Julos.
Quippe non cæsis hominum maniplis,
Tollimus nostro titulos Leoni;
Capta nec Regum Latia ferimus
Colla bipenni.
Munda sed cordis pietas amici,
Debitos reddit meritis honores;
Ambitu pulso patefacta gaudens
Regna tonantis.
Ponimus juris cupido tuendi,
Ponimus pacis cupido triumphos,
Ponimus, sacras Domino colenti
Palladis artes.
Jamque fundator Latiæ Quirinus
Urbis, e divo sibi dedicato
Gestit, ardentique vocat Leonis
Numina voto.
Advocat trina similis corona, et
Jure Silvester parili Leonem
Collis abrupti modica sacratum
Numen in ara.
Solis adventu siquidem Leonis,
Squalor informis senii recedet,
Surget et templo domibusque sedes
Aucta verendis.
Huc frequens almi jubar, huc Leonis
Adsit, huc frontis radios amicæ
Flectat, huc sedes amet, huc beatos
Ducere gressus.
Parva ne solum, tenuisque Roma
Tibris objectu, a Latio recedens;
Ipsa sed major quoque jam vocetur
Roma Leonis.

No.

N°. CCII.

(Vol. iv. p. 156.)

Brunck. Analecta vet. Poet. Græc. tom. ii. p. 49.

ΕΙΣ ΑΓΑΛΜΑ ΤΟΥ ΚΑΙΡΟΥ.

ΠΟΣΕΙΔΙΠΠΟΥ.

No. CCII.

Τίς, πόθεν ὁ πλάστης; Σικυώνιος. Οὔνομα δὴ τίς;
Λύσιππος. Σὺ δὲ, τὶς; Καιρὸς ὁ πανδαμάτωρ.
Τίπτε δ' ἐπ' ἄκρα βέβηκας; ἀεὶ τροχάω. Τί δε ταρσὸς
Ποσσὶν ἔχεις διφυεῖς; Ἱπταμ' ὑπηνέμιος.
Χειρὶ δε δέξιτερῃ τί φέρεις ξυρὸν; Ανδράσι δεῖγμα
Ὡς ἀκμῆς πάσης ὀξύτερος τελέθω.
Ἡ δὲ κόμη, τί κατ' ὄψιν; Ὑπαντιάσαντι λαβέσθαι.
Νὴ Δία, τἀξοπιθὲν δ' εἰς τί φαλακρὰ πέλει;
Τὸν γὰρ ἅπαξ πτηνοῖσι παραθρεξαντά με ποσσὶν
Οὔτις ἔθ' ἱμείρων δράξεται ἐξόπιθεν.
Τἐνεχ' ὁ τεχνίτας σε διέπλασεν: Εἵνεκεν ὑμέων,
Ξεῖνε, καὶ ἐν προθύροις θῆκε διδασκαλίην.

In Simulacrum Occasionis et Pœnitentiæ.
Ausonius, *Epig.* xii.

Cujus opus? Phidiæ, qui signum Pallados, ejus
Quique Jovem fecit tertia palma ego sum.
Sum dea quæ rara, et paucis *Occasio* nota.
Quid rotulæ insistis? Stare loco nequeo.
Quid talaria habes? Volucris sum. Mercurius quæ
Fortunare solet, tardo ego, cum volui.
Crine tegis faciem. Cognosci nolo. Sed heus tu
Occipiti calvo es. Ne tenear fugiens.
Quæ tibi juncta comes? Dicat tibi. Dic rogo quæ sis.
Sum Dea cui nomen nec Cicero ipse dedit.
Sum Dea, quæ facti, non factique exigo pœnas;
Nempe ut pœnitent, sic Metanœa vocor.
Tu modo dic quid agat tecum? Si quando volavi
Hæc manet, hanc retinent quos ego præterii.
Tu quoque dum rogitas, dum percontando moraris
Elapsam dices me tibi de manibus.

Capitolo dell' Occasione di Nicolo Machiavelli.

Chi sei tu, che non par donna mortale,
Di tanta grazia il ciel t' adorna et dota?

Perchè

Nº. CCII.

Perchè non posi ? perchè a'piedi hai l'ale ?
Io son *l'Occasione*, a pochi nota.
E la cagion che sempre mi travagli
E', perch' io tengo un piè sopra una rota.
Volar non è che al mio correr s' agguagli,
E però l' ale a' piedi mi mantengo.
Acciò nel corso mio ciascuno abbagli.
Gli sparsi miei capei dinanzi io tengo;
Con essi mi ricuopro il petto e'l volto
Perch' un non mi conosca quando vengo.
Dietro del capo ogni capel m' è tolto,
Onde in van s'affatica un, se gli avviene,
Ch' io l'abbia trapassato, o s'io mi volto.
Dimmi chi è colei che teco viene ?
E' *Penitenza;* e però nota e intendi
Chi non sa prender me costei ritiene.
E tu, mentre parlando il tempo spendi,
Occupato da molti pensier vani,
Già non t' avvedi, lasso, e non comprendi
Com' io ti son fuggita dalle mani !

IMITATED.

Hah ! who art thou, of more than mortal birth,
Whom heaven adorns with beauty's brightest beam ?
On wings of speed why spurn'st thou thus the earth ?
Known but to few, OCCASION is my name.
No rest I find; for underneath my feet
Th' eternal circle rolls that speeds my way.
Not the swift eagle wins his course so fleet;
And these my glittering pennons I display
That from the dazzling sight thine eyes may turn away.

In full luxuriance o'er my angel face
Float my loose tresses free and unconfined,
That thro' the veil my features few can trace;
But not one hair adorns my head behind.
Once past, for ever gone; no mortal might
Shall bid the ceaseless wheel return again.
But who is she, companion of thy flight ?
Repentance. If thou grasp at me in vain
Then must thou in thy arms her loathsome form retain.
And now, whilst heedless of the truths I sing,
Vain thoughts and fond desires thy time employ;
Ah, see'st thou not, on soft and silent wing,
The form that smil'd so fair has glided by !

N°. CCIII.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 177.*)*

Carm. Illust. Poet. Ital. vol. iii. *p.* 70.

Ad Leonem X.

Cœlii Calcagnini.

N°. CCIII.

VIX admittere vota, vix rogari
Se sinunt alii; nec erubescunt
Quum rogaveris usque, pernegare;
Aut, si dant, dare (Dii boni) arroganter
Ita ut displiceat tulisse votum.
At nos Maximo, et Optimo Leoni
Grates dicimus, antequam rogemus.
O incredibilem, atque singularem,
Quam nec sæcula viderint priora,
Nec ventura dehinc tacere possint
Longa sæcula, liberalitatem,
Dignam numine Maximi Leonis!

N°. CCIV.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 189.*)*

Pierii Valeriani Hexametri, &c. p. 63. *Ed. Fer.* 1550.

Ad Leonem. X. De Navi Æsculapii in insula Tyberina paulo ante exerta quam ipse Card. olim a Navicula, Pont. Max. efficeretur.

N°. CCIV.

ILLA ergo nuper reddita lumini
Longe Esculapii Navis, in insula
Quam vorticosus turbulenta
Mordet aqua Tyberinus amnis.
Quæ fato in alta delituit diu
Oppressa harena, et sentibus obsita
Nulli advenarum per tot annos
Nota, neque indigenis Quiritum.
Visa illa quondam Sarronico e sinu
Appulsa: Romæ quum veheret sacrum
Anguem laboranti salutem,
Gaudiaque, et requiem daturum.

Quæ

Quæ firma nostra in ripa ubi constitit
Plaudente Roma, et remige per foros
Lasciviente, atram repente
Illa luem, illa famem hinc fugavit.
Mox quanta ponto porgier in latus
Proramque puppimque est solita, hic diu
Mansura, consensu Deorum
In lapidem obriguit sacratum,
Dum Roma summam rerum habuit potens,
Dumque Imperator jura dabat probus
Æquata cunctis, in verendo
Cultu habita, et celebrata Navis.
Postquam furore et civium, et hostium
In longa adaucto secula, funditus
Eversa Roma est, et Triremis
Obruta in his latuit ruinis.
Effossa at imo non temere est solo
Nunc demum, et undis eminet ardua
Spondens salutem rebus ævi
Pestiferis operosiorem.
Præsente nam qui numine Pontifex
Electus, ima in Tartara dat scelus
Bellorum, et accersitam Olympo
Huc placidam jubet ire pacem.
Hanc illa quondam Navicula in jugis
Suspensa Romæ fatidico omine,
Rectore Jano, olim affuturam
Pollicita est miseris quietem.
Quæ vel per omnis æquoris impetus
Jactata, nunquam victa laboribus
Emersit, en felix subit nunc
Hostia tuta tenetque portum.
Nec viperini terga voluminis
Nugasque, verum sed Medicum tibi
Exponit advectum, petitamque
Urbibus, et populis salutem;
Qui signa passim tollere vulnerum
Et fronti inustas approperet notas
Quæ decoloravere pulchram
Italiæ faciem venustæ.
Jam criminosis Principibus modus,
Tamque obstinatis seditionibus
Ponenda finis. Mens Leonis
Sanguineum prohibere bellum.

Nº. CCIV.

Seu Gallia omnis, sive Britannia
Tota, inquietus seu strepit Adria,
Fluctusve Iberus, seu superbit
Sarmatiæ imperiosus æstus.
Exurge Virtus inclyta, et, o pii
Prodite mores; vos Leo, vos favor,
Quem mente tota olim petistis
Evocat, et precium laboris
In circo honesti ponit, ut omnium
Mens excitetur; nemoque inaniter
Sudabit hic, utcumque fessus,
Jamque animet sua quemque Virtus.
At litterarum o præsidium, o Virûm
Decus bonorum, si tibi maxima
Rerum potestas, sique habenas
Suppositi moderaris orbis;
Si mille jam sunt nomina, milleque
Artes juvandi, Vive Pater diu.
Hoc nos precari ex corde quimus;
Tu facere, et superare vota.

No. CCV.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 191.*)*

Carm. quinque illustr. Poet. p. 64.

Balthasaris Castilionii.

Cleopatra.

No. CCV.

Marmore quisquis in hoc sævis admorsa colubris
Brachia, et æterna torpentia lumina nocte
Adspicis; invitam ne crede occumbere letho.
Victores vetuere diu me abrumpere vitam,
Regina ut veherer celebri captiva triumpho;
Scilicet et nuribus parerem serva Latinis,
Illa ego progenies tot ducta ab origine regum,
Quam Pharii coluit gens fortunata Canopi,
Delitiis fovitque suis Ægyptia tellus,
Atque Oriens omnis Divum dignatus honore est.
Sed virtus, pulchræque necis generosa cupido
Vicit vitæ ignominiam, insidiasque tyranni.
Libertas nam parta nece est, nec vincula sensi,
Umbraque Tartareas descendi libera ad undas;
Quod licuisse mihi indignatus perfidus hostis,

Sævitiæ

Sævitiæ insanis stimulis exarsit, et irâ.
Namque triumphali invectus Capitolia curru,
Insignes inter titulos, gentesque subactas,
Extinctæ infelix simulacrum duxit, et amens
Spectaclo explevit crudelia lumina inani.
Neu longæva vetustas facti famam aboleret,
Aut seris mea sors ignota nepotibus esset,
Effigiem excudi spiranti e marmore jussit,
Testari et casus fatum misgrabile nostri.
Quam deinde, ingenium artificis miratus Julus
Egregium, celebri visendam sede locavit
Signa inter veterum heroum, saxoque perennes
Supposuit lacrimas ægræ solatia mentis;
Optatæ non ut deflerem gaudia mortis,
(Nam mihi nec lacrimas lethali vipera morsu
Excussit, nec mors ullum intulit ipsa timorem)
Sed caro ut cineri, et dilecti conjugis umbræ
Æternas lacrimas, æterni pignus amoris
Mœsta darem, inferiasque inopes, et tristia dona.
Has etiam tamen infensi rapuere Quirites.
At tu, Magne Leo, Divum genus, aurea sub quo
Sæcula, et antiquæ redierunt laudis honores,
Si te præsidium miseris mortalibus ipse
Omnipotens Pater æthereo demisit Olympo,
Et tua si immensæ virtuti est æqua potestas,
Munificaque manu dispensas dona Deorum,
Annue supplicibus votis, nec vana precari
Me sine; parva peto; lacrimas, Pater optime, redde,
Redde, oro, fletum, fletus mihi muneris instar,
Improba quando aliud nil jam Fortuna reliquit.
At Niobe, ausa Deos scelerata incessere lingua,
Induerit licet in durum præcordia marmor,
Flet tamen, assiduusque liquor de marmore manat.
Vita mihi dispar; vixi sine crimine, si non
Crimen amare vocas; fletus solamen amantum est.
Adde, quod afflictis nostræ jucunda voluptas
Sunt lacrimæ, dulcesque invitant murmure somnos.
Et cum exusta siti Icarius canis arva perurit;
Huc potum veniunt volucres, circumque, supraque
Frondibus insultant, tenero tum gramine læta
Terra viret, rutilantque suis poma aurea ramis,
Hic ubi odoratum surgens densa nemus umbra
Hesperidum dites truncos non invidet hortis.

Nº. CCVI.

(Vol. iv. p. 191.)

Leon. X. Pont. Max. Iambici.

In Lucretiæ Statuam.

Nº. CCVI.

LIBENTER occumbo, mea in præcordia
Adactum habens ferrum; juvat mea manu
Id præstitisse, quod Viraginum prius
Nulla ob pudicitiam peregit promptius;
Juvat cruorem contueri proprium,
Illumque verbis execrari asperrimis.
Sanguen mi acerbius veneno colchico,
Ex quo canis Stygius, vel Hydra præferox
Artus meos compegit in pœnam asperam;
Lues flue, ac vetus reverte in toxicum.
Tabes amara exi; mihi invisa et gravis,
Quod feceris corpus nitidum et amabile.
Nec interim suas monet Lucretia
Civeis, pudore et castitate semper ut
Sint præditæ, fidemque servent integram
Suis maritis, cum sit hæc Mavortii
Laus magna populi, ut castitate fœminæ
Lætentur, et viris mage ista gloria
Placere studeant, quam nitore et gratia;
Quin id probasse cæde vel mea gravi
Lubet, statim animum purum oportere extrahi
Ab inquinati corporis custodia.

Nº. CCVII.

(Vol. iv. p. 229.)

Lilii Gregorii Gyraldi Poematia. Ed. Lugd. 1536.

Hymnus ad Divum Leonem. Pont. Max.

Nº. CCVII.

O QUI me gemino Parnassi in vertice sistat?
Aoniumque mihi præsenti numine plectrum
Sufficiat? dum te canimus, Leo Maxime, cujus
Auspiciis felix tranquilla per otia pacis

Mundus

Mundus agit, veteres et dedidicere tumultus
Mortales ; sævus cum jam fera bella tyrannus
Intentans, summa cuperet dominarier urbe,
Ferret et indomitos malesano in corde furores ;
Eduxit Scythicamque manum, populumque ferocem
Vastantem late loca ; dumque ea fama vagatur,
Italiæ gentes omnes, Romanaque pubes
Ancipiti est perculsa metu, spes nulla salutis,
Nulla fugæ ratio est, ostentant omina dirum
Exitium. Haud aliter Gallis intrantibus urbem
Pertimuit, vel cum Cannensi clade superbus
Annibal insultans urbi est extrema minatus.
Ergo, te populus, te plebs, adiere patresque
Orantes veniam divos, pacemque per aras
Exquirunt, miserasque ferunt ad sydera voces.
At tecum (miseratus enim) tum plurima volvens
Obvius ire paras Regi, si flectere mentem,
Si possis dictis animum ad meliora referre.
Est locus, Eridano quo sese Mincius ingens,
Mincius Ocneas gelido qui pectore flammas
Servat adhuc, vatum placidus quique irrigat ora,
Miscet agens ; huc jam provectus barbarus hostis
Venerat armato stipatus milite denso.
Illum hoc forte loco, parva comitante caterva
Offendis fidens animi, atque interritus armis.
Non tibi baccatum triplici diadema corona,
Sed lituus tantum præit, niveaque minister
Non peplum ex humero signis auroque coruscum,
Discinctus tunica. Tum Rex consistere jussit
Agmina, miratus quæ sit fiducia inermi.
Ecce autem (mirum) facies emittere lumen
Visa tua est, subitoque ignis splendente corona
Involvi, summoque duos de vertice divos
Fundere, lambebatque comas et tempora flamma.
Rex pavidus trepidare metu, mussare cohortes,
Diriguere animis visu, mens effera cessit ;
Expleri nequit intentus Rex usque tuendo
Flagrantes vultus, hæret sed pectore toto.
Non secus Æneas stupuit, cum fundere Juli
Visus apex lumen, vel cum Lavinia virgo
Regales accensa comas, pater ipse Latinus.
Tum sic affaris, sustollens lumina, Regem.
Ipse Deûm tibi me genitor mandata per auras
Ferre jubet, cœlum et terras qui numine torquet.

Nº. CCVII.

Abstineas à cæde manus, Romanaque linquas
Tecta, nec Ausonium fas est tibi visere Tybrim.
Cede Deo; Divos nec contra audentior ito.
Vix ea fatus erat, cum Regi multa paranti
Obstruit os Divûm Pater, et vox faucibus hæsit.
Jam tum consilia in melius, tum denique mentem
Vertere Rex cœpit, ponitque ferocia mitis
Corda, volente Deo; nec jam parat obvius ire,
Quin dictis paret, vetitaque excedere terra
Actutum celerat, patriasque exquirere sedes
Omnibus est animus, par est sententia cunctis.
Ergo alacres redeunt. Tu pacis munera Romam
Læta refers: te læta capit Romana juventus;
Nomen in astra ferunt, lætis clamoribus omnes
Ingeminant pæana, et festa fronde coronas
Intexunt, cava tum tinnitus turribus altis
Æra cient, feruntque Leo, Leo, compita et aræ.
Hæc tua facta quidem. Sed quo nunc carmine dicam?
Vel cum restituitque manum castissima virgo?
Vel cum consilioque patrum sacrique senatus
Dissidium unigenæ reluis, cogisque fateri
Nestorium esse triplex uno sub numine numen.
Barbarica disjecta manu, nova mœnia Romæ
Tu reparas, urbemque tuo de nomine ponis.
Tu sacros ritus, tu mystica munera noris,
Et fandi numeros, et sacra volumina legis.
Tuque Dei interpres, tu præpetis omina cœli,
Numina tu vatum, et venientia tempora sentis.
Hinc tua te quando jam fata extrema vocarent,
Et circumfusi gemerent populusque patresque,
Hæc ollis oracla canis, divine Sacerdos.
Parcite lamentis, lachrymas et mittite inaneis.
Prædicam; veniet olim labentibus annis
Tyrrhena qui gente meo me nomine reddet,
Atque umbrata geret regali tempora mitra,
Uni cui pacis studium, cui secula curæ
Aurea, qui rursus pacata per otia mundum
Componet, convulsa suo qui corpore membra
Restituet, patresque vocet, sanctumque senatum,
Sacraque cui lambent proni vestigia Reges.
Quique Scythas super et Turcas, super et Garamantas
Proferet imperium Romæ, gentesque salubri
Mersabit fluvio, mores vitamque docebit

Relligionem

Relligionem animis, hunc expectate futurum.
Hæc dicens, placida compostus pace quiesti, No. CCVII.
Aureaque in solio stellantis regia cœli
Te capit, et Divûm numerum felicior auges.
Unde reos voti damnas, propriusque tonantis
Colloquio frueris divino nectare pastus.
Salve, sancte pater, Romani maxime custos
Imperii, salve magnum decus addite magnis
Cœlicolis, Italæ magnum decus addite genti.
Jamque tuo felix adsis, pater alme, Leoni,
Et votis faveas princeps et rite secundes,
Si tua consequitur cupidus vestigia morum,
Si Solium hoc animo et Sceptrum sacramque Tiaram
Susccpit, populos vocet ut sub fœdera pacis.

No. CCVIII.

(Vol. iv. p. 236.)

Vasari Ragionamenti. p. 88.

Giorgio e Principe.

G. DOPO questa congiura, che V. E. ha detto, seguì la morte di Papa Giulio secondo, No. CCVIII.
onde al Legato de' Medici convenne andare a Roma al conclave per fare il nuovo Pontefice, e molti buoni ingegni dal proceder della vita felicemente augurarono, tal dignità dovere cadere in lui. Giovanni adunque entrato in conclave tirò dalla parte sua con l' affabilità, e le altre sue virtù tutti i Cardinali piu giovani, e nati di sangue reale, e illustri, e in quella età fioriti di virtù, e di ricchezze; e anchorchè molti Cardinali vecchi per merito, e per dottrina, e benevolenza popolare si promettessero il Papato, e più degli altri Raffaello Riario Cardinale di San Giorgio, fu con universal concorso adorato Pontefice, considerato da' Cardinali, che l' imperio della Repubblica Christiana si doveva per ogni sorte di virtù di animo, e di corpo dare a Giovanni. E perchè mi è parso, che la coronazione sia più gloriosa, e storia più degna d' onore, che il crearlo, per la pubblica pompa fatta da lui a San Giovanni Laterano, ho figurato quello spettacolo onorato, e glorioso, e degno di tanto merito; così ho cerco farci tutte quelle persone segnalate, che a questa onorata incoronazione si trovarono.

P. Bene avete fatto: ma incominciate un poco a dirmi, chi sono que' quattro a cavallo armati d' arme bianca con quelli stendardi in mano? benchè mi par conoscere, che questi, che è qua innanzi su quel cavallo leardo sia all' effigie il Signor Giovanni mio avolo; ditemi è egli esso?

G. V. E' l' ha conosciuto, perchè a questa incoronazione egli porto lo stendardo dentrovi l' arme del Papa. Quell' altro, che gli è allato in su quel turco rosso a cavallo, che

Nº. CCVIII.

che ha armata la testa con quella croce bianca al collo, e barba nera, è Giulio de' Medici allora Cavalier di Rodi, cugino di Leone, il quale portò lo stendardo della Religione, che fu poi dopo Papa Adriano chiamato Clemente settimo. L'altro, che è in su quel cavallo ginnetto dietro a loro con la barba bianca, anch'egli armato, è Alfonso Duca di Ferrara, che come Capitano Generale portò lo stendardo della Chiesa. L' ultimo con la barba nera, e tonda è Francescomaria Duca d' Urbino Prefetto di Roma, che portava lo stendardo del Popolo Romano in compagnia loro.

P. Veramente che tutti e quattro meritano lode: ma ditemi, que' due Cardinali vestiti con le dalmatiche da Diaconi, che incoronano Papa Leone, son' eglino ritratti di naturale, come mi pajono?

G. Signore son ritratti, e non solamente questi, ma tutto questo collegio, che è intorno al Papa. L' uno delli assistenti con l' abito di Diacono a man dritta è Francesco Piccolomini, e l' altro col medesimo abito è Lodovico d' Aragona. Questo primo qua innanzi, che ci volta le spalle col piviale rosso, e con la mitra in capo di dommasco, che accenna inverso il Papa, è Alfonso Petrucci Cardinal Sanese, il quale parla con Marco Cardinale Cornaro anch' egli vestito nel medesimo abito, ma di paonazzo.

P. Questi è quegli, che favorì tanto Leone nel conclave; ma ditemi, quegli, che gli è vicino, mi pare Alessandro Cardinal Farnese, che fu poi Papa Paolo terzo; mi pare aver visto quella cera altre volte; è egli esso?

G. Signore gli è desso, e sopra lui è il Cardinale Bandinello Sauli Genovese; l' altro in proffilo con quella barba sì neretta è il Cardinale San Severino ribenedetto da Leone, che era al concilio contra Papa Giulio, il quale parla con Francesco Soderini Cardinale di Volterra.

P. Chi è quel più giovane, che siede sopra, allato a lui?

G. E' Antonio Cardinale di Monte, il quale, perchè fu ardentissimo nelle cose del concilio contra il San Severino, e gli altri, sendo Auditor di Ruota, fu da Giulio secondo fatto Cardinale.

P. Bellissima, e onorata fatica; è gran ventura di questa opera aver trovati tanti ritratti di sì alti personaggi. Considero, Giorgio, a questa felicità, che pose Lui, e casa nostra in tanta altezza; e certo che avete tenuto nello spartirgli un bell' ordine: ma questo ignudo a giacere qua innanzi a uso di fiume ammiratissimo, che guarda Papa Leone, che significa?

G. E' fatto per il fiume del Tevere, il quale appoggiato in su la sua Lupa, che allatta Romolo e Remo, e coronato di quercia, e di alloro mostra la fortezza, e la grandezza dell' imperio Romano; il corno della copia, e il remo da barche, l' uno è per l' abbondanza, in che tenne Leone Roma nel suo Pontificato, l' altro per la sicurtà de' Mari: dietro v' è quella Roma di bronzo, la quale fu per lui restaurata, pasciuta, e rimunerata; e mostrano

e mostrano vedendo il Tevere, e Lei incoronar Leone quel segno maggiore di allegrezza, che possono, e di felicità. Certo, Signor Principe, che fu grandissima cosa vedere di questa illustre Casa un Papa nobilissimo di sangue, e di costumi, gravissimo di lettere, e altre virtù rare, e di natura piacevole.

P. E lo dimostrò infinitamente in questa sua incoronazione, o creazione, poichè perdonò a tutti i suoi nimici, fino a i Cardinali ribelli per il concilio fatto contra Giulio secondo; ditemi, dove si fece questa incoronazione?

G. A San Giovanni Laterano, e fu a' dieci d' Aprile nel tredici, e cavalcò il medesimo caval turco, sul quale egli fu fatto a Ravenna prigione; e se io avessi avuto luogo, che avessi potuto dipignere gli apparati, e l' abbondanza delle livree, e altre cose grandi, non mi sarebbe bastata questa sala, nè forse tutto questo palazzo; massime che da Leone in qua a San Giovanni non s' è fatto per sei Pontificati, che sono stati dopo lui, altra coronazione, considerato che la camera Apostolica, e il Popolo Romano fece allora una spesa, e una festa, che non ebbe mai Roma la più felice in tutte le coronazioni dei Pontefici.

P. Certamente che n' ho avuto piacere; voltiamoci a questo ottangolo del canto, che segue.

G. Eccomi; questo Signor Principe fu, che il Popolo Romano per onorar Leone con grandissima pompa, e ambizione feciono Giuliano de' Medici fratello carnale del Papa Cittadino Romano, e che Leone in que' giorni creò que' quattro Cardinali, che sono quelli, che io ho dipinto, che gli seggono intorno; che il primo capello fu dato da Sua Santità a Giulio de' Medici suo cugino, quasi che con la provvidenza dell' intelletto suo cercasse di perpetuare per questo modo la grandezza di casa sua, poichè Giulio Cardinal de' Medici non molto dopo sedè nel medesimo luogo.

P. Io veggo il suo ritratto nell' abito di Cardinale, che lo somiglia molto, che ha la berretta nella mano, che si appoggia al petto.

G. Egli è desso; l' altro, che siede a' piedi a Leone con cera oscura, con la barba nera, è Innocenzio Cibo figliuolo di Maddalena sua sorella, maritata al Signor Franceschetto Cibo, riconoscendo il gran principio della dignità sua datagli nella sua adolescenza da Papa Innocenzio ottavo, rimettendo il cappello rosso in quella casa, donde l' aveva cavato. Il terzo cappello fu dato a quel vecchio, che siede sotto Innocenzio Cibo, il quale è Lorenzo Pucci, che lo meritò da Leone per età, e singolar fede, la quale d' ogni tempo non venne mai meno in lui verso la casa de' Medici. Il quarto cappello fu di Bernardo Dovizi da Bibbiena, che per fatica d'ingegno, e di fedele industria, e di amicabil familiarità lo servì fino alla morte, che è quella figura tutta intera, vestita di paonazzo chiaro, con l' abito Cardinalesco.

Nº. CCVIII. P. Io ho visto quella effigie altre volte: ma ditemi, quello armato tutto di arme bianca, inginocchione dinanzi a Papa Leone, che riceve que' due stendardi, uno con l' arme di santa Chiesa, e l' altro di casa Medici, ricevendo quel breve Papale, mi pare riconoscere, che sia al proffilo il Magnifico Giuliano fratello del Papa.

G. Egli è desso, che fu mandato poi in Lombardia per ovviare all' impresa, che disegnava fare Francesco Primo Re di Francia, desideroso impadronirsi d' Italia.

Nº. CCIX.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 245.*)*

Bembi Ep. Pontif. lib. ix. *Ep.* 13.

Raphaelo Urbinati.

Nº. CCIX. CUM præter picturæ artem, qua in arte te excellere omnes homines intelligunt, is a Bramante Architecto etiam in construendis ædibus es habitus, ut tibi illo recte Principis Apostolorum templi Romani, a se inchoati ædificationem committi posse moriens existimaverit, idque tu nobis forma ejus templi confecta, quæ desiderabatur, totiusque operis ratione tradita docte atque abunde probaveris: Nos quibus nihil est prope antiquius, quam ut phanum quam magnificentissime quamque celerrime construatur, te magistrum ejus operis facimus cum stipendio nummum aureorum trecentorum, tibi annis singulis curandorum a nostris pecuniarum, quæ ad ejus phani ædificationem erogantur, ad nosque perferuntur. Magistris a quibus id stipendium æquis pro tempore portionibus dari tibi cum petieris, sine mora etiam mensibus singulis jubeo. Te vero hortor, ut hujus muneris curam ita suscipias, ut in eo exercendo cum existimationis tuæ ac nominis, quorum quidem in juvenili ætate bona fundamenta jacere te oportet, tam spei de te nostræ, paternæque in te benevolentiæ, demum etiam phani, quod in toto orbe terrarum longe omnium maximum atque sanctissimum semper fuit, dignitatis et celebritatis, et in ipsum principem Apostolorum debitæ a nobis pietatis, rationem habuisse videare. Dat. Cal. Aug. An. secundo. Roma.

Nº. CCX.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 245.*)*

Bembi Ep. Pontif. lib. x. *Ep.* 51.

Raphaelo Urbinati.

Nº. CCX. CUM ad Principis Apostolorum phanum Romanum exædificandum maxime intersit, ut lapidum marmorisque copia, quæ abundare nos oportet, domi potius habeatur, quam peregre

regre advehatur: exploratum autem mihi sit magnam ejus rei facultatem urbis ruinas suppeditare, effodique passim omnis generis saxa fere ab omnibus, qui Romæ, quique etiam prope Romam edificare aliquid, vel omnino terram vertere parumper moliuntur: te quo magistro ejus ædificationis utor, marmorum, et lapidum omnium, qui Romæ quique extra Romam denum milium passuum spacio posthac eruentur, Præfectum facio, ea de caussa, ut quæ ad ejus phani ædificationem idonea erunt, mihi emas. Quare mando omnibus hominibus, mediocribus, summis, infimis, quæ posthac marmora, quæque saxa omnis generis intra ejus, quem dixi, loci spacium eruent, effodient, ut te earum rerum præfectum de singulis erutis effossisve quamprimum certiorem faciant. Id qui triduo non fecerit, ei a centum usque ad trecentum nummum aureorum, quæ tibi videbitur, mulcta esto. Præterea quoniam certior sum factus, multum antiqui marmoris et saxi, literis monumentisque incisi, quæ quidem sæpe monumenta notam aliquam egregiam præ se ferunt, quæque servari operæ precium esset ad cultum literarum Romanique sermonis elegantiam excolendam, a fabris marmorariis eo pro materia utentibus temere secari, ita, ut inscriptiones aboleantur: mando omnibus, qui cædendi marmoris artem Romæ exercent, ut sine tuo jussu aut permissu lapidem ullum inscriptum cædere secareve ne audeant: eadem illi mulcta adhibita, qui secus atque jubeo fecerit. Dat. sexto Cal. Sept. Anno tertio. Roma. N°. CCX.

N°. CCXI.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 252.*)*

Francesconi, Discorso all' Academ. Fiorentina. Firen. 1799.

Raffaello d'Urbino a Papa Leone X.

Sono molti, Padre Santissimo, i quali misurando col loro picciolo giudicio le cose grandissime, che delli Romani circa l' arme, e della Città di Roma circa al mirabile artificio, ai ricchi ornamenti, e alla grandezza degli edificj si scrivono, quelle più presto stimano favolose, che vere. Ma altrimenti a me suole avvenire; perchè considerando, dalle reliquie che ancor si veggono delle ruine di Roma, la divinità di quegli animi antichi, non istimo fuor di ragione il credere, che molte cose a noi pajano impossibili, che ad essi erano facilissime. Però essendo io stato assai studioso di queste antiquità, e avendo posto non picciola cura in cercarle minutamente, e misurarle con diligenza, e leggendo i buoni autori, confrontare l' opere con le scritture, penso di aver conseguito qualche notizia dell' Architettura antica. Il che in un punto mi dà grandissimo piacere, per la cognizione di cosa tanto eccellente; e grandissimo dolore, vedendo quasi il cadavero di quella nobil patria, che è stata regina del mondo, così miseramente lacerato. Onde se ad ognuno è debita la pietà verso i parenti, e la patria, tengomi obligato di esporre tutte le picciole forze mie, acciochè più che si può resti vivo un poco della immagine, e quasi l' ombra di questa, che in vero è patria universale di tutti li Christiani, e per un tempo è N°. CCXI.

Nº. CCXI.

stata tanto nobile, o potente, che già cominciavano gli uomini a credere, ch' essa sola sotto il cielo fosse sopra la fortuna, e, contro il corso naturale, essente dalla morte, e per durare perpetuamente. Però parve, che il tempo, come invidioso della gloria de' mortali, non confidatosi pienamente delle sue forze sole, si accordasse con la fortuna, e con li profani, e scellerati Barbari, li quali alla edace lima, e venenato morso di quello aggiungessero l'empio furore, e'l ferro, e il fuoco, e tutti quelli modi che bastavano per ruinarla. Onde quelle famose opere che oggidì più che mai sarebbono floride, e belle, furono dalla scellerata rabbia, e crudele impeto de' malvagj uomini, anzi fiere, arse, e distrutte; sebbene non tanto, che non vi restasse quasi la macchina del tutto, ma senza ornamenti, e, per dir così, l'ossa del corpo senza carne. Ma perchè ci doleremo noi de' Gotti, Vandali, e d'altri tali perfidi nemici; se quelli li quali come padri, e tutori dovevano difendere queste povere reliquie di Roma, essi medesimi hanno lungamente atteso a distruggerle? Quanti Pontefici, Padre Santissimo, li quali avevano il medesimo officio che ha Vostra Santità, ma non già il medesimo sapere, nè il medesimo valore e grandezza d' animo, nè quella clemenza, che la fa simile a Dio; quanti, dico, Pontefici hanno atteso a ruinare tempj antichi, statue, archi, e altri edificj gloriosi! Quanti hanno comportato, che solamente per pigliar terra pozzolana si sieno scavati dei fondamenti! onde in poco tempo poi gli edificj sono venuti a terra. Quanta calce si è fatta di statue, e d' altri ornamenti antichi! che ardirei dire, che tutta questa Roma nuova, che ora si vede, quanto grande ch' ella si sia, quanto bella, quanto ornata di palagi, chiese, e altri edificj che la scopriamo, tutta è fabbricata di calce di marmi antichi. Nè senza molta compassione posso io ricordarmi, che poi ch' io sono in Roma, che ancor non è l'undecimo anno, sono state ruinate tante cose belle, come la Meta che era nella Via Alessandrina, l'Arco mal' avventurato, tante colonne, e tempj, massimamente da M. Bartolommeo dalla Rovere. Non deve adunque, Padre Santissimo, essere tra gli ultimi pensieri di Vostra Santità lo aver cura che quel poco che resta di questa antica madre della gloria, e della grandezza Italiana, per testimonio del valore, e della virtù di quegli animi divini, che pur talor con la loro memoria eccitano alla virtù gli spiriti che oggidì sono tra noi, non sia estirpato, e guasto dalli maligni, e ignoranti; che pur troppo si sono infin quì fatte ingiurie a quelle anime, che col loro sangue partorirono tanta gloria al mondo. Ma più presto cerchi Vostra Santità, lasciando vivo il paragone degli antichi, agguagliarli, e superarli; come ben fa con grandi edificj, col nutrire, e favorire le virtuti, risvegliare gl' ingegni, dar premio alle virtuose fatiche, spargendo il santissimo seme della pace tra li Principi Cristiani; perchè come dalla calamità della guerra nasce la distruzione, e ruina di tutte le discipline, ed arti, così dalla pace, e concordia nasce la felicità a' popoli, e il laudabile ozio, per lo quale ad esse si può dar opera, e farci arrivare al colmo dell' eccellenza; dove per lo divino consiglio di vostra Santità sperano tutti che si abbia da pervenire al secolo nostro; e questo è lo essere veramente Pastore clementissimo, anzi Padre ottimo di tutto il mondo. Essendomi adunque comandato da Vostra Santità, che io ponga in disegno Roma antica, quanto conoscere si può: per quello che oggidì si vede, con gli edificj che di se dimostrano tali reliquie, che per vero argomento si possono infallibilmente ridurre nel termine proprio come stavano, facendo quelli membri, che sono in tutto ruinati nè si veggono punto, corrispondenti a quelli che restano in piedi, e si veggono, ho usato

ogni

ogni diligenza a me possibile, acciochè l'animo di Vostra Santità resti senza confusione ben satisfatto; e benchè io abbia cavato da molti autori Latini quello che intendo di dimostrare, però tra gli altri principalmente ho seguitato** il quale per esser stato degli ultimi, può dar più presto particolar notizia delle ultime cose. E perchè forse a Vostra Santità potrebbe parere che difficil fosse il conoscere gli antificj antichi dalli moderni, o li più antichi dalli meno, non pretermetterò ancor le vie antiche, per non lasciar dubbio alcuno nella sua mente; anzi dico, che con poca fatica far si può; perchè tre sorti di edificj in Roma si trovano; l' una delle quali sono tutti gli antichi, ed antichissimi, li quali durarono fin' al tempo che Roma fu ruinata, e guasta da' Gotti, e altri Barbari; l' altra, tanto che Roma fu dominata da' Gotti, e ancor cento anni dappoi; l' altra, da quello fin' alli tempi nostri. Gli edificj adunque moderni, e de' tempi nostri sono notissimi, sì per esser nuovi, come ancor per non avere la maniera così bella come quelli del tempo degl' Imperatori, nè così goffa come quelli del tempo de' Gotti; di modo che, benchè siano più distanti di spazio di tempo, sono però più prossimi per la qualità, e posti quasi tra l' uno e l' altro E quelli del tempo de' Gotti, benchè siano prossimi di tempo a quelli del tempo degl' Imperatori, sono differentissimi di qualità, e come due estremi, lasciando nel mezzo li più moderni. Non è adunque difficile il conoscere quelli del tempo degl' Imperatori, i quali sono li più eccellenti e fatti con grandissima arte, e bella maniera d'Architettura; e questi soli intendo io di dimostrare; nè bisogna che in cuore d'alcuno nasca dubbio, che degli edificj antichi li meno antichi fossero men belli, o meno intesi, perchè tutti erano d' una ragione. E benchè molte volte molti edificj dalli medesimi antichi fossero instaurati, come si legge che nel luogo dove era la Casa Aurea di Nerone, nel medesimo dappoi furono edificate le Terme di Tito, e la sua Casa, e l' Anfiteatro; nientedimeno erano fatte con la medesima ragione degli altri edificj ancor più antichi che il tempo di Nerone, e coetanei della Casa Aurea. E benchè le lettere, la scultura, la pittura, e quasi tutte l' altre arti fossero lungamente ite in declinazione, e peggiorando fin' al tempo degl' ultimi Imperatori, pure l'Architettura si osservava, e mantenevasi con buona ragione, e edificavasi con la medesima che li primi; e questa fu tra l' altre arti l' ultima che si perdè. Il che si può conoscere da molte cose; e tra l' altre dall' Arco di Costantino, il componimento del quale è bello, e ben fatto in tutto quello che appartiene all' Architettura; ma le sculture del medesimo Arco sono sciocchissime, senza arte, o bontate alcuna. Ma quelle che vi sono delle spoglie di Trajano, e d' Antonino Pio, sono eccellentissime, e di perfetta maniera. Il simile si vede nelle Terme Diocleziane; che le sculture sono goffissime, e le reliquie di pittura che vi si veggono, non hanno che fare con quelle del tempo di Trajano, e Tito: pure l' Architettura è nobile; e bene intesa. Ma poichè Roma da' Barbari in tutto fu ruinata, e arsa, parve che quello incendio, e misera ruina ardesse e ruinasse insieme con gli edificj, ancor l' arte dello edificare. Onde essendosi tanto mutata la fortuna de' Romani, e succedendo in luogo delle infinite vittorie, e trionfi, la calamità, e misera servitu; quasi che non convenisse a quelli che già erano soggiogati, e fatti servi dalli Barbari abitare di quel modo, e con quella grandezza che facevano quando essi avevano soggiogati li Barbari, subito, con la fortuna si mutò il modo dell' edificare, e dello abitare; e apparve un' estremo tanto lontano dall' altro, quanto è la servitù dalla libertà; e si ridusse a maniera conforme alla sua miseria, senza misura,

e senza

N°. CCXI.

e senza grazia alcuna ; e parve che gli uomini di quel tempo, insieme con la libertà perdessero tutto l' ingegno, e l' arte ; perchè divennero tanto goffi, che non seppero fare li mattoni cotti, non che altra sorte d' ornamenti ; e scrostavano li muri antichi per torre le pietre cotte ; e pestavano li marmi, e con essi muravano ; dividendo con quello mistura le pareti di pietra cotta ; come ora si vede a quella *Torre* che chiamano *della Milizia.* E così per buono spazio seguirono con quella ignoranza che in tutte le cose di quei tempi si vede ; e parve che non solamente in Italia venisse questa atroce, e crudele procella di guerra, e distruzione, ma si diffondesse ancora nella Grecia, dove già furono gl' inventori, e perfetti maestri di tutte l'arti. Onde di là ancor nacque una maniera di pittura, scultura, e architettura pessima, e di nessun valore. Parve dappoi, che i Tedeschi cominciassero a risvegliare un poco questa arte ; ma negli ornamenti furono goffi, e lontanissimi dalla bella maniera de' Romani ; li quali, oltre la macchina di tutto l' edificio, avevano bellissime cornici, belli fregi, architravi, colonne ornatissime di capitelli, e basi, e misurate con la proporzione dell' uomo, e della donna ; e li Tedeschi (la maniera de' quali in molti luoghi ancor dura) per ornamento spesso ponevano solamente un qualche figurino rannicchiato, e mal fatto, per mensola a sostenere un trave ; e animali strani, e figure, e fogliami goffi, e fuori d' ogni ragione naturale. Pure ebbe la loro Architettura questa origine, che nacque dagli arbori non ancor tagliati, li quali, piegati li rami, e rilegati insieme, fanno li loro terzi acuti. E benchè questa origine non sia in tutto da sprezzare ; pure è debole ; perchè molto più reggerebbono le capanne fatte di travi incatenate, e poste a uso di colonne, con li culmini, e coprimenti, come descrive Vitruvio della origine dell' opera Dorica, che gli terzi acuti, li quali hanno due centri : E però molto più ancor sostiene, secondo la ragione mattematica, uu mezzo tondo, il quale ogni sua linea tira ad un centro solo ; perchè, oltre la debolezza, un terzo acuto non ha quella grazia all' occhio nostro ; al quale piace la perfezione del circolo ; onde vedesi che la Natura non cerca quasi altra forma. Ma non è necessario parlare dell' Architettura Romana, per farne paragone con la Barbara ; perchè la differenza è notissima ; nè ancor per descrivere l' ordine suo, essendone stato già tanto eccellentemente scritto per Vitruvio. Basti dunque sapere, che gli edificj di Roma infino al tempo degli ultimi Imperatori furono sempre edificati con buona ragione di Architettura, e però concordavano con li più antiche, onde difficoltà alcuna non è discernerli da quelli che furono al tempo de' Gotti, e ancor molti anni dappoi ; perchè furono questi quasi due estremi, ed opposti totalmente ; nè ancor' è malagevole il conoscerli dalli nostri moderni, per molte qualità, ma specialmente per la novità, che li fa notissimi. Avendo dunque abbastanza dichiarato, quali edificj antichi di Roma sono quelli ch' io intendo di dimostrare a Vostra Santità, conforme alla sua intenzione ; ed ancor come facil cosa sia il conoscere quelli dagli altri ; resta ch' io dica il modo che ho tenuto in misurarli, e disegnarli, acciochè Vostra Santità sappia s'io averò operato l' uno e l' altro senza errore ; e perchè conosca che nella descrizione che seguirà, non mi sono governato a caso, e per sola pratica, ma con vera ragione. E per non aver' io infin' a mò veduto scritto, nè inteso che sia appresso d' alcuno antico il modo di misurare con la bussola della calamita ; il qual modo soglio usare io ; stimo che sia invenzione de' moderni ; e però, volendo anche in questo ubbidire al comandamento di Vostra Santità, dirò minutamente come si abbia da adoperare, primachc si passi ad altro.

altro. Farassi adunque un' instromento tondo, e piano, come un' astrolabio: il diametro del quale sarà due palmi, o più, o meno, come piace a chi vuole adoperarlo; e la circonferenza di questo instromento si partirà in otto parti giuste, ed a ciascuna di quelle parti si porrà il nome d' uno degli otto venti; dividendola in trentadue altre parti picciole, che si chiamerano gradi. Così dal primo grado di Tramontana, si tirerà una linea dritta per mezzo il centro dell' instromento fino alla circonferenza; e questa all' opposito del primo grado di Tramontana farà il primo d' Ostro. Medesimamente si tirerà pur dalla circonferenza un' altra linea, la quale passando per lo centro, intersecherà la linea d' Ostro, e Tramontana, e farà intorno al centre quattro angoli retti, e in un lato della circonferenza segnerà il primo grado del Levante, nell' altro il primo di Ponente. Così tra queste linee che fanno li soprascritti quattro venti principali, resterà lo spazio degli altri quattro collaterali, che sono Greco, Lebecchio, Maestro, e Scirocco; e questi si descriveranno con li medesimi gradi, e modo che si è detto degli altri. Fatto questo, nel punto del centro, dove s' intersecano le linee, conficcheremo un' umbilico di ferro, come un chiodetto, drittissimo, e acuto; e sopra questo si metterà la calamita in bilancia, come si usa di fare negli orivoli da Sole, che tutto dì veggiamo; poi chiuderemo questo luogo della calamita con un vetro, ovvero con un sottile corno trasparente, ma che non tocchi, per non impedire il moto di quella, nè sia sforzato dal vento. Dappoi per mezzo dell' instromento, come diametro, si manderà un' indice, il quale sarà sempre dimostrativo non solamente degli opposti venti, ma ancor de' gradi, come l' armilla nell' astrolabio; e questo si chiamerà *traguardo*; e sarà acconcio di modo, che si potrà volgere intorno, stante fermo il resto dell' instromento. Con questo adunque misureremo ogni sorte di edificio, di che forma si sia, o tondo, o quadro, o con istrani angoli, e svoglimenti, quanto dir si possa; e il modo è tale. Che nel luogo che si vuol misurare, si ponga lo instromento ben piano, acciochè la calamita vada al suo dritto, e s' accosti alla parte da misurarsi quanto comporta la circonferenza dell' instromento; e questo si vada volgendo tanto, che la calamita stia giusta verso il vento segnato per Tramontana; e come è ben ferma a questo verso, si dirizzi il traguarda con una regola di legno, o d'ottone giusto a filo di quella parete, o strada, o altra cosa che si vuole misurare, lasciando lo instromento fermo, acciochè la calamita servi il suo diritto verso Tramontana. Dappoi guardisi a qual vento, e a quanti gradi è volta per diritta linea quella parete, la quale si misurerà con la canna, o cubito, o palmo, fin' a quel termine che il traguardo porta per dritta linea; e questo numero si noti; cioè tanti cubiti, e tanti gradi di Ostro, o Scirocco, o qual si sia. Dappoi che il traguardo non serve più per dritta linea, devesi allora svogliere, cominciando l' altra linea che si ha da misurare, dove termina la misurata; e così indrizzandolo a quella, medesimamente notare i gradi del vento, e il numero delle misure fin tanto che si circuisca tutto l' edificio. E questo stimo io che basti quanto al misurare, benchè bisogna intendere le altezze, e i tondi; li quali si misurano in altra maniera; come poi si mostrerà a luogo più accomodato.

Avendo misurato di quel modo che si è detto, e notate tutte le misure, e prospetti, cioè tante canne, o palmi, a tanti gradi di tal vento; per disegnar bene il tutto, è opportuno aver una carta della forma, e misura propria della bussola della calamita, e partita

appunto

No. CCXI.

appunto di quel medesimo modo, con li medesimi gradi delli venti; della quale ci serviremo come mostrerò. Piglierassi dunque la carta sopra la quale si ha a disegnar lo edificio, e primamente si tirerà sopra d' essa una linea, la quale serva quasi per maestra, al diritto di Tramontana; poi vi si soprappone la carta dove si ha disegnata la bussola, e si dirizza di modo, che la linea di Tramontana nella bussola disegnata si convenga con quella che si è tirata nella carta dove si ha a disegnare lo edificio. Dappoi guardasi il numero delli piedi che si notarono misurando, e i gradi di quel vento verso il quale è indirizzato il muro, o via che si vuol disegnare; e così trovasi il medesimo grado di quel vento nella bussola disegnata, tenendola ferma con la linea di Tramontana sopra l' altra linea descritta nella carta; e tirasi la linea di quel grado diritta, che passi per lo centro della bussola disegnata, e si descrive nella carta dove si vuol disegnare. Dappoi riguardasi, quanti piedi si tragnardò per dritto di quel grado, e tanti se ne segneranno con la misura delli nostri piccioli piedi su la linea di quel grado. E se, verbi grazia, si traguardò in un muro piedi 30. a gradi 6. di Levante, si misurano piedi 30. e segnansi. E così di mano in mano; di modo, che con la pratica si farà una facilità grandissima; e sarà questo quasi un disegno della pianta, e un memoriale per disegnare tutto il restante. E perchè, secondo il mio giudicio, molti s' ingannanno circa il disegnare gli edificj; chè in luogo di far quello che appartiene all' Architetto, fanno quello che appartiene al Pittore, dirò qual modo mi pare che s' abbia a tenere, perchè si possano intendere tutte le misure giustamente; e perchè si sappiano trovare tutti li membri degli edificj senza errore. Il disegno adunque degli edificj si divide in tre parti; delle quali la prima è la pianta, o vogliamo dire disegno piano; al seconda è la parete di fuori, con li suoi ornamenti; la terza è la parete di dentro, pure con li suoi ornamenti. La pianta è quella, che comparte tutto lo spazio piano del luogo da edilicare, o vogliamo dire il disegno del fondamento di tutto l' edificio, quando già è radente al piano della terra. Il qual spazio, benchè fosse in monte, bisogna ridurre in piano, e far che la linea delle basi del monte sia paralella con la linea delle basi de' piani dell' edificio. E per questo devesi pigliare la linea dritta del piede del monte, e non la circonferenza dell' altezza, di modo, che sopra quella cadano piombati, e perpendiculari tutti li muri; e chiamasi questo disegno pianta; quasi che, come lo spazio che occupa la pianta del piede, che è fondamento di tutto il corpo, così questa pianta sia fondamento di tutto l' edificio. Disegnata che si ha la pianta, e compartitovi li suoi membri con le larghezze loro, o in tondo, o in quadro, o in qual' altra forma si sia, devesi tirare, misurando sempre il tutto con la picciola misura, una linea della larghezza delle basi di tutto l' edificio; e dal punto di mezzo di questa linea tirare un' altra linea dritta, la quale faccia dall' un canto e dall' altro due angoli retti; e questa sia la linea della intrata dell' edificio; dalle due estremità della linea della larghezza tiransi due linee paralelle perpendiculari sopra la linea della base; e queste due lince sieno alte quanto ha da essere l' edificio; dappoi tra queste due estreme linee, che fanno l' altezza, si pigli la misura delle colonne, pilastri, finestre, e altri ornamenti disegnati nella metà della pianta di tutto l' edificio dinanzi; e da ciascun punto delle estremità delle colonne, o pilastri, e vani, ovvero ornamenti di finestre, si farà il tutto, sempre tirando lince paralelle a quelle due estreme. Dappoi per lo traverso si ponga l' altezza delle basi, delle colonne, delli capitelli, degli Architravi, delle finestre,

tre, fregi, cornici, e cose tali; e questo tutto si faccia con linee paralelle della linea del piano dello edificio; nè si diminuisca nella estremità dell' edificio, ancorchè fosse tondo, nè ancor se fosse quadro per fargli mostrare due faccie; come fanno alcuni, diminuendo quella che si allontano più dall' occhio; perchè subito che li disegni diminuiscono, sono fatti con intersecare li raggi piramidali dell' occhio: che è ragione di prospettiva, e appartiene al Pittore, non all' Architetto; il quale dalla linea diminuta non può pigliare alcuna giusta misura; il che è necessario a questo artificio, che ricerca tutte le misure perfette in fatto; non quelle che appajono, e non sono. Però al disegno dell' Architetto s' appartengono le misure tirate sempre con linee paralelle per ogni verso. E se le misure fatte talora sopra pianta di forma tonda scortano, ovvero diminuiscono; ovvero fatte pur sopra il dritto in triangolo, o altre forme; subito si ritrovano nel disegno della pianta; e quello che scorta nella pianta, come volte, archi, e triangoli, è poi perfetto nelli suoi dritti disegni; e per questo è sempre bisogno aver pronte le misure giuste de' palmi, piedi, dita, grani, fino alle sue parti minime. La terza parte di questo disegno è quella che abbiamo chiamata la parete di dentro con li suoi ornamenti; e questa è necessaria non meno che l' altre due; ed è fatta medesimamente della pianta con le linee paralelle, come la parte di fuori, e dimostra la metà dell' edificio di dentro, come se fosse diviso per mezzo; dimostra il cortile; la corrispondenza dell' altezza delle cornici di fuori con quelle di dentro; l' altezza delle finestre, delle porte; gli archi delle volte a botte, o a crociera, o a che altra foggia si sieno. In somma con questi tre modi si possono considerare minutamente tutte le parti di ogni edificio dentro, e fuori. E questa via abbiamo seguitata noi, come si vedrà nel progresso di tutta questa nostra descrizione, alla quale essendo omai tempo ch'io dia principio, porro prima quì appresso il disegno d' un solo edificio in tutti tre i sopradetti modi, perchè appaja ben chiaro quanto ho detto. Se poi nel rimanente io averò tanta ventura, quanta mi viene in ubbidire, e servire a Vostra Santità, primo e supremo Principe in terra della Christianità, siccome potrò dire d' esser fortunatissimo fra tutti li suoi più divoti servitori; così anderò predicando di riconoscere l' occasione di essa mia avventura dalla santa mano di Vostra Beatitudine; alla quale bacio umilissimamente li santissimi piedi. No. CCXI.

No. CCXII.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 37.*)*

Parid. de Grass. Diar. inedit. ap. Bib. Pub. Parisiis.

DIE 24 Novembris, hora quasi prima noctis, audivimus bombardas in signum lætitiæ ex Castro Sancti Angeli ob Mediolanum captum a nostris militibus, cum nostro Legato Cardinali de Medicis, qui in civitatem Mediolani cum exercitu Apostolico ingressus esset, direptis Gallorum castris. Et cum vix crederemus, publice per urbem ferebatur, Papam ex hac captura multum lætum esse, tum quia ex favore suo Galli essent ex Italia pulsi, etiam dicebatur ipsum Legatum Cardin. de Medicis futurum Ducem Mediolani No. CCXII.

Nº. CCXII. pro Duce Bari, qui in Ducem Mediolani suffecturum se putabat. Sed quia Cardinalis iste de Medicis dicebatur cum Imperatore et ipso duce Bari sic composuisse ut ipse Cardinalis cederet Cardinalatui et Cancellariæ et omnibus beneficiis quorum valor. L. mill. ducat. in favorem Ducis Bari, qui Dux Bari cederet juri suo super ducatu Mediolani in favorem legati, et quod sic Papa lætabatur propterea ut nunquam plus lætatus fuerit intrinsecus vel extrinsecus, ita ut signa per triduum fieri curaverit. Et a me fuit quæsitum Papa an vellet aliquas Deo gratias agere. Et Papa respondit quid sentirem. Ego respondi quod quando bellum est inter principes Christianos, non solet gratulari Ecclesia, nisi Ecclesia habeat aliquid interesse, quo casu Papa faciet signa lætitiæ. Itaque si Papa habet aliquid interesse magnum, similiter et lætitiam faciat, et gratias Deo agat. Papa ad hoc ridens dixit quod bonum magnum in manibus haberet. Ego replicavi quod et magnas gratias Deo redderet. Et respondit quod die Mercurii teneret Consistorium et quod recordari facerem. Et cum hæc diceret cubiculum ingressus est, ubi cum aliquas horas quievisset, dictus est non bene se habere. Et sic die Mercurii non fuit Consistorium.

Nº. CCXIII.

(Vol. iv. p. 296.)

Parid. de Grass. Diar. inedit. ap. Bib. Pub. Parisiis.

Nº. CCXIII. DIE Dominica, quæ fuit prima mensis Decembris, hora quasi septima, mortuus est Papa Leo X. ex catharro superfluo, absque eo quod aliquis prævidisset casum suum: nam Medici ipsum dicebant leviter ægrotare ex catharro concepto in villa Malliana. Ego vocatus sum hora quasi nona ut irem ad parandum funus ejus; et ivi, eumque mortuum inveni jam frigidum quasi nigrum ex tumore catharri. Omnia solita præparari feci in funere Papali, et feci significari Collegio ut de mane venirent, prout omnes venerunt, videlicet 29 numero. Cum autem tantus populus esset in Palatio ut vix Cardinales ingredi possent, tamen cum difficultate ingressi sunt.

Nº. CCXIV.

(Vol. iv. p. 297.)

Parid. de Grass. Diar. inedit. ap. Bib. Pub. Parisiis.

Nº. CCXIV. CORPUS hora noctis tertia vel circa fuit sepultum: sed ego videns illud tumefactum petii a Cardinalibus an placeret quod ego facerem exenterari: et placuit. Et illo aperto, inventum est cor maculatum: et videntes Chirurgi et Physici dixerunt pro certo illum fuisse toxicatum, et maxime quia ipse infœlix Papa ante obitum sæpe doluerit sentire interiora sua quasi ex igne comburi. Itaque manifeste compertum est Papam Leonem venenatum

nenatum periisse. Quæ res facile credita est, quoniam per aliquos ante dies quidam ignotus in habitu simulato ivit ad fenestram unam Monasterii Sancti Hieronymi, et vocato certo fratre dixit ei quod cras omnino iret ad Papam, et significaret ei qualiter venenum paratum erat sibi de proximo a quodam ejus intrinseco, non in cibo aut potu sed aut in natistergio aut in camiscia seu mappula. Et cum iste frater non vellet ire ad Mallianam, ubi tunc Papa erat, ivit ad Palatium et dixit Datario, qui illico ivit ad Mallianam et retulit hoc Papæ, qui illico misit pro isto fratre ut ad se Mallianam veniret. Et sic ivit et dixit Papæ quod prius Datario dixerat. Quo audito, Papa stupefactus dixit, si voluntas Dei esset, quod pateretur: sed quod caveret quantum posset. Itaque inde ad paucos dies veniens Romam ægrotare cœpit. Et cum ægrotaret sæpe dicebat quod intrinsecus ardebat, et verbis finalibus dixit se occisum et mox moriturum esse. No. CCXIV.

Et quia suspicio fuit de veneno propinato in vino, fuit captus quidem Camerarius pincerna Papæ simul cum Canavario a furore populi, ex suspicione, quia iste visus est urbe exire: et captus ductus est in Castellum, et postea sicut innocens, liberatus est; et conclusum Papam non ex veneno sed ex catharro mortuum.

No. CCXV.

(Vol. iv. p. 298.)

From the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum, Vitell. B. 4, p 209.

QUAM grave Vulnus acceperim ex acerbissima Sanctissimi Domini nostri morte facile est Majestati vestræ existimare, ut nil mirum videri debeat si doloris magnitudine victus, non ante quid mei officii ratio postulasset ad illam scripsi; ita enim illo ictu conciderat animus, ut erigere se nullo modo posset. Cum primum vero me ex mœrore collegi, has ad Majestatem vestram Literas dedi, ut significarem eadem me in religione, omne tempus, studio atque animo futurum erga Majestatem vestram, quo semper ante hac fuissem. Nam tametsi permultum mihi a fortuna ademptum est de potestate illi serviendi, amoris tamen et observantiæ nulla deductio facta est; quia illam jam pridem cum primis et Christianis Principibus mihi maxime colendam proposui, cujusque benevolentiam omni officio mihi compararem; quam me ab humanissimo et gratissimo principe plenissime consecutum spero, cum in suis ac sui regni, cujus protector sum, negociis, studium meum ac diligentiam perspexerit. No. CCXV.

Ornaverat Sanctissimus Dom. noster Majestatem vestram Christianæ Fidei Defensoris cognonime, quod ad posteros quoque Reges transiret, amplissimo illo *decreto* quod maximo illustrique Regi *conveniebat*. Sed quum nova res et admirabilis visa est, in Rege maximo pietas et eloquentia tanta, amplioribus et non usitatis titulis, si qui reperirentur, illam exornare obtabat, ideoque habebat adhuc apud se Bullam summorum *cardinalium* consensu super Defensoris Cognomine confectam; quam nunc ad Majestatem vestram mitto, ut quum cætera illi debita Monimentorum genera

Nº. CCXV.

mors præripuit, habeat hoc saltem summum atque extremum Sanctitatis suæ benevolentiæ ac judicii de se Testimonium. Felicissime valeat Majestas vestra, cui me quam humilime possum commendo. Roma, xxiiii Decembris M.D.XXI.

Sacræ Serenissimæ Majestatis Vestræ,

Humillimus Servitor.

Sacræ Serenissimæ atque invictissim. Angliæ et Franciæ Regiæ Majestati.

Nº. CCXVI.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 318.*)*

Pierii Valeriani Hexametri, &c. p. 78, *Ed. Fer.* 1550.

Threni. Cardinale Bibiennio Defuncto. Ad Leonem X. Pont. Max.

Nº. CCXVI.

NAM quo ducentis tanta ope Porticum
Passim fatiscentem ilicibus, Leo
Supreme, suffulcire tentas,
Ne trahat hæc subitam ruinam ;
Ne tanta pessum machina corruat,
Ah ne Raphaelitis inaniter
Pictura vanescat, laborque
Qui superat veterum labores.
An tu Deorum scita adamantino
Præscripta libro tollere sic tibi
Confingis ; immotasque leges
Quas Lachesis tulit abrogare ?
Verum omnem opem jam sedulitas tua
Ut sumptuosis parietibus ferat
Firmetque Palatii ruentis
Omne latus, nihil hæ dederunt
Substructiones ; si Bibiennius
Heros, dicatæ nomine Porticus
Dictus, vigens membris, et annis
Tam subita opprimitur procella.
Illa illa fati nuntia Porticus
Rimas ab imo fecerat, et malo
Hoc destinato olim imminentis
Prætulerat speciem ruinæ.
Quo concidente scilicet est tibi
Pars magna cordis visa sequi Leo ;

Nec

Nec sarciendam ullum per ævum
Ducere mensque, animusque labem.
Hic, sive rerum lumina Cosmidas
Antiquiores, seu coleret novos
Gnatos, nepotesque, ultro Amicus
De tenero tibi lectus ungui.
Nam si laborum mole gravis nova,
Et sæpe rerum pondere tristium
Oppressus esses, hic solebat
Sollicitum exhilarare pectus.
Idem gerendis haud rudis haud piger
Bellis, amica pace, precantia
Verba audiendum, seu precandum
Tempora, res, locus admonerent.
Nempe O quis O quis doctus erat magis
Quocunque vellet corda potentium
Movisse Regum, aut concitatis
Sævi animis populi imperare?
Seu fluctuaret vestri avidus boni
Sæpe æstuosis indomitus fretis,
Temnens protervorum procellas
Atque Noti, atque Aquilonis atras.
Quem Purpuratorum ordinibus patrum
Magno Senatus concilio sacri
Non immerentem adscribis, esset
Qui fidei monumentum amatæ.
Sic ille multos admoneat jugum
Ferre, et laborem, et dura pericula,
Siquis clientelæ probati
Se semel addiderit Patroni.
At corpus heu nunc exanimum jacet
Imago vana, elinguis, inutilis;
Ullas neque audit de querelis,
Quas miseri ingeminant propinqui.
Heu quæ Nepotum mœstitia, et lues;
Quos nunc parabat tollere honoribus!
Heu spes amicorum, heu clientum
De manibusque oculisque raptas!
Ergo hic dolores, hic gemitus graves,
Bernarde, et ægræ tot quærimoniæ
Exaudiuntur, lacrymisque
Lumina cuncta natant profusis.

Nº. CCXVI.

Nec quærimus quo te pietas tua
Virtusque leto occumbere nescia
Sublimem inauratis quadrigis
Intulerit radianti Olympo.
At tu novo dum lumine sidera
Adscitus astris alta perambulas,
Heroas invisens, et aulæ
Æthereæ premis omne limen,
Divum memento Regem, alios Deos
Omnes precando flectere, si piis
Ullam hic quietem, sique honores
Rite sibi cupiunt haberi ;
Quos Juliano Parca pio impia,
Quos Lauro ademit tam male, quos tibi
Annos, benigne illos Leoni
Pontifici Decimo rependat.

Nº. CCXVII.

(Vol. iv. *p.* 318.*)*

Sadoleti Ep. Pont. p. 193.

Dilecto Filio Ludovico de Ariostis Ferrariensi.

Leo Papa X.

Nº. CCXVII.

Dilecte fili salutem et Apostolicam benedictionem. Singularis tua et pervetus erga nos familiamque nostram observantia, egregiaque bonarum artium et litterarum doctrina, atque in studiis mitioribus, præsertimque poetices, elegans ac præclarum ingenium, jure prope suo a nobis exposcere videntur, ut quæ tibi usui futura sunt, justa præsertim et honesta petenti, ea tibi liberaliter et gratiose concedamus. Quamobrem cum libros vernaculo sermone et carmine, quos Orlandi Furiosi titulo inscripsisti, ludiero more, longo tamen studio et cogitatione, multisque vigiliis confeceris, eosque conductis abs te, impressoribus ac librariis edere cupias : cum ut cura diligentiaque tua emendatiores exeant, tum ut si quis fructus ea de causa percipi potest, is ad te potius, qui conficiendi poematis laborem pertulisti, quam ad alienos deferatur ; volumus et mandamus ne quis te vivente eos tuos libros imprimere, aut imprimi facere, aut impressos venundare, vendendosve tradere ullis in locis audeat, sine tuo jussu et concessione. Qui contra mandatum hoc nostrum fecerit et admiserit, is universæ Dei Ecclesiæ toto orbe terrarum expers excommunicatusque esto, nec non librorum omnium amissione, ac ducatorum centum (quorum quinquaginta fabricæ divorum Apostolorum Petri et Pauli de urbe, reliqui quinquaginta tibi et accusatoribus executoribusque pro rata adscribantur) pœnis plectatur. Mandantes propterea universis et singulis Venerabilibus fratribus Archiepiscopis et Episcopis, eorumque

rumque in spiritualibus Vicariis Generalibus, et aliis ad quos spectat in virtute Sanctæ obedientiæ, ut præmissa servari omnino faciant, contrariis non obstantibus quibuscumque. Dat. Romæ apud Sanctum Petrum sub annulo Piscatoris die XXVII. Martii M.D.XVI. Pontificatus nostri Anno quarto. No. CCXVII.

JACOBUS SADOLETUS.

Nº. CCXVIII.

(Vol. IV. p. 332.)

Ex originali in Archiv. Vatican.

LEONIS X. PONT. MAX. VITA AUCTORE ANONYMO CONSCRIPTA.

SCRIPTURUS Leonis Decimi Pontificis Maximi gesta, ut quæque memoria digna visa fuerint, prius quam ea attingam statui ex ejus majoribus pauca repetere, quo clara magis omnia magisque in aperto sint. Formam deinde cultumque corporis ejus breviter enarrabo, ac de natura moribusque pauca disseram; hinc reliqua prosequar, ac nonnulla quæ iisdem temporibus memoratu digna in Italia gesta fuerunt annectam; quæ si illustri brevitate complecti nequivero, qua, M. Tullii sententia in libro de Claris Oratoribus, nihil est in historia dulcius, aut si legentem copia aut orationis suavitate non potero detinere, at saltem veritatem quam maxime potero in lucem afferre conabor. Ex Cosmo itaque, Leonis decimi progenitore, initium sumo; is enim mercator opulentissimus atque in negotiis gerendis summi ingenii ac felicitatis vir, magnam apud Florentinum populum dignitatem gratiamque est consequutus; quæ ad Petrum filium transmissa, atque ab eo conservata, mox ad Laurentium nepotem pervenit. Isque eam maxime auxit; tantumque opibus, ingenio, ac calliditate effecit ut ejus nutu in libera illa civitate omnia gererentur, nihilque ei ad regnum præter regium nomen deesset. Cum itaque Florentinorum opibus ex voluntate uteretur, jamque potens clarusque apud omnes Italiæ principes haberetur, majorem natu filiam Franciscketto, pontificis ut ferebatur filio, matrimonio collocavit, cujus affinitatis gratia, Pontifex Leonem hunc decimum, tunc Johannem appellatum, annum agentem sextum decimum, absentem, Cardinalem creavit; ea enim inter eos dum affinitatem illam contraherent pactio intercesserat. Nam Laurentius plurimum ingenio prospiciens, eum Petri primogeniti filii ingenium præceps cognosceret, ac potentiam in libera civitate suspectam periculosamque, nec satis firmam arbitraretur, Johannem filium magnum in Ecclesia efficere, omni ope, cura, diligentia adnixus est, qui labentis aliquando familiæ exilium calamitatemque, quam maxime pertimescebat, exciperet; quod certe haud aliter ac ratus erat contigit; eo enim mortuo, expulsi ex Florentia Medici, atque ex florentissimis opibus dejecti, Romæ inopes apud Cardinalem, ætatem agebant; qui eorum paupertatem atque exilium fortunis Ecclesiæ sustentabat, neque familiæ decus graviter concussum, suæ dignitatis splendore penitus interire sinebat. His itaque ad hujus enarrationis lucem præmissis, rem ipsam aggrediar. Fratrum filios, si in eorum mentionem incidero ob communem loquendi usum Nepotes appellabo. Leo itaque Decimus Pontifex Maximus, natione Etruscus, patria Florentinus, ex clara Medicorum familia ortus, patre Laurentio, ea tempestate, ut

No. CCXVIII.

Nº. CCXVIII.

ut diximus, summo viro, statura fuit excelsa, corpore gravi ac præpingui, capite ingenti, colore purpureo, vastis tumidisque oculis, ac mirum in modum exporrectis, hebetibusque adeo ut ne notissimum quidem, nisi admoto ad eos speculo dignoscere posset, quod in oculorum subsidium gestare solitus erat; latis humeris, quos a cervice haud longo spatio collum densum ac carnosum disjungebat; guttur fere totum mento obtegebatur; pectore amplo; ventre magno; fœmoribus cruribusque adeo expeditis, ut nec ventri nec capiti convenire viderentur; manuum candore maxime delectabatur, earumque nitorem gemmis ornatum sæpius haud sine voluptate spectabat. Quod ad valitudinem attinet, ulcere quodam quod fistulam vocant in inferiore parte corporis quæ plurima carne contecta est laborabat, eoque interdum graviter cruciabatur; nam cum intercludere turplerumque sanies, retentaque fluere solita erat, eum ita perturbabat, atque ita de valetudine dejiciebat, ut præter ulceris dolorem febre etiam corriperetur, sed ea brevi solvebatur. A prima adolescentia latinis litteris eruditus, ac calliditate artibusque paternis ad deliniendos conciliandosque hominum animos instructus, postquam Romam Cardinalis profectus est, brevi incredibilem humanitatis mansuetudinisque ac bonitatis de se præbuit opinionem; mitis enim clemensque natura videbatur. Sermo illi erat suavis et blandus; ad simulanda negotia neque ingenium neque artes deerant. Juvabaturque ad id vultus quadam vastitate ad quæque dissimulanda aptissima. Cardinalium gratiam mira arte aucupabatur; ita enim cum eis agebat, ut non cum æqualibus, sed cum longe dignioribus versari videretur; ad hæc obsequi, cedere quocumque leviter urgerent, ingenium flectere, nihil cum eis contendere, cum senibus graviter agi, cum junioribus jocunda tractare, eorum nuncios benigne liberaliterque accipere, dextra apprehendere, blande alloqui, atque interdum etiam amplexari; ita cum eis agere ut dominis referre cogerentur Cardinalem Medices optimum virum eorumque amantissimum esse; denique nihil prætermittere quod ad eorum gratiam ineundam pertinere videretur. Ad eorum autem animos alliciendos usus est opera potissimum Bernardi cujusdam Bibienæ Familiæ Medicæ alumni. Is enim vir facetus, ingenio haud absurdo erat, risum movere, jocunditatem colloquiis commiscere, sale atque facetiis opportune respergere, ac propterea Cardinalibus quibusdam, voluptati ac venationibus intentis, gratus erat maxime atque acceptus; eorum enim cupiditates moresque intus optime noverat, ac libidinis, si qua illis inerat, conscius erat. Ad hæc ingenii quadam facilitate blandiri, obsequi, prout cujusque cupido ferebat, ingenium declinare; contumelias atque opprobria inter jocos æquo animo pati, nihil se indignum putare modo se Cardinalibus illis gratum Dominum vero suum probatissimum ac commendatissimum redderet; ad consilia adhibitus aliquid ingenio valere. Joca atque seria oportuno loco agere, callide omnia dissimulare. Ceterum Bibiena natus oppido Etruriæ tenui, Rithmos quos Sonettos vocant, et alia hujuscemodi haud insulse perscripsit. Fuere ea tempestate qui affirmarent fœdus illud, quod inter Aragonenensem, Cornelium, Saulum, ac Petrucium Cardinales, de imperio Leoni dando initum fuerat, ejus potissimum consilio atque calliditate fuisse percussum, quæ quidem opinio eo maxime invaluit, quod eum Pontifex postea maximis opibus cumulatum in amplissimorum Patrum numero conscripsit, eumque Cardinalem Sanctæ Mariæ in Porticu appellari jussit. Sic qui antea inops fuerat, ac nulla dignitate præditus, repente, tanquam somno beatus, amplissimæ dignitatis splendore præfulgens, undique opibus affluebat. Vixit autem regiis in delitiis ad octavum Pontificatus Leonis annum, eoque anno stomachi languore absumptus est, cadaverque

daverque ejus in Capitolinum montem delatum atque in æde quam Aram Cæli vocant sepultum fuit. Quod vero ad Leonis ingenium attinet, venientes ad se humaniter honorificeque excipere, benigne unumquemque appellare, aditum ad se unicuique facilem præbere, infimum quemque audire, blande alloqui, neminem a se iratum aut indignatum dimittere, iracundiam vultu obtegere atque intra pectus acerrimam cohibere, et opportuno loco servare, nihil petentibus denegare, pecunias large effundere, atque eas ita contemnere ut tametsi exul atque egens esset, nunquam tamen in pontificum electionibus ullius opibus corrumpi passus sit; postremo nihil magis curabat, quam ut clementissimus liberalissimusque ab omnibus haberetur; quibus rebus et artibus brevi patrum ac Romanæ curiæ animos sibi conciliavit. Bonarum artium haudquaquam ignarus fuit: sed Musicæ præcipuam ac continuam operam dedit, inque ea tum sæpissime alios audiendo, tum interdum ipse canendo, magnam ætatis partem consumpsit. Cum Julius II. Pontifex bellum adversus Francorum regem, Ferdinando Hispaniarum rege socio atque adjutore, apud Ravennam gereret, eum legatum ad exercitum misit, pollicitus se post id bellum patriam ei restiturum; ibique, solemni surrectionis die, prælio acerrimo commisso, superatisque pontificis atque Hispani regis copiis, legatus capitur, Mediolanumque perducitur, ac cum inde in Galliam captivus trahitur, in agro Papiensi, nescio quo benigno fato, a civibus quibusdam ejus civitatis, ei ante illam diem ignotis, e Gallorum manibus eripitur, liberque servatur, ac paucis post diebus incolumis in Etruriam revertitur, ibique cum Hispanis potissimum copiis capto prius per vim ac direpto Prato, oppido Etruriæ celebri, Florentiam ingreditur, eaque potitur, ejecto Petro Soderino perpetuo dictatore, vel ut Florentino vocabulo utar *Gonfallonero*. Ac ne satis quidem compositis Etruriæ rebus, nuncio de pontificis obitu allato, Romam celeriter profectus, annos duo de quadraginta natus, cum summa omnium admiratione, Pontifex renunciatur; competitoribus quam plurimis senibus gravissimisque Cardinalibus repulsis. Adeptus autem est pontificatum suffragiis potissimum Cardinalis Aragonensis, Cornelii, Sauli, atque Petrutii; ii enim pro eo acerrime decertaverant; nam tum quia magnam in eo spem collocaverant, mansuetudine ac bonitate quam semper præ se tulerat freti, tum etiam ut senes quosdam sibi infestos Cardinales repellerent, illi imperium tradere conjuraverant; quod quidem nunquam assequuti fuissent nisi bonitatis ejus opinio, quæ diu maxime invaluerat, Cardinalium animos deflexisset, tametsi Matheus Cardinalis Sedunensis acerrimi vir ingenii, eorum sententiæ sese vehementissime adjunxisset. Is enim eo anno magnas Helvetiorum copias Pontificis stipendiis adversus Gallos in Cisalpinam Galliam duxerat, quibus ex Italia expectaret ingentes opes, belli spolia. Magnifica dona acceperat, interque præcipua Viglevanum, oppidum satis amplum, mercatoribus opulentis refertum, præclara arce insigne, agrorum ubertate atque aquarum amœnitate perpollens, venationibus aliisque principum deliciis maxime oportunum; abest autem a Mediolano viginti millia passuum, Novariam versus, paulo tamen diversus ad lævam, iter quod Papiam ducit, contingens; quamobrem Leoni imperium tradere summa ope adnitebatur, existimans eum sibi magno adversus Gallos præsidio futurum, propterea quod eorum regi ea tempestate infestus erat maxime atque adversus. Nam Florentini, superioribus annis, auctore Petro Soderino, cum eo rege fœdere atque societate conjuncti erant, ejusque potissimum ope atque auxilio Medicorum factionem depresserant; unde effectum est, ut Medici pontificis ac regis Hispani auxiliis, ejus regimini

Nº. CCXVIII.

maxime adversis in patriam reducerentur. Sed Mathæi Cardinalis consilium non satis prospere cessit, tametsi ratione susceptum esse videretur. Pontifex enim magis sui commodi memor quam beneficii a Mathæo Cardinali accepti, cum eo Rege rediit in gratiam; quo deinde mortuo, cum Franciscus Anguillemi princeps, ad quem agnationis jure regnum pervenerat, cum magno exercitu in Italiam adventaret, Mathæus Cardinalis, cujus consilio atque auctoritate in ducatu Milani pace pariter atque bello omnia gerebantur, cum viginti Helvetiorum millibus, quos ipse adduxerat, et Prosper Columna cum equitatu reliquiisque ducis copiis, obviam Regi propere ad Alpes procedunt, qua illi descensus erat in Italiam properanti. Eo ubi pervenere ducis copiæ cum parte Helvetiorum, sub ipsis montium radicibus considerunt; reliqui Helvetii montem conscendunt ad jugum usque quod pene montis summitatem attingit, ibique levi prælio commisso, cum Galli intercepta itinera animadvertissent, ex diverso per asperrimas Alpes, loca præcisa atque prærupta, antea inacessa, exercitus partem traducunt, consilio potissimum atque virtute Jo. Jacobi Trivultii, clarissimi ducis, locorum ac rei militaris scientissimi, ducemque hostium, nihil tale suspicantem, de improviso, cum omni gravis armaturæ equitatu, comprehendunt capiuntque, dum Itali pariter atque Helvetii, tam gravi tamque inopinato casu perculsi, non quidem terga dare, aut animo demisso esse, sed armati intentique vigilare, omnia circumspicere, nemini satis credere, non jam Alpibus aut locorum angustiis sed virtuti atque armis confidere. Verum cum Rex pecunia solicitaret Bernenses, Phililborgenses, Suorenses ac Valexianos, qui cum Helvetiis in castra venerant, jamque eorum fides dubia esse cæpisset, Cardinalis optimum factu ratus Mediolanum versus iter facere, signa canere atque ordines instrui jubet, simulque quadrato agmine incedere quasi præliaturos, ne fugæ simile videretur; ipse vero ductoribus Helvetiorum adesse, monere, hortari, uti meminerint sibi cum Gallis bellum esse, quibuscum sæpius feliciter depugnassent, Ducemque magis oppidanorum insidiis atque proditione, quam Gallorum virtute aut consilio fuisse comprehensum; neque esse Regis præsentiam pertimescendam, sed eam meliorem belli conditionem afferre. Primum enim, si viri essent, majorem esse ex victoria gloriam consequuturos: præterea pugnaturis bonam opem semper inesse debere; eam enim animos erigere atque ad fortitudinem excitare solere; se se tamen virtuti eorum confidere ut Regem in potestatem venturum speret; quod ipsis atque Helvetiorum generi, præter magnam vim auri quam ex eo habituri essent, immortalem gloriam afferret. Deinde belli spolia magis ampla magisque magnifica in promptu esse, propterea quod opulentissimi totius Galliæ Regem insequerentur, exercitumque eorum non minus auro ac purpura quam armis exornatum esse; Gallorum enim gentem magnum decus in magna luxuria magnisque sumptibus collocare; tantum fortitudine opus esse, quæ Helvetiis præ cæteris nationibus semper innata extitit; cæterum victoriam, decus, præterea gloriam atque opes prope jam adesse. Hæc atque alia hujusmodi commemorando, militum animos confirmat incenditque. Deinde ubi in agrum Novariensem pervenerunt illi quos supra a Rege sollicitatos dixi, exercitum deserunt. At Cardinalis ductoresque pro re consilium capere, animo erecto esse, alios confestim ad id bellum accersere. Rex vero alacer ac spe plenus, magno animo prius, majori post captum hostium ducem, qua maxime aditus patet celeriter copias traducit, hostesque subsequitur. Sed ne longius quam deceat a Leone digrediar, hujus belli summam paucissimis absolvam. Verum puto tamen minime præternittendum esse morem quendam Helvetiorum cognitu mea sententia non injucundum: hi enim hac ætate

sæpius

sæpius alienis stipendiis extra fines suos bellum gerunt quam ipsi de finibus aut de imperio armis contendunt; verum cum contigit eos Societatum nomine bellum inferre aut excipere, cornu quoddam ingentis magnitudinis, quasi commune omnium eorum societatum insigne, in aciem ferunt, et quam diu manus conserunt, cornifer ille horrendum adeo eo cornu canit, ac tremendas adeo ex eo voces excitat, ut non solum hostibus sed pene etiam cælicolis ipsis luctum atque cladem nunciare atque minitari videatur. Cum itaque magis societatum nomine quam Maximiliani Ducis stipendiis bellum adversus eum Regem suscepissent, cornu illud, ex vetusto ut diximus gentis more, in castra attulerunt. Cum Rex castra posuisset ad vicum quem Samdonatum vulgo vocant, a Mediolano haud amplius quinque milium intervallo, jamque furentium Helvetiorum impetum animo cerneret, præfectos, centuriones, aliosque, qui cum aliquo imperio in exercitu erant, ad se venire jubet, atque apud eos hujuscemodi verba locutus est. Bellum hoc O fortissimi commilitones, præclare hactenus ac feliciter gessimus. Virtus enim nostra hostium consilia superavit ac vires jam prope contrivit; atque hoc quod votis vix expetere ausi fuissemus, hostium ducem prius cepimus quam eum armatum aut ejus signa conspexerimus; quod nisi me fallit animus, memoria nostra contigit nemini. Iter præterea Alpium interclusum, ac magnis hostium copiis obsessum patefecimus, ac ne gregario quidem milite amisso, hostes ab Alpibus summovimus atque repulimus; quæ omnia tametsi magna atque præclara sint, vana tamen erunt nisi eorumdem hostium nunc furorem atque audaciam compresserimus. Nunciatum mihi est eos se ad prælium accingere, jam jam enim feroces aderunt; qua propter vos huc advocavi, uti commonefacerem ne vos imparatos aggrederentur. Scitis quidem milites, genus hostium ferox esse atque indomitum, verum nobilitati ac dignitati vestræ impar, quocirca vobis acrius adnitendum est, ne illis virtute inferiores sitis, quibus longe dignitate præstatis. Nam etsi Helvetiorum nomen in obscuro esse non potest, propterea quod nullum sine eis in Italia geritur magnum bellum, singuli tamen per se ignoti sunt, ac minime clari, quantumque quisque eorum cæteris virtute præstet pauci sciunt; quoniam pari quadam audacia, patriis legibus ac disciplina astricti, pro gentis gloria magis quam pro laude propria, fortiter pugnare assueverunt. Vos vero cum unusquisque vestrum notus per se ac clarus sit, non solum gentis vestræ honos, verum etiam laudis propriæ conservandæ atque amplificandæ amor excitare atque inflammare debet. Nam si quis vestrum turpiter aliquid in prælio gesserit, turpitudo nomini ejus affixa per omnium ora volitabit, neque quisquam tam gregarius miles est, qui fœde factum cogniturus sit, nomen autem ejus qui fecit, si modo aliquis vestrum fecerit, sit ignoraturus. Cum itaque plura majoraque quam Helvetii in discrimen adducatis, magis vobis quam illis virtuti parendum est ac fortius dimicandum. Ego quidem, quod officii mei fuit, omnia ad victoriam opportuna atque necessaria abunde comparavi; quippe equitatum magnum ac virtute præstantem, fortissimorum peditum maximam vim, tormenta bellica multa atque idonea, neque vobis præterea neque militibus, stipendia, commeatus atque alia quæ ad belli usum necessaria sunt, unquam defuere; quæ omnia virtuti ac fidei vestræ credidi atque commisi; quamobrem cum omnia vobis non solum ad salutem, verum etiam ad decus et gloriam suppeditata sint, cavete ne vos mihi vobisque ipsis defuisse videamini. Nam si ea quam semper existimavi vobis aderit virtus, victoria nobis in manu est; si vero hostium ferocitas atque audacia vobis terrori fuerit, virtutis ac dignitatis vestræ immemores, per

No. CCXVIII.

socordiam vos meque perdere quam fortiter pugnando servare malueritis, pro certo habetote vos fœdissima morte graves pœnas esse daturos; fortitudo enim in prælio, gloria, salus, conjunctæ plerumque esse solent, ac contra timiditas, infamia, mors, alia aliam concomitari solet; postremo, ut brevi omnia complectar, si ex fuga salutem quæsiveritis, nulla turpitudinis vestræ erit excusatio. Egoque præterea omnium vindex ero, vobiscum enim una socius periculi adero, non ut Rex, aut Imperator vester, sed ut unus ex commilitonibus, testis cujusque virtutis, neque ullum præclarum facinus sine magno præmio esse sinam. Hæc ubi dixit, ordines instrui, tormentaque disponi atque ad prælium parari jubet, simulque imperat Germanorum peditum ordines in prima acie collocari. Hi sunt qui antiquo vocabulo Ruevi, nunc vero Lanzenechi vulgo appellantur; trans Rhenum incolunt, Helvetiisque finitimi sunt, ac cum eis olim continenter bellum gerere assueti; quamobrem cum virtute præstarent, et acri adversus hostes odio incensi essent, eos ad sustinendum eorum impetum fortes atque idoneos existimavit, accedebantque iisdem ordinibus atque eadem disciplina, neque impari fortitudine; militant eadem cum prodigalitate; in ferrum atque in tormenta bellica irruunt. Deinde equitatum ita disponi jubet ut hostes ab latere invadere, atque eorum ordines, in quibus omnis disciplina, omnisque salus consistit, perturbare atque pervertere possit, parique loco consistere octo millia Aquitanorum, quos Vasconas vocant: hi sagittis magnam hostibus stragem inferunt. Vixque jam Regis jussis obtemperatum erat, cum magnis vocibus conclamatum est hostes adesse. Tum Galli repente tuba canere, timpanorum militari sonitu animos excitare, arma distringere, signa atque ordines subsequi, alius alium hortari animo intento paratoque esse, primum omnium tormentis, quibus plurimum valent, hostes eminus propellere conantur. Fit eorum magna clades; jam enim integros pene artus, ac membrorum ingentia frusta ex eorum corporibus evulsa, cerneres volitare, totque ex confertissimo eorum agmine, quantumcumque longum est, uno ictu dejici atque prosterni; ut qui prius conglobati atque in unum densissime coacti erant, continuo aperiri, ac medio quodam inter se itinere disjungi atque separari viderentur; moxque calcatis seminudisque corporibus, rursus conglobari atque redintegrari, neque tam immani clade deterreri aut retardari possunt, sed incredibili ferocitate, ingenti horribilique gemitu ex cornu illo excitato subsequente, tripartito agmine infestis signis incurrunt; magnumque tribus in locis impetum faciunt, quem Germani non modo fortiter excipiunt sustinentque, verum etiam adversus magna vi incurrunt, inque eas manus gradum, corporaque ferro incumbentia inferunt. Prælium acerrimum committitur, cum uterque in acie mori quam pedem referre malit; at equites ab latere circumfusi, nihilo segnius magna vi urgent, ferocissimos concitatissimosque equos in hostiumque ordines immittunt, ac quam maxime perturbant. Vascones vero sagittarum silvas in Helvetiorum corpora conjiciunt, magnamque stragem faciunt; illi vero acerrime resistunt, neque loco quem primum pugnando ceperant dejici patiuntur. Rex vero inter Germanorum peditum turmas, ingens ipse, ingenti equo insidens, toto vertice cæteros suprastabat, incendebatque sua præsentia militum animos, oculis, manu pariter atque animo promptus, segniores alios voce, alios vultus severitate, increpans, ad bonam spem atque ad virtutem erigebat; fortiores vero nominans appellabat, monebat, hortabatur, spiritus addebat, animos augebat, præmia ingentia pollicebatur. Tum vero terribilis armorum fragor, feroces minacesque militum voces, tormentorum ingentes atque intolerabiles strepitus, tubarum clangor, horrifici timpanorum pulsus, cornuque illud Helvetiorum

vetiorum ad cujus ingentem ac luctuosum gemitum gigantum exercitus contremisceret, aures atque animos, ita concutiebant, ut terra, aer, cælumque pene ipsum, contremiscere videretur ; crebri præterea tormentorum ignes, fumusque qui pulvere ac sulfuris fœtore permixto circumquaque volvebatur, postremo cædes luctusque, quibus omnia complebantur, horribile supra quam cuiquam credibile est spectaculum præbebant, eoque magis omnia exhorrescebant, quod cadente jam sole tenebris undique circumfundebantur. Audivi ego qui aderant affirmantes, inclinantem tum solem, ingentes flammas, quasi sanguine permixtas, evomere visum fuisse. Successerat tenuis lunæ fulgor, cum quo usque ad tertiam noctis horam ancipiti prælio pugnatum est ; verum cum luna jam sese abdidisset, neque ob densissimas tenebras, satis ab amico hostis discerni posset, prælium diremptum est. Sunt qui dicunt, Regis exercitum tametsi acerrime restitisset, ad mille tamen passus pedem pugnando retulisse. At Galli pariter atque Helvetii postquam ab armis cessatum est, non quieti, non cibo, non corporis curationi quicquam indulgere, sed armati intentique, quasi continuo præliaturi, omnia circumspicere, nihil satis tutum arbitrari, hostem semper adesse suspiciari. Rex vero cum proximo prælio nulla ratione hostium ordines perturbare aut pervertere potuisset, ut nihil intentatum relinqueret, equitatum modo hinc modo illinc inter obscurissimas tenebras magna vi in hostes impetum facere jubet ; illi vero nihilominus fortes acerrime resistunt, vestigiaque prius cæpta, aut constantissime premunt, aut in hostes gradum inferunt, eosque repellunt ; illi re infecta ad suos se recipiunt, et cum totam noctem equites peditesque armati pugnam expectantes constitissent, adveniente luce Bartholomeus Alvianus cum auxiliaribus Venetorum copiis in castra regis venit. Tum Galli, quasi victoriam manibus tenentes, Helvetii vero nihil minus quam prælium exhorrescentes, rursus magna vi utrimque concurrunt ; prælium atrocissimum redintegratur, et cum quinis aut senis horis magna cæde pugnatum esset, Helvetii, non quidem fusi fugative, sed catervatim, ordinibusque servatis, Mediolanum versus pergunt. Et cum jumenta eis quibus tormenta veherentur deessent, ipsi ea humeris, jumentorum loco, traxere, ac Mediolani proxima nocte quieverunt ; postero die, cum stipendium postularent nec præstaretur, Comam versus iter faciunt, ac plurimis eorum relictis domum revertuntur. Tum vero in campis ubi pugnatum erat, horribilis facies esse armis, equis, cadaveribus omnia constrata, vulnerum genera multa immania foedaque, atque inter se diversa, prout quiquam aut tremendis tormentorum ictibus patentia viscera trajecti, aut sagittis confixi, aut cominus pugnando vulneribus acceptis conciderant, graviter saucii miserabiles voces emittere, eniti, exsurgere conari, rursusque prolabi atque concidere, moxque animam efflare ; nonnulli, amicorum ope, sublevari, atque ad curandum duci, postremo spoliari atque omnia diripi. Rex vero, victoria potitus, Mediolanum cæterasquæ urbes ultro se se dedentes capit. Maximilianus autem, reddita Regi Mediolani arce munitissima in quam confugerat, in deditionem accipitur, in Galliamque, amissa libertate, perducitur. Tum Jo. Jacobus Trivultius Viglevanum, reliquasque opes superiore Helvetiorum victoria ademptas, ac Mathæo cardinali traditas, recuperat ; ille vero, in Germaniam reversus de Episcopatus quoque Novariensis possessione detruditur, quem ei Julius pontifex contulerat ; privato Frederico Sanseverinato cardinali, cum quo nonnulli cardinales adversus pontificem conjurati, concilium ei Pisis indixerant, ac Ludovici Francorum Regis armis ac potentia freti, eum de pontificatu detrudere conabantur ; quamobrem pontifex Romam citatos, nec imperio

Nº. CCXVIII.

perio parentes, dignitate atque ecclesiasticis opibus privavit, quæ contentio divina omnia atque humana perturbavit. Res quidem memoratu digna in longius nos ab incepto traheret; exitum tamen referam. Ex Cardinalibus conjuratis quos Scismaticos appellabant nonnulli interiere; superstites, dum mortuo Pontifice per Tirrenum mare Romam versus iter faciunt, apud Pisas capti sunt, ac post aliquos dies Florentiam perducti, moxque Romam; ibique amplissima cardinalatus toga, atque omni ejus dignitatis splendore exuti, palam de errato in senatu confessi, petitam suppliciter veniam impetravere, simulque restituti fuerunt. Satis jam evagata est oratio nostra; tempus est receptui canere. Ad Leonem redeo, in quo maxime declaratum est, quanta sit in res humanas fortunæ potestas; cum is qui exul atque egens erat, ac captivus a barbaris trahebatur, primum ab ignotis hominibus, quos aliena calamitas commovere non solet, e captivitate eripitur, ac paucis post diebus patriæ dominatione, a qua multis ante annis ejectus fuerat, potitur, ac deinde, brevi intermisso spatio, summum est pontificatum adeptus. Hactenus quibus artibus, ac quanto fortunæ beneficio tantum imperium e senum Cardinalium manibus ipse ætate florens eripuerit, ut potui explanavi. Nunc vero quibus in pontificatu moribus vixerit paucis absolvam. Primum omnium in animum induxerat hilarem vitam agere, ac curis animique doloribus quacumque ratione posset aditum intercludere, ac propterea gaudia jocunditatemque, summo studio amplexabatur: ludis enim, jocis, ac cantibus omne fere otium indulgebat, sive quod voluptatis appetens esset, sive quod se diutius victurus existimabat, si animum curis atque molestiis vacuum conservasset. Nam imperii gubernationem Julius Cardinalis de Medicis ejus patruelis susceperat; isque omnes curas excipiebat; vir sane imperio magis quam Pontifex aptus; commoda enim, rerum gerendarum gratia, plerumque postponebat; neque eum ab negotiis unquam voluptas remorata est, laborisque ejus patiens erat, qui maxime principem decet; magnam enim diei partem eis audiendis qui ad eum plurimi confluebant impartiebatur. Ad hæc, dum Florentiæ ageret, amicis præsto esse, civium controversias dirimere, ære publico abstinere, bene reipublicæ consulere, matronarum pudicitiam minime attentare. Hæc atque alia hujuscemodi efficiendo, plebi patribusque juxta carus, majorum suorum apud eos gratiam exæquavit, tantamque sibi apud Pontificem gratiam atque auctoritatem comparaverat, quantam nemo unquam sanæ mentis desiderare est ausus. Imperium quidem commune inter eos, sed officia divisa esse videbantur. Pontifex enim Romæ agere, ocio ac voluptatibus perfrui, pecunias supra quam cuiquam credibile est profundere, rursusque alias omnibus modis parare, senatui, quem nunc consistorium vocant, adesse, principum oratoribus aures præbere, nihil ipse decernere, omnia ad patruelem referre per Johannem Mathæum, gratissimum utrique adolescentem, nihil eo inconsulto agere, statutis ejus auctoritatem impartiri. At Cardinalis cum principibus belli societates inire, fœdera quæcumque vellet ferire, eaque sive incuria lacessitus, sive quod fides non servaretur, prout in rem fore videbatur relinquere, atque ad alia convolare, bella indicere, ipse in castris agere, potentiam atque gloriam quærere, Cardinales, Episcoposque quoscumque vellet creare, magistratus atque officia condonare, omnibus moderari, Romæ pariter atque Florentiæ benigne magis quam acerbe imperitare. Inest enim illi homini magna ingenii vis. Ad cogitandum enim vehemens atque acutus, ad mature autem efficiendum impiger ac minime segnis; quæ quidem summa munera paucis admodum mortalibus natura elargita est;

plerumque

plerumque enim evenit, ut qui ad cogitandum acutiores sunt, iidem ad efficiendum tardiores plerumque ac segniores existant. At contra acriores manu prompti, ad quæque perpetranda parati, consilio interdum ac cogitatu minus valent. At Julius Cardinalis, cum solertissimus felicissimusque esset, incertum erat, solertia magis an felicitate præstaret. Leo vero ex conviviis ingentem capiebat voluptatem, eaque delicatissimis epulis, ac variis vinorum generibus refertæ consulto protrahebat, inter cachinnos et scurrarum jocos quo pleniori voluptate perfunderetur, quibus tandem expletis, cantu vocum atque nervorum omnia compleri, nocturnisque præsertim conviviis, musicis instrumentis totum fere palatium personare, pontifexque eis omnes sensus totamque animam concedere: tantaque interdum dulcedine capi, ut plerumque animo deficere, peneque se ipsum linquere videretur, ac summisso quodam murmure eadem que audiebat interdum ipse decantabat; erat enim musicæ artis peritissimus, ac propterea ejus professoribus, qui ad eum undecumque eruditissimi confluxerant, magna salaria præstitit, ac Johannem Mariam quendam Hebræum, tangendis fidibus clarum, Verrutio oppido condonatum, comitatus dignitate exornavit. Venationibus intentus ac maxime deditus erat (præter patrium morem; magis enim pecuniæ ac vitæ commodis quam inanibus hujusmodi officiis student) proptereaque sæpius Mallianum, interdum Viterbium, atque in alia loca ad venandum opportuna, secedebat. Verum princeps hic facilis, mitisque, mansuetus omnibus videbatur, neque in tanta, tamque repentina fortunæ mutatione ullum unquam ex eo insolens aut superbum responsum potuit exaudiri, sed eam quam semper præ se tulerat humanitatem retinuit, quod vix gravissimi ac sapientissimi viri assequi potuerunt; ita enim potentia atque opes, si repente adveniant, mortalium animos exagitant, atque de mentis sanitate deturbant; licet forte, ut quidam putant, alia vultu et lingua indicabat atque animo agitabat. Egentes pietate ac liberalitate est prosequutus; namque ut ego accepi, ingentem pecuniam pauperibus secreto condonabat, ac non solum Romæ, verum etiam apud exteras nationes, religiosis quibusdam, quorum vitæ integritatis atque inopiæ fama ad eum pervenerat, opem ferebat. Id ego tamen incertum habeo; nam etsi quendam id referentem audiverim, ejus tamen rei fama non satis constans aut probata erat. Tanta præterea benignitate præditus erat, ut neminem unquam a se, nisi hilarem ac spe plenum discedere pateretur; omnia enim benigne pollicebatur, neque quicquam unquam petenti denegabat; quod si promissa præstitisset, tantam tamque inauditam in principe bonitatem omni laude, prædicatione, litteris, monumentisque decorandam existimarem: sed quanto gratior laudabiliorque ejus in promittendo facilitas ac liberalitas videbatur, tanto acerbior turpiorque in frangenda fide vanitas atque inconstantia judicabatur; promissa enim reposcentibus solitus erat respondere, non memineram me alteri promisisse; quamobrem quamplurimos bonos ac magnos viros sæpius delusos in acerrimum sui odium impulit, quod diu occultum gravissimum in mortis ejus tempus erupit; hinc potissimum tot libelli in eum conscripti, tot acerba maledicta in eum passim jactabantur, ac fœda epitaphia quamplurima, vulgo lectitabantur. Litteratorum consuetudine plerumque delectabatur, ac cum nonnullis quibuscum familiariter agebat docta interdum colloquia commiscebat; erat enim ei ad bonas artes institutio minime rudis. Oblata carmina orationesque benigne accipiebat, eaque incredibili quadam ingenii celeritate legebat atque intelligebat; si qua inter convivia afferebantur neque respuebat, neque ad finem convivii differebat, sed intermisso cibo ea continuo lectitabat; eratque ei judicium haud absurdum, sed magis veritati proximum. Initia quidem ejus pontificatus Romæ lætissima habita sunt; gaudebat enim Curia populusque Romanus, existimans

Nº. CCXVIII.

timans sibi benignum ac liberalem principem contigisse, multique blandis ejus sermonibus illecti, aut eis artibus circumvenit, quas supra memoravi, in magnam spem devenerant. Alii enim opes ac dignitates maximas, alii sacerdotia, alii honorifica stipendia, alii ad magna erigenda, auxilia sibi ipsis ex pontifice pollicebantur; qua quidem spe brevi dejecti quamplurimi fuere, præsertim clarissima Ursinorum familia, quæ partim factione freta, quæ illi cum pontifice communis erat, partim necessitudine quæ inter eos magna intercedebat, (erat enim pontifex matre Ursina natus) oppida quædam jure, ut ajunt, ad se pertinentia, ex Columnensibus recuperare se posse, pontificis ope atque auxilio maxime confidebant, ad idque eo magis incedebantur quod Laurentium, pontificis nepotem, cui maternum genus ex Ursinis erat, magnifice prædicantem audiverant, advenisse tempus, quo Columnenses Trajecti ducatum aliaque castella Ursinis restituere cogerentur, isque eos præterea secreto palamque monebat, hortabatur, uti fortunæ beneficio uterentur, rem magnis copiis non indigere, tantum cæpto opus esse; ceterum neque pontificem neque auxilia eis defutura, sive jure sive armis decertaturi essent, idque præ ceteris rebus in animo pontifici esse; neque tunc Laurentius vana jactabat, id enim Pontifex decreverat, cui Ursina factio maxime cordi erat, neque ejus spem consulto fefellit. Jam enim, Fabritium, Prosperumque, Columnensis factionis principes, ob eam causam in jus vocari jusserat: verum Prosper Bononiæ agebat, Fabritius vero magis ad arma quam ad judicia animum intendens, exercitum parabat, quibus se suaque protegeret si vim afferre pontifex conaretur; suis enim atque Hispani Regis copiis confisus, qui ea tempestate regnum Neapolitanum obtinebat, ac Columnensium partes maxime tutabatur, armis cum pontifice decertare potius quam judicia subire paratus erat; nam, pro certo habebat se sub adverso judice causam dicturum. Sed hæc atque alia Pontificis consilia disturbavit atque pervertit Franciscus Maria, quem ex patrio Urbini Ducatu pontifex expulerat. Is enim ex improviso cum multis armatorum millibus in eum ducatum impetum fecit, eoque confestim recepto, quod oppidani magis ejus quam Florentinorum imperio assueti sese ultro dediderant, Florentinorum fines aggreditur; quo nuncio pontifex graviter perculsus, cum id bellum geri prius quam parari persensisset, multa agitare, pecunias undique perquirere, copias parare, Florentinis uti arma sumerent imperare, nuntios quam celerrime Mediolanum ad Gallorum præsidem mittere, atque ab eo auxilium implorare. Et cum hæc non satis procederent, ac ingentem pecuniam frustra effunderet, gravioraque in dies de eo tumultu nuncia afferrentur, statuit milites qui in hostis exercitu cæteris præerant muneribus aggredi, pecunia solicitare; ferebat enim eos parvis admodum stipendiis militare; quæ res prospere cessit, nam multi, magna pecunia accepta, a Francisco Maria defecerunt, qui ubi cum paucis se relictum iri animadvertit, Mantuæ ad Francescum Gonzagam socerum se recepit. Hoc confecto bello, graviora Romæ exorta sunt. Pontifici enim persuasum fuit Alfonsum Petrutium Cardinalem Senensem, quem una cum fratre Senis imperitantem pontifex ex dominatione dejecerat, in ejus necem cum nonnullis cardinalibus conspirasse. Pontifex vero, ut erat ad dissimulanda omnia paratus, Alfonsum Cardinalem benignis litteris, multaque pollicitus ad se accersit; tunc enim Marini apud Columnenses agebat, neque satis tuto Romæ se esse posse arbitrabatur. Quamobrem cum non satis pontificis fidei confideret, neque mandatis obtemperaret, ille Oratori Hispano ac Cardinali Saulo pro eo verba facientibus jurejurando affirmavit, Alfonso bene omnia eventura, si ad se veniret,

seque

seque rebus ejus optime consulturum. Victus imprudens juvenis, Romam, sese hilaris ac spe plenus contulit ; vixque jam ad palatium pervenerat, cum a militibus rapitur, atque in arcem trahitur, ibique in carcerem detruditur, et cum eo Bendinellus Saulus cardinalis, cujus sub fide Alfonsus miser ad pontificem venerat, pari calamitate perducitur. Ac paucis post diebus Raphael cardinalis Sancti Georgii, ætate jam gravis, opibusque ac dignitate clarus, capitur, pariterque in carcerem conjicitur. Franciscus vero cardinalis Soderinus, qui cum Pontifice simultates gravissimas exercebat, propterea quod inter eos de Florentiæ principatu magna contentio erat, in Campaniam ad Columnenses confugit. Adrianus etiam cardinalis, eadem suspicione perculsus, clam noctu profugit, ac magnis itineribus extra Romanæ Ecclesiæ ditionem, Venetiam versus contendit hunc Pontifex, postea edictis evocatum, nec imperio parentem, cardinalatus dignitate privavit. Cardinales vero, quos in carcerem conjectos diximus, per judices rerum capitalium de conjuratione, metu tormentorum injecto, interrogari, eorumque responsa conscribi jussit ; qui rei majestatis judicati, in caput condemnati fuere ; verum Raphael vitam centum quinquaginta millibus aureorum, Bendinellus vero viginti quinque millibus redemit. Alfonsus autem nunquam amplius visus fuit. Vulgo ferebatur illi gulam in carcere fuisse perfractam. Deinde Pontifex, sive quod non satis cardinalium collegio confideret, sive quod pecunia egeret, quam ingentem superiore bello perfuderat, novum sibi collegium paravit ; unum enim supra triginta Cardinales una die creavit. Qua quidem die, cum sub primam noctis horam, senatu dimisso, cardinales novi antiquis permixti domum redirent, ingens horribilisque tempestas repente exorta est, fulmenque, in ipso Cardinalium conspectu, Christum puerum abstulit ex gremio Virginis ad ædem Sanctæ Mariæ transpontem sedentis ; idque prodigii loco habitum est.

FINIS.

DESCRIPTION OF THE PRINTS.

The Vignettes at the head of each Chapter are designed by Mr. Thurston, *and engraved by* Mr. Hole.

VOL. I.

Frontispiece—Portrait of Leo X. from the original by Raffaello, in the collection of the late Robert Udny, Esq. supposed to be a sketch for the great picture of Leo X. with the Cardinals de' Medici and Rossi, now in the Louvre.

Chap. I.—Matteo Bosso, abbot of Fiesole, invests Giovanni de' Medici with the insignia of a Cardinal.
At the end—Medallion of Innocent VIII.

Chap. II.—Learned men in conversation in the gardens of Pomponius Lætus at Rome.
At the end—Medallion of Aldus, from the Museum of Mazzuchelli.

Chap. III.—The Cardinal de' Medici, afterwards Leo X. in the disguise of a monk, escapes from Florence through the passes of the Appenines.
At the end—Medallion of Pontano, from the Museum of Mazzuchelli.

Chap. IV.—The monk Savonarola, as envoy from Florence, harangues Charles VIII. at Pisa.
At the end—Medal of Francesco, marquis of Mantua.

Chap. V.—The *bastone*, or ensign of command, delivered to the Florentine general Paolo Vitelli, by the rules of Astrology.
At the end—Medallion of Savonarola, from Mazzuchelli.

Chap. VI.—The Cardinals Giovanni de' Medici, afterwards Leo X. Giulio de' Medici, afterwards Clement VII. and Giuliano della Rovere, afterwards Julius II. meet as refugees at Savona, and recount their adventures.
At the end—Medal of Alexander VI. from Molinet.

End of the Dissertation—Medallion of Lucretia Borgia, duchess of Ferrara, from the collection of Richard Heber, Esq.

VOL. II.

Frontispiece—Portrait of the celebrated Printer Aldo Manuzio, from an original picture of Giovanni Bellino, in the possession of Mr. Edwards, of Pall-Mall, London.

Chap. VII.—Piero de' Medici perishes in a vessel laden with heavy artillery in the river Garigliano.
At the end—Medal of Alfonso, duke of Ferrara.

Chap. VIII.—The Cardinal de' Medici, afterwards Leo X. made prisoner at the battle of Ravenna, and delivered into the custody of the Cardinal Sanseverino.
At the end—Medal of Louis XII.

Chap. IX—The duke of Ferrara detained by Julius II. at Rome, set at liberty by the nobles of the Colonna family.
At the end—Medal of Julius II.

Chap. X.—Leo X. renews the session of the Council of Lateran.
At the end—Medal of Leo X.

Chap. XI.—Leo X. delivers the Bull for the re-establishment of the Roman Academy.
At the end—Medal struck by Giovanni Maria, first duke of Camerino, in honour of Leo X.

Chap. XII.—Presents of foreign animals, and various rich articles, sent by Emanuel, king of Portugal, to Leo X.
At the end—Medal of Giuliano de' Medici.

DESCRIPTION OF THE PRINTS.

VOL. III.

Frontispiece—Portrait of Luther, from a contemporary print by Aldegrever.

Chap. XIII.—Leo X. visits the tomb of his father, in the chapel of the Medici at Florence
At the end—Medal of Leo X.

Chap. XIV.—Leo X. harangues the consistory, and discovers the Cardinals who had conspired against him.
At the end—Medal of Leo X. said to be the first genuine papal medal of good workmanship.

Chap. XV.—Luther appears and defends his opinions before the Cardinal of Gaeta at Augsburg.
At the end—Medal of Erasmus.

Chap. XVI.—Leo X. receives Ariosto at Rome.
At the end—Medallion of Vittoria Colonna.

Chap. XVII.—Andrea Marone, an extemporary Latin poet, recites his verses before Leo X.
At the end—Medallion of Pietro Bembo.

Chap. XVIII.—Leo X. and his nephew Ippolito de' Medici, afterwards Cardinal.
At the end—Medal of Clement VII.

VOL. IV.

Frontispiece—Portrait of Raffaello, from an original drawing by himself, in the collection of William Young Ottley, Esq.

Chap. XIX.—Luther publicly burns the bull of Leo X. with the Roman decretals, at Wittemberg.
At the end—Medal of Luther, from the collection of Richard Heber, Esq.

Chap. XX.—The painter Tintoretto terrifies Pietro Aretino.
At the end—Medallion of Castiglione.

Chap. XXI.—Internal view of the Vatican library.
At the end—Medallion of Guicciardini.

Chap. XXII.—Raffaello d' Urbino exhibits to Leo X. his paintings in the Vatican.
At the end—Medallion of Raffaello.

Chap. XXIII.—A friar announces to Leo X. his approaching death.
At the end—Medallion of Leo X. emblematical of the conquest of Milan.

Chap. XXIV.—Alberto Pio, lord of Carpi, and the Cardinal Alessandro Farnese, afterwards Paul III. as represented by Raffaello Brandolini in his dialogue entitled Leo, conversing in the Etruscan Villa of the Cardinal, on the character and conduct of Leo X.
At the end—Medallion of the Medicean papal arms.

INDEX.

A

ACADEMY, Roman, state of, on the elevation of Leo X. ii. 228
restored by Leo X. ii. 233
ACCIAJUOLI *Zanobio*, librarian of the Vatican iv. 136
ACCOLTI *Bernardo, L'Unico Aretino*, account of his life and writings, iii. 188
ACHILLINI *Giovanni Filoteo*, i. 98
ACQUAVIVA *Andrea Matteo*, duke of Atri i. 66
Belisario, duke of Nardi i. 67
ADRIAN of Utrecht, afterwards Adrian VI. made a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 128
ÆGINETA *Petrus*, one of the Greek instructors of Leo X. i. 26
AGUILAR *Gonsalvo d'*, called *the Great Captain* i. 216
recovers the city of Ostia for Alexander VI. i. 262
betrays the young duke of Calabria i. 317
compelled by the duke of Nemours to retreat to Barletta ii. 6
defeats the French, and conquers the kingdom of Naples ii. 11
dines at table with the kings of France and Spain ii. 44
disgraced ii. 45
repents of his errors ii. 45
ineffectually vindicated by Jovius ii. 46
ALAMANNI *Luigi* iii. 248
his poem entitled *La Coltivazione* iii. 250
ALBINO *Matteo* i. 76
ALEANDRO *Girolamo*, papal legate to the Imperial court iv. 25
harangues the diet of the empire against Luther iv. 26
account of his life and writings iv. 140
appointed by Leo X. librarian of the Vatican iv. 144
his private library iv. 148
ALESSANDRI *Alessandro de'*, his *Geniales Dies* i. 71
ALEXANDER VI. *Roderigo Borgia* i. 37
elected pope i. 121
general apprehensions thereon i. 122
forms a league with the Venetians and the duke of Milan i. 129
remonstrates with Charles VIII. on his intended enterprise against Naples i. 145
his interview with Alfonso II. of Naples i. 156
forms an alliance with Charles VIII. i. 194
takes shelter in the castle of S. Angelo i. 195
refuses to grant Charles VIII. the investiture of Naples i. 197
his remark on the conquest of Naples by Charles VIII. i. 210
attacks the Roman barons i 260
his death i. 330
remarks on his character i. 332
ALFONSO II. of Aragon, succeeds his father Ferdinand as king of Naples i. 151
prepares to defend himself against Charles VIII. i. 153
his conference with Alexander VI. i. 156

Alfonso II. of Aragon, his unsuccessful expedition against Genoa i. 157
relinquishes his crown to his son Ferdinand i. 199
takes shelter in a convent at Messina i. 214
dies i. 253
Alfonso I. duke of Ferrara, succeeds his father Ercole ii. 34
possesses himself of the district of Este, &c. ii. 69
defeats the Venetians on the Po ii. 75
contributes to the victory of the French at Ravenna ii. 105
detained at Rome by Julius II. ii. 129
effects his escape by the aid of the nobles of the Colonna family ii. 130
sends Ariosto as his ambassador to Rome ii. 132
assists at the coronation of Leo X. ii. 174
defeats the projects of Leo X. iv. 275
joins Francis I. against Leo X. and the emperor iv. 286
is attacked by the allied army iv. 292
Alfonso son of Emanuel king of Portugal, nominated a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 127
Alidosio *Francesco*, cardinal of Pavia, defends Bologna for Julius II. ii. 86
assassinated at Ravenna by the duke of Urbino ii. 87
Altilio *Gabriele*, bishop of Polycastro i. 74
Alviano *Bartolommeo d'*, defeats the troops of Alexander VI. i. 261
defeats the emperor elect Maximilian ii. 57
his opinion on the defence of the Venetian state ii. 64
defeated and made prisoner by Louis XII. ii. 66
restored to liberty ii. 186
captures Cremona Bergamo and Brescia ii. 193
defends Padua against the allies ii. 207
defeated at the battle of Vicenza ii. 208
Alviano *Bartolommeo d'*, retires to the Breutel before Cardona iii. 25
his rapid march to join the French iii. 34
engaged in the battle of Marignano iii. 37
his death and character iii. 46
Ambrogio *Teseo*, professor of the eastern tongues in Bologna ii. 280
his introduction to the Chaldean and other languages ii. 281
Ammonio *Andrea* the pope's collector in England ii. 306
Ancient classic writings, early translations of iii. 236
Angeriano *Girolamo* i. 74
Anjou, family of, its claims to the crown of Naples i. 133
Aniso *Giovanni* called *Janus Anysius* i. 72
Antiquario *Giacopo* i. 99
Antiques, the research of them encouraged by Leo X. iv. 189
Aquila *Serafino d'*, an Italian poet i. 51
Aragon family of, its claims to the crown of Naples i. 133
Don Henry, Cardinal of i. 153
Giovanni d', Son of Ferdinand king of Naples, a cardinal i. 39
Aragona *Tullia d'*, an Italian poetess iii. 224
Aretino *Pietro*, account of his life and writings, iv. 110
Ariosto *Lodovico*, his early writings i. 84
Ambassador from the duke of Ferrara to Julius II. ii. 132
Visits Leo X. at Rome iii. 206
his apologue respecting Leo X. iii. 207
obtains a papal bull for the publication of his poem iii. 209
et iv. 329
repairs to Florence iii. 211
is deprived of his stipend by the cardinal Ippolito d' Este iii. 212
establishes his residence in Ferrara iii. 213

Ariosto *Lodovico*, effects of his writings on the taste of Europe iii. 215
Aristotle, effect of his writings iv. 66
commentaries on his works iv. 67
Armellini *Francesco*, raised by Leo X. to the rank of cardinal iii. 127
Arrivabene *Giampietro*, his *Gonzagidos* i. 91
Arsilli *Francesco*, his poem *De Poetis Urbanis* iii. 340
Arts, their revival in modern times iv. 187
their most flourishing period iv. 197
Roman school of, iv. 234
Aubigny *Edoardo d'* general to Charles VIII. and his envoy at Rome i. 145
enters Romagna at the head of the French army i. 159
compels the duke of Calabria to retreat i. 175
appointed grand constable of Naples i. 225
defeats Gonsalvo d'Aguilar i. 243
defeated in Calabria by Cardona ii. 11
Augurelli *Giovanni Aurelio* iii. 262
his *Chrysopoeia* iii. 264
Avalos *Alfonso d'*, marquis of Pescara, defends the *Castel-nuovo* at Naples against Charles VIII. i. 209
Costanza d', an Italian poetess iii. 224
Ferdinando d', marquis of Pescara commands the light infantry at the battle of Ravenna ii. 104
leads the attack at the battle of Vicenza, ii. 208
his death iii. 219

B

Bagnacavallo *Bartolommeo da*, assists Raffaello in painting the Vatican iv. 237
Bajazet, the Turkish Emperor, prevails on Innocent VIII. to keep his brother a prisoner i. 41
his correspondence with Alex. VI. i. 205
Baldini *Baccio*, an early engraver on copper iv. 261
Bambridge *Christopher*, cardinal archbishop of York, poisoned by his steward at Rome ii. 301
Bandello *Matteo*, account of his life and novels iv. 108
Bandinelli *Baccio* iv. 255
erects the monument of Leo X. iv. 300
Baraballo *di Gaeta*, a pretender to Latin poetry iii. 334
his burlesque triumph at Rome, iii. 335
Battiferra *Laura*, an Italian poetess iii. 225
Bayard *Chevalier de*, knights Francis I. after the battle of Marignano iii. 38
Beazzano *Agostino*, accompanies Bembo on his embassy to Venice ii. 329
account of his life and writings iii. 198
Belgioioso *Count of*, sent by Lodovico Sforza to invite Charles VIII. to attack the kingdom of Naples i. 129
et i. 133
Bellincione *Bernardo* i. 97
Bembo *Pietro*, afterwards Cardinal i. 76
his letter to Julius II. on the revival of short-hand writing ii. 157
appointed pontifical secretary by Leo X. ii. 182
dispatched by Leo X. as legate to Venice ii. 326
his *proposto* to the senate ii. 327
fails in the object of his mission ii. 328
historical mistakes respecting it ii. 329
account of his life and writings iii. 192
character of his Latin works iii. 261
his valuable library iv. 149
Bentivoglio *Giovanni* i. 100
expelled from Bologna by Julius II. ii. 41
Annibale and *Hermes* i. 100
restored to Bologna by the French ii. 87
Benigno *Cornelio* of Viterbo, publishes the works of Pindar at Rome ii. 257
Benzio *Trifone*, an Italian poet iii. 314
Bernaudo *Bernardo*, ambassador from the king of Naples to Spain i. 216

Berni *Francesco*, account of his life and writings iii. 226
his *Orlando Innamorato* iii. 231
his satirical sonnet against Pietro Aretino iv. 117
Beroaldo *Filippo* the younger, publishes a more complete edition of the works of Tacitus ii. 276
appointed by Leo X. librarian of the Vatican iv. 134
Bibbiena *Bernardo da*, directs the riper studies of Leo X. i. 26
promotes the election of Leo X. ii. 169
raised to the rank of cardinal ii. 211
his confidential letter to Giuliano de' Medici iii. 12
Legate of Leo X. to France iii. 354
obtains from Francis I. the bishopric of Constance iii. 359
Threni on his death iv. 318
Bigi *Lodovico*, of Ferrara a Latin poet i. 79
Bigio *Francia*, a painter employed by Leo X. iv. 257
Bini Francesco, cultivates the *Poesia Bernesca* iii. 226
his character iii. 229
Blois treaty of, between the Venetians and *Louis XII.* ii. 186
Boccaccio *Giovanni*, effects of his writings iii. 141
Bocchi *Achilles* called *Philerote* iii. 314
Bodenstein Andrew called *Carlostadt*, his public disputation at Leipsic iv. 7
Bojardo *Matteo Maria* count of Scandiano i. 82
his *Orlando Innamorato* i. 82
his *Amores* and other writings i. 83
Bologna, state of literature there in 1492 i. 100
restored to the Roman see ii. 128
Bolzanio *Fra Urbano* of Belluno ii. 273
Bonasone Giulio an eminent engraver on Copper iv. 264
Borgia *Cesare*, second son of Alexander VI. i. 153
Borgia *Cesare*, accompanies Charles VIII. on his expedition against Naples i. 196
accused of the murder of his brother i. 268
his embassy to Louis XII. i. 277
Marries Carlotta, daughter of John d' Albret, king of Navarre i. 292
attacks the cities of Romagna i. 298
perseveres in his attempts against the states of Italy i. 305
promises to restore the Medici to Florence i. 307
turns his arms against the Florentine state i. 308
captures Urbino and other states of Italy i. 318
forms an alliance with Louis XII. i. 321
the princes of Italy oppose him i. 322
puts several of them treacherously to death at Sinigallia i. 323
seizes on their territories i. 328
aspires to the title of King of Romagna and Umbria i. 330
compelled on the death of Alexander VI. to quit Rome. ii. 11
attacked by the Orsini ii. 13
the states of Romagna retain their fidelity to him ii. 15
negotiates with Julius II. ii. 18
betrayed by Gonsalvo and sent to Spain ii. 20
his death and character ii. 22
Geoffroi, youngest son of Alexander VI. marries Sancia of Aragon i. 152
Giovanni, eldest son of Alexander VI. created Duke of Gandia i. 153
wounded at the siege of Bracciano i. 261
created Duke of Benevento i. 261
his death i. 263
particular account of it by Burchard i. 265
Lucrezia, daughter of Alexander VI. and wife of Giovanni Sforza, Lord of Pesaro i. 261
marries Alfonso of Aragon i. 277

Borgia *Roderigo*, see *Alexander VI.*
Boscoli *Pietro Paolo*, conspires against the Medici ii. 148
decapitated ii. 181
Bossi *Donato*, his chronicle i. 99
Bosso *Matteo*, Abbot of Fiesole, invests Leo X. with the insignia of a cardinal i. 33
his moral writings iv. 93
Botticelli *Sandro*, his designs for the edition of Dante of 1488. iv. 261
Bracciolini *Giovan Francesco*, iii. 333
Poggio, effect of his writings iii. 241
Bramante, employed by Alexander VI. as his Architect iv. 196
great works executed by him for Julius II. iv. 196
commences the modern church of S. Pietro at Rome iv. 204
Brandolini *Raffaello* iii. 327
Brescia stormed by the French ii. 98
Brissonet, bishop of St. Maloes, appointed a cardinal by Alexander VI. i. 198
Britonio *Girolamo*, a pretender to Latin poetry iii. 332
Buonaccorsi *Filippo*, called *Callimachus Experiens* i. 49
Buonaroti *Michelagnolo*, quits Florence iv. 198
employed at Rome iv. 199
emulation between him and Lionardo da Vinci iv. 200
his colossal statue of David iv. 200
his cartoon of the wars of Pisa iv. 201
undertakes the monument of Julius II. iv. 204
his celebrated statue of Moses iv. 206
quits the service of Julius II. in disgust iv. 207
his reconciliation with Julius II. iv. 209
erects the statue of Julius II. in Bologna iv. 209
Buonaroti *Michelagnolo*, commences his works in the *Capella Sistina* iv. 212
how far imitated by Raffaello iv. 219
employed by Leo X. to rebuild the church of S. Lorenzo at Florence iv. 225
designs for Sebastiano del Piombo in competition with Raffaello iv. 241
visits Vittoria Colonna in her last moments iii. 221

C

Cabot *John* and *Sebastian*, eminent navigators iv. 84
Calcagnini *Celio*, account of his life and writings iv. 176
Calchi *Bartolommeo* i. 99
Calcondyles *Demetrius*, instructs Leo X. in Greek i. 26
Calendar, attempts towards correcting it iv. 81
Callergo *Zaccaria*, a Greek printer at Rome ii. 257
Callimachus Experiens, see *Buonaccorsi.*
Calmeta *Vincenzo* i. 98
Cambray, League of ii. 59
Camerti Varino, called *Phavorinus* ii. 261
his *Thesaurus Cornucopiæ* ii. 262
appointed librarian to the Medici family, and bishop of Nocera ii. 264
his *Apothegms* ii. 266
his Greek dictionary, under the name of *Phavorinus* ii. 267
Camillus, Triumph of, represented at Florence ii. 312
Campeggio *Lorenzo*, nominated a Cardinal by Leo X. iii. 125
Legate from Leo X. to Henry VIII. iii. 354
Campson, Sultan of Egypt, defeated by Selim, emperor of the Turks iii. 351
Canossa *Lodovico*, bishop of Tricarica, legate from Leo. X. to France and England ii. 301

Canossa *Lodovico*, his singular interview with Erasmus in London ii. 307
appointed by Francis I. bishop of Bayeux ii. 309
his observation on the conduct of Leo X. iii. 375
Capilupi, *Lelio*, *Ippolito* and *Camillo*, Latin poets iii. 314
Capponi *Agostino* conspires against the Medici ii. 149
decapitated ii. 181
Piero, his courageous opposition to Charles VIII. i. 183
Caraccioli *Tristano* i. 69
Caraffa *Oliviero*, a cardinal i. 40
Caravaggio *Polidoro da*, an eminent painter iv. 238
Carbone *Girolamo* i. 68
Antonio, Lord of Alise i. 71
Cardinals in the college in 1492 i. 37
thirty-one created in one day by Leo X. iii. 124
Cardona *Don Raimondo*, viceroy of Naples, his slow operations against Bologna ii. 97
commands the Spanish troops at the battle of Ravenna ii. 104
assists the Medici to regain the city of Florence ii. 135
attacks Padua ii. 207
commands the Spanish troops against Francis I. iii. 24
his indecisive opposition to the French iii. 35
Cariteo, a Neapolitan poet i. 63
Carlostadt or *Carlostadius*, see *Bodenstein*
Carro *Lodovico* of Ferrara, a Latin poet i. 80
Carvajal *Bernardo*, cardinal, chief of the council of Pisa ii. 89
restored to his rank by Leo X. ii. 219
performs divine service on the termination of the council of the Lateran iii. 138
Casa *Giovanni della*, archbishop of Benevento iii. 229
Castagno *Cristoforo*, attempts to assassinate Zizim, brother of the emperor Bajazet i. 41
Castiglione *Baldassare*, account of his life iv. 97
his *Libro del Cortigiano* iv. 105
his verses on the statue of Cleopatra iv. 191
Cavanilla *Trojano*, count of Troja i. 68
Cento Novelle antiche iv. 107
Cent Nouvelles Nouvelles iv. 107
Ceri *Renzo da*, commands in the fortress of Crema iii. 25
employed against the duke of Urbino by Leo X. iii. 88
Cesarini *Alessandro*, bishop of Pistoja, appointed a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 126
Cesio *Paulo-Emilio* raised to the rank of cardinal by Leo X. iii. 127
Charles VIII. of France, invited by Lodovico Sforza to attack the kingdom of Naples i. 128
resolves to undertake the enterprize i. 131
his character i. 132
prepares for his expedition i. 136
accommodates his differences with Ferdinand king of Spain i. 138
and with the emperor elect Maximilian i. 140
negotiates with the Florentines for their assistance i. 141
dismisses the Florentine ambassadors in displeasure i. 144
is encouraged by the duke of Ferrara i. 146
his indecision i. 147
engages Italian stipendiaries i. 155
passes the Alps i. 160
is detained by sickness at Asti i. 162
His interview at Pavia with Gian-Galeazzo Sforza, duke of Milan i. 163
hesitates as to the prosecution of his enterprize i. 164

Charles VIII. determines to proceed by way of Florence to Rome i. 165
prevails on Piero de' Medici to surrender to him the fortresses of Tuscany i. 169
enters the city of Florence i. 176
intends to reinstate the Medici i. 180
concludes a treaty with the Florentines i. 183
enters the states of the church i. 184
forms an alliance with Alexander VI. i. 194
exercises supreme authority in Rome i. 198
proceeds towards Naples i. 204
enters the city of Naples as sovereign i. 208
his conduct there i. 213
league among the states of Italy to oppose his return i. 217
gives great dissatisfaction to the Neapolitans i. 219
his coronation i. 221
resolves to return to France i. 224
proceeds through the Roman territories i. 226
arrives at Viterbo i. 227
———at Siena i. 228
his interview with Savonarola at Pisa i. 229
his troops massacre the inhabitants of Pontremoli i. 233
he passes the Appenines i. 234
is opposed by the allied army under the marquis of Mantua i. 235
prepares for engagement i. 237
effects the passage of the Taro i. 238
returns to France i. 246
consequences of his expedition to Naples i. 247
his death i. 276
Charles, archduke of Austria, afterwards Charles V. assumes the government of the Netherlands iii. 5
Charles V. having succeeded to the crown of Spain, forms the treaty of Noyon with Francis I. iii. 94
endeavours to obtain the title of king of the Romans and the investiture of Naples iii. 362
contends for the imperial crown iii. 367
elected emperor iii. 371
summons Luther to attend the diet of the empire iv. 29
declares his opinion of Luther in writing iv. 36
issues an imperial decree against him iv. 40
unites with Leo X. in restoring the family of Sforza to Milan iv. 278
Charles II. duke of Savoy, endeavours to reconcile Francis I. and the Swiss iii. 31
Chisi *Agostino*, a merchant at Rome, celebrates the election of Leo X. ii. 177
publishes the first Greek books at Rome ii. 256
employs Raffaello to decorate his palace, now called the *Farnesina* iv. 231
Cibo *Francesco*, son of Innocent VIII. marries Maddalena, sister of Leo X. i. 15
sells his territorial possessions in the Roman state i. 128
Innocenzio, Nephew of Leo X. raised to the rank of cardinal ii. 213
Cieco *Francesco*, his poem of *Mambriano* i. 86
Cingoli *Benedetto da* i. 98
Cinthio *da Tivoli*, envoy of Leo X. to Louis XII. ii. 188
Cleofilo *Ottavio*, of Ferrara i. 79
Clergy, their misconduct arraigned by the early promoters of literature iii. 140
Coccajo *Merlino*, see *Folengi*.
Colocci *Angelo*, his celebrated collection of Antiques iv. 192

Colombo *Cristoforo*, or *Columbus* iv. 84
Colonna *Prospero*, conveys Cæsar Borgia to Spain ii. 21
defeats d' Alviano at the battle of Vicenza ii. 207
opposes the French in the Milanese iii. 24
surprized and made prisoner by the French iii. 27
commands the allied army against Milan iv. 283
attacks the city of Parma iv. 285
passes the Adda iv. 288
captures Milan iv. 290
attacks the duke of Ferrara iv. 292
Fabrizio, commands the Italian troops at the battle of Ravenna ii. 104
made prisoner ii. 106
assists in releasing the duke of Ferrara from Rome ii. 131
Marc-Antonio, defends Ravenna against Gaston de Foix ii. 102
assists in liberating the duke of Ferrara ii. 131
defends Verona against the French and Venetians iii. 91
Pompeo, nominated a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 128
Vittoria, account of her life and writings iii. 217
Combat of thirteen French and thirteen Italian soldiers ii. 7
Compare *Pietro*, a Neapolitan academician i. 72
Conspiracy of the cardinals to poison Leo X. iii. 110
observations thereon iii. 122
Constantine, his supposed donation to the church i. 6
Conti *Francesco de'*, appointed a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 127
Contucci *Andrea Sansovino*, his celebrated group of St. Anne iii. 337
employed as a sculptor by Leo X. iv. 255
Corbey, treaty of ii. 223
Cornazzano *Antonio*, an Italian poet i. 97
Corneto *Cardinal Adrian di*, a party in the conspiracy against Leo X. iii. 117
Cortese *Paolo*, a promoter of literature at Rome i. 50
Corvino *Massimo*, bishop of Massa i. 74
Cosmico *Nicolo Lelio*, a Latin poet i. 87
Cotta *Giovanni*, a Latin poet i. 76
Coryciana, a collection of Latin poems by Roman authors, in the time of Leo X. iii. 339
Corycius *Janus*, see *Gorizio*.
Crinitus *Petrus*, see *Ricci*.
Cugna *Tristano*, ambassador from the king of Portugal to Leo X. ii. 289
Cupi *Giovanni de'*, appointed a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 126

D

Dante, satirizes the Roman church iii. 140
Decio *Filippo*, delivers instructions in the academy of Pisa to Leo X. i. 29
Delfinio *Pietro*, one of the instructors of Leo X. i. 29
Dijon, treaty of ii. 205
Dioscorides, his works published iv. 91
Discoveries in the East and West Indies iv. 83
consequences thereof iv. 86
Dulciatus *Antonius*, inscribes to Leo X. his treatise *De Kalendarii Correctione* iv. 82

E

Eccius *Johannes*, animadverts on the propositions of Luther iii. 155
intrusted with the execution of the papal bull, condemning the doctrines of Luther iv. 20
Ecus *L'*, a French general, made prisoner by Guicciardini at Reggio iv. 279
Egidio of *Viterbo*, an Italian poet i. 76
raised by Leo X. to the rank of cardinal iii. 125

Egidio *Cardinal*, legate from Leo X. to Spain iii. 354
Elio *Giovanni*, called *Elio Marchese* i. 71
Eliseo *Giovanni*, called *Elysius Calentius* i. 75
Emanuel, king of Portugal, sends a splendid embassy to Leo X. ii. 289
Engraving on Copper, its origin and progress iv. 260
Entraches *D'*, Governor of the citadel of Pisa i. 232
sells it to the inhabitants i. 255
Erasmus *Desiderius*, his interview with Canossa the pope's legate in London ii. 307
his account of a singular sermon delivered before Julius II. iii. 144
favours the cause of Luther iii. 173
engages in the discussion of the questions agitated at Leipsic iv. 9
his opinion respecting picturesque representations in places of worship iv. 57
friendly correspondence with Leo X. iv. 324
Ercole *d'Este*, *duke of Ferrara*, a promoter of literature i. 79
encourages Charles VIII. to attack Naples i. 146
appointed umpire between the inhabitants of Florence and Pisa i. 282
dies ii. 34
Este, tragical event in the family of ii. 36
Ferdinando d', remains fifty four years in prison ii. 37
Giulio, imprisoned for life ii. 37
Etching on copper invented iv. 264
Europe, state of, at the time of the birth of Leo X. i. 2
political system of i. 3
pacification of iii. 92

F

Faerno *Gabriello*, his Latin fables iii. 315
Farnese *Alessandro*, cardinal, afterwards Paul III. announces the election of Leo X. ii. 166
Farnese *Alessandro*, legate from Leo X. to the emperor elect Maximilian iii. 354
his improvements in the vicinity of the lake of Bolsena iv. 340
Fascitello *Onorato*, a Latin poet iii. 315
Federigo of Aragon, afterwards king of Naples, his interview with Charles VIII. i. 212
succeeds his nephew Ferdinand II. i. 254
attempts to defend his dominions against Louis XII. i. 312
is betrayed by Ferdinand of Spain i. 313
retires to Ischia i. 314
relinquishes the crown of Naples i. 315
mediates between the French and Spanish monarchs ii. 25
Ferdinand I. king of Naples, forms an alliance with the Florentines i. 130
endeavours to prevail on Charles VIII. to relinquish his enterprize i. 149
prepares for his defence i. 150
dies i. 151
Ferdinand, duke of Calabria, afterwards Ferdinand II. king of Naples opposes the French in Romagna i. 159
retreats before D' Aubigny i. 175
assumes the crown on the resignation of his father Alfonso i. 202
preparations for defending himself against Charles VIII. i. 203
retires before the French army i. 206
releases his subjects from their oath of fidelity i. 207
Escapes to Ischia i. 207
kills Candina, lieutenant of the castle of Ischia i. 208
refuses to treat with Charles VIII. for the surrender of his crown i. 212
resorts to the aid of Ferdinand of Spain i. 215
recovers the kingdom of Naples i. 242
expels the French from his dominions i. 244

Ferdinand II. marries his aunt Joanna i. 253
dies i. 254
Ferdinand, king of Spain, agrees with Charles VIII. not to interfere in the concerns of Naples i. 139
assists Ferdinand II. king of Naples, to expel the French from his dominions i. 215
forms a secret treaty with Louis XII. for the partition of the kingdom of Naples i. 310
quarrels with Louis XII. respecting the partition of Naples ii. 4
expels the French from Naples ii. 11
marries Germaine de Foix, niece of Louis XII. ii. 39
visits his Neapolitan dominions ii. 43
joins Leo X. in the treaty of Mechlin ii. 190
forms an alliance with Henry VIII. and the emperor Maximilian against Francis I. iii. 76
his death and character iii. 77
Fermo *Oliverotto da*, put to death by Cæsar Borgia at Sinigaglia i. 327
Ferrara, state of literature there in 1492 i. 78
Ferreri *Bonifacio*, appointed a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 127
Ficino *Marsilio*, appointed a canon of Florence i. 118
Filiberta of Savoy, aunt of Francis I. marries Giuliano de' Medici iii. 9
Firenzuola *Agnolo* iii. 229
Flaminio *Giovan-Antonio*, favoured by Julius II. ii. 155
Marc-Antonio of Sicily i. 76
Marc-Antonio of Serravalle, account of his life iii. 304
his writings iii. 313
Flodden, battle of ii. 202
Florentines attack Pisa i. 255
Florentines form an alliance with Lodovico Sforza i. 275
recover the possession of Pisa ii. 76
extinction of their popular government ii. 143
their splendid pageants ii. 310
state of their government on the death of Lorenzo duke of Urbino iii. 375
Foix *Gaston de*, defends Bologna ii. 94
storms the city of Brescia ii. 98
attacks Ravenna ii. 101
defeats the allies before Ravenna ii. 105
his death ii. 107
Folchi *Giovanni*, conspires against the Medici ii. 149
pardoned by Leo X. ii. 181
Folengi *Teofilo*, called *Merlino Coccajo* iii. 232
his macaronic poems and other works iii. 233
Fornova, battle of i. 238
Fortiguerra *Scipione*, called *Carteromachus* ii. 269
Fracastoro *Girolamo*, account of his life iii. 282
his poem entitled *Syphilis* iii. 286
Francis duke of Angoulême ii. 333
succeeds to the crown of France by the name of Francis I. iii. 4
assumes the title of duke of Milan iii. 4
forms an alliance with the archduke Charles iii. 5
with Henry VIII. iii. 6
with the Venetians iii. 7
prepares to attack the Milanese iii. 26
arrives at Turin iii. 30
summons the city of Milan to surrender iii. 31
ineffectually endeavours to form an alliance with the Swiss iii. 32
defeats them at Marignano iii. 36
knighted by the chevalier Bayard iii. 38
possesses himself of the Milanese iii. 39

Francis I. forms an alliance with Leo X. iii. 41
receives at Milan an embassy from the Venetians iii. 45
interview with Leo X. at Bologna iii. 57
abolishes the pragmatic sanction, and concludes the *Concordat* with Leo X. iii. 62
forms designs upon the kingdom of Naples iii. 79
suspects Leo X. of insincerity iii. 83
endeavours to gain him over iii. 93
joins in the treaty of Noyon iii. 94
opposes the projects of Charles of Spain iii 364
contends with him for the imperial crown iii. 367
prepares to defend his Italian possessions iv. 284
divested of the Milanese by Charles V. and Leo X. iv. 291
Franco *Niccolo*, writes against Pietro Aretino iv. 117
Frederick, elector of Saxony, favours Luther iii. 159
endeavours to obtain a hearing of his cause in Germany iii. 162
refuses to condemn Luther iii. 169
receives from Leo X. the consecrated rose iv. 5
Fregoso *Antonio*, called *Phiteremo* i. 98
Ottaviano, brings to Rome the first intelligence of the battle of Ravenna ii. 111
Giano, escapes from Genoa ii. 193
Ottaviano, doge of Genoa, assumes the title of governor for the king of France iii. 20
vindicates himself to Leo X. iii. 21
surrenders Genoa to the French iii. 26
Fumani *Adamo*, a Latin poet iii. 316
Fusco *Tomaso*, a Neapolitan Academician i. 73

G

Galateo *Antonio*, an eminent physician i. 74
Gallo *Fillenio*, of Montesano, an Italian poet i. 78
Gama *Vasco del*, his discoveries celebrated at Rome ii. 288
Gambara *Veronica*, account of her life and writings iii. 223
Gazoldo Giovanni, poet and buffoon iii. 332
George, duke of Saxony, attends the disputes of Luther and his adversaries at Leipsic iv. 8
Ghiaradadda, battle of ii. 66
Ghiberti *Giammatteo*, apostolick datary and bishop of Verona iii. 293
an opponent to Pietro Aretino iv. 115
Gianuario *Alfonso* i. 70
Pietro Jacopo i. 70
Giovio *Paullo*, called *Paullus Jovius*, his vindication of Gonsalvo ii. 45
his treatise *de Piscibus Romanis* iv. 92
his favourable reception by Leo X. at Rome iv. 167
his historical writings iv. 170
Giustiniani *Agostino*, publishes a polyglot edition of the Psalter ii. 282
Gonzago *Lodovico*, protects the Latin poet Cosmico from the inquisition i. 88
Francesco, marquis of Mantua, commands the allied army of Italy against Charles VIII. i. 235
opposes his passage of the Taro i. 238
high commendations of him i. 242
appointed captain general of the church ii. 41
taken prisoner by the Venetians ii. 71
Federigo, marquis of Mantua, appointed by Leo X. captain general of the church iv. 283
Federigo, lord of Bozzolo ii. 110
joins the French in the defence of Milan iv. 285
Ridolfo, a commander at the battle of the Taro i. 235
killed i. 240

Gorizio *Giovanni*, called *Janus Corycius*, a patron of learning at Rome iii. 336
Granacci *Francesco*, employed in preparing the splendid exhibitions at Florence ii. 316
Grasso *Luca*, a Neapolitan Academician i. 72
Gravina *Pietro*, a Latin poet i. 75
Grudius *Nicolas* of Rohan, a Neapolitan Academician i. 77
Grimani, cardinal, his library at Rome iv. 148
Guicciardini *Pietro*, envoy from Florence to congratulate Leo X. ii. 179
Francesco, favoured and employed by Leo X. iv. 163
his history of Italy iv. 164
makes the French general L' Ecus a prisoner at Reggio iv. 279
appointed by Leo X. commissary general of the papal army iv. 283
Guidacerio *Agacio*, dedicates his Hebrew grammar to Leo X. ii. 283
Gurck, cardinal of, *Matteo Langi*, imperial ambassador to Leo X. ii. 209
his ambition and avarice ii. 319
Gyraldi *Lilio Gregorio*, account of his life and writings iv. 180
Giovambattista Cynthio iv. 182

H

Henry VIII. king of England, joins with Julius II. and Ferdinand of Spain against Louis XII. ii. 91
unites with Leo X. in the treaty of Mechlin ii. 189
subsidizes the emperor elect Maximilian ii. 190
invades France ii. 200
defeats the French at the battle of the Spurs ii. 201
captures Tournay, and appoints Wolsey bishop of that see ii. 201
captures Terouenne and gives it to the emperor elect Maximilian ii. 201
Henry VIII. receives a congratulatory letter on his victories from Leo X. ii. 203
returns to England ii. 206
forms an alliance with Louis XII. ii. 299
agrees to give his sister Mary in marriage to the French king ii. 301
enters into an alliance with Francis I. iii. 6
admonishes him not to disturb the peace of Christendom iii. 25
joins the alliance against Francis I. iii. 76
forms the treaty of London with the emperor elect Maximilian and Leo X. iii. 95
writes his vindication of the seven sacraments against Luther iv. 41
is honoured by Leo X. with the title of Defender of the Faith iv. 43
sends Aretino 300 gold crowns iv. 113
Historians in the time of Leo X. iv. 149

I

Jacobatio *Domenico*, appointed a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 126
James IV. king of Scotland, threatens Henry VIII. ii. 201
enters England in great force ii. 202
is defeated and slain at the battle of Flodden ii. 202
Inghirami *Tomaso Fedro*, librarian of the Vatican iv. 131
Innocent VIII. *(Giambattista Cibo)* elected pope i. 14
appoints Leo X. a cardinal i. 20
receives him into the college i. 33
his death and character i. 119
Jovius *Paullus*, see *Giovio*
Italian poets in the time of Leo X. iii. 184
general classification of them iii. 251
Julius II. *(Giuliano della Rovere)* i. 39
quits Rome on the election of Alexander VI. i. 123
his interview with the Cardinal de' Medici at Savona i. 296

JULIUS II. elected pope ii. 17
his treaty with Cæsar Borgia ii. 18
attempts to divest Borgia of his territories ii. 19
seizes the cities of Perugia and Bologna ii. 40
joins in the league of Cambray ii. 59
excommunicates the Venetians ii. 65
deserts his allies and forms an alliance with the Venetians ii. 78
excommunicates the duke of Ferrara ii. 80
is besieged in Bologna ii. 81
captures Mirandola ii. 84
restores it to Giovan-Francesco Pico ii. 85
loses the city of Bologna ii. 86
his statue by Michelagnolo destroyed ii. 87
unites with Ferdinand of Spain and Henry VIII. in *the holy league* ii. 91
determines to restore the Medici to Florence ii. 92
opens the council of the Lateran ii. 117
deceives Louis XII. ii. 120
recovers Bologna i. 127
his treacherous conduct to the duke of Ferrara i. 129
threatens to have the poet Ariosto thrown into the sea ii. 132
his death ii. 150
his character and conduct considered ii. 151
library formed by him ii. 156
letter to him from Pietro Bembo ii. 157
his encouragement of the Arts iv. 195
undertakes to rebuild the church of S. Pietro iv 204
his monument by Michelagnolo iv. 206
JUSTINIANO *Paullo*, an early instructor of Leo X. i. 29

L

LÆTUS *Pomponius*, an eminent scholar at Rome i. 48
LAMPRIDIO *Benedetto*, a Latin poet iii. 315
LANFREDINI *Giovanni*, Florentine envoy at Rome i. 18
LAPI *Basilio*, dedicates to Leo X. his treatise, *De ætatum computatione* iv. 82
LASCAR *Giovanni*, employed by Leo X. in the promotion of Greek literature ii. 237
appointed to superintend the Greek press at Rome ii. 253
Lateran, council of, opened by Julius II. ii. 117
its sittings renewed by Leo X. ii. 209
its termination iii. 137
Latin poetry, its progressive improvement iii. 257
urbanity of Latin writers in the time of Leo X. iii. 316
particularly cultivated at Rome iii. 318
extemporary Latin poets iii. 326
LATINO *Giacomo*, of Flanders, a Neapolitan academician i. 77
Laurentian library, its establishment and vicissitudes iv. 124
LEO THE TENTH *(Giovanni de' Medici)* born i. 1
destined to the church i 10
receives the Tonsura i. 12
appointed by Louis XI. abbot of *Fonte dolce* i. 12
and of Passignano by Sixtus IV. i. 12
his numerous church preferments i. 14
raised to the rank of a cardinal i. 20
his education i. 25
causes of the defects in his character i. 27
repairs to the academy of Pisa i. 29
receives the insignia of a cardinal i. 33
quits Florence to reside at Rome i. 35
his entry, and reception at Rome i. 36
his first letter to his father i. 36
his letter to his brother on the death of his father i. 117
appointed legate of the patrimony and of Tuscany i. 118

Leo the tenth visits Florence i. 118
returns to Rome on the death of Innocent VIII. i. 119
retires again to Florence on the election of Alexander VI. i. 124
expelled the city of Florence with his brothers i. 171
escapes to Bologna i. 173
retires to Castello i. 180
quits Italy and travels thro' Europe i. 293
his interview with the cardinal Giuliano della Rovere at Savona i. 296
returns to Rome i. 301
his moderation and prudence ii. 29
his difficulties and embarrassments ii. 32
appointed to the chief direction of the papal troops ii. 95
differs in opinion with the Spanish generals ii. 96
legate of the church at the battle of Ravenna ii. 104
made a prisoner ii. 105
dispatches Giulio de' Medici to Rome ii. 109
delivered up to the custody of the cardinal Sanseverino ii. 110
conveyed to Milan ii. 113
absolves his enemies ii. 114
effects his escape ii. 125
attempts by the aid of the Spanish troops to regain the city of Florence ii. 135
endeavours to preserve from pillage the inhabitants of Prato ii. 139
restored to Florence ii. 142
returns to Rome on the death of Julius II. ii. 163
elected pope ii. 165
assumes the name of Leo the tenth ii. 166
motives of the choice of the college ii. 167
reasons for his assuming the name of Leo X. ii. 170
his coronation ii. 172
splendid procession to the Lateran ii. 174
Leo the tenth pardons the conspirators at Florence ii 180
favours the family of Soderini ii. 181
recalls Piero Soderini, late *Gonfaloniere*, from exile ii. 182
appoints Bembo and Sadoleti pontifical secretaries ii. 182
resolves to establish the peace of Europe ii. 183
endeavours to dissuade Louis XII. from attacking Milan ii. 187
opposes his attempt upon Italy ii. 189
forms the treaty of Mechlin ii 190
subsidizes the Swiss ii. 191
recommends lenient measures to his allies ii. 197
his congratulatory letter to Henry VIII. ii. 203
appointed to decide the differences between the Venetians and the emperor elect Maximilian ii. 208
renews the sittings of the Lateran council ii. 209
nominates four cardinals ii. 210
pardons the cardinals who had adhered to the council of Pisa ii. 218
receives the humiliation of Louis XII. ii. 223
high expectations formed of his pontificate ii. 229
restores the *Gymnasium*, or Roman academy ii. 233
encourages the study of the Greek language ii. 236
his letter to Musurus ii 238
founds the Greek institute at Rome ii. 239
address to him in Greek verse, prefixed by Musurus to his first edition of Plato ii. 241
appoints Musurus archbishop of Malvasia ii. 247
dedication to him by Aldo Manuzio, of the works of Plato ii. 249

Leo the tenth grants to Aldo a pontifical privilege ii. 253
establishes a Greek press at Rome ii. 253
obtains and publishes a more compleat copy of the works of Tacitus ii. 276
encourages the study of Oriental literature ii. 279
directs the translation of the scriptures by Pagnini to be published at his expense ii. 282
encourages researches for eastern manuscripts ii. 283
orders public thanksgivings for the success of the Christian arms. ii. 287
receives a splendid embassy from the king of Portugal ii. 289
confers on him the consecrated rose ii. 291
grants to him the newly discovered countries ii. 292
endeavours to prevent the alliance of France, Spain, and Austria ii. 295
attempts to reconcile the French and English sovereigns ii. 297
forms designs upon the kingdom of Naples ii. 318
enters into a secret alliance with Louis XII. ii. 320
his motives for such measure ii. 322
possesses himself of the city of Modena ii. 324
endeavours to reconcile the Venetians with the king of Spain and the emperor ii. 325
dispatches Bembo as his legate to Venice ii. 326
endeavours to maintain his neutrality in the contests respecting Milan iii. 8
compelled by Francis I. to take a decided part, he accedes to the league against France iii. 17
relaxes in his opposition to Francis I. iii. 28
forms an alliance with him iii. 41
visits Florence iii. 50
Leo the tenth, his splendid procession iii. 54
visits the tomb of his father iii. 56
arrives at Bologna iii. 57
his interview there with Francis I. iii. 58
particular occurrences on that occasion iii. 60
abolishes the pragmatic sanction iii. 62
concludes the *Concordat* with Francis I. iii. 65
returns to Florence iii. 66
expels Borghese Petrucci from Siena iii. 68
in danger of being seized on by barbarian corsairs iii. 70
suspected by Francis I. of having favoured the attempt of the emperor against Milan iii. 83
forms designs for the aggrandizement of his nephew Lorenzo iii. 84
excommunicates the duke of Urbino and expels him from his dominions iii. 85
invests Lorenzo de' Medici with the duchy of Urbino iii. 89
refuses to absolve the exiled duke iii. 90
his aversion to the establishment of a French government in Italy iii. 92
attempts to engage the Swiss against Francis I. iii. 93
endeavours to counteract the effects of the treaty of Noyon iii. 95
forms the treaty of London with Henry VIII. and the emperor Maximilian iii. 95
motives of Leo X. for opposing the general pacification iii. 97
requires the aid of all Christendom against the duke of Urbino iii. 99
conspiracy by several of the cardinals to destroy him by poison iii. 110
his conduct on this occasion iii. 114

LEO THE TENTH creates in one day thirty one cardinals iii. 124
establishes the Roman see in great splendor iii. 129
promotes the happiness of his subjects iii. 131
his statue erected by the citizens of Rome iii. 132
promulgates indulgences for sale in Germany iii. 149
impolicy of this measure iii. 151
inclined to temperate measures against Luther iii. 156
exhorted by the emperor Maximilian to interfere iii. 159
summons Luther to appear at Rome iii. 159
writes to the elector of Saxony respecting him iii. 161
consents that the cause of Luther may be heard in Germany iii. 162
issues a bull, asserting the power of the supreme pontiff iii. 170
encourages men of talents iii. 184
presents the poet Tebaldeo with 500 ducats iii. 186
confers on the poet Bernardo Accolti the duchy of Nepi iii. 189
enriches Agostino Beazzano by church preferments iii. 199
his reception of Ariosto at Rome iii. 206
grants him a papal bull for the publication of his *Orlando Furioso* iii. 209 *et* iv. 329
appoints Sadolet, bishop of Carpentras iii. 259
presents Augurelli, in return for his *Chrysopoeia*, with an empty purse iii. 265
requests Sanazzaro to publish his Latin poem, *De partu Virginis* iii. 269
receives Vida with great kindness at Rome iii. 276
suggests to him the subject of his *Christiad* iii. 277
LEO THE TENTH commended in the Latin writings of Fracastoro iii. 287
encourages Marc-Antonio Flaminio iii. 306
his liberality to Guido Postumo Silvestri, a Latin poet iii. 322
amuses himself with the absurdities of pretended poets iii. 331
endeavours to unite the christian princes in a league against the Turks iii. 352
publishes a general truce for five years iii. 354
forms the plan of an attack upon the Turks iii. 355
prevails on the sovereigns of Europe to engage only in a defensive alliance iii. 357
his profusion on the marriage of Lorenzo de' Medici iii. 361
opposes Charles of Spain in his attempt to obtain the title of king of the Romans iii. 365
refuses to grant him the investiture of Naples iii. 365
his motives iii. 366
his views and conduct on the election of Charles V. iii. 368
obtains the opinion of Machiavelli on the government of Florence iii. 376
establishes new regulations there iii. 379
endeavours to pacify Luther iv. 4
confers on the elector Frederick, the consecrated rose iv. 5
publicly condemns the doctrines of Luther by a papal bull iv. 17
the execution of his bull suspended at Wittemberg iv. 21
his bull publickly burnt by Luther iv. 22
dispatches Aleandro as his legate to the emperor iv. 25
endeavours to reform the calendar iv. 81
interposes on behalf of the inhabitants of the newly conquered countries iv. 88

Leo the tenth increases the library of the Vatican iv. 125
encourages the research of antiquities iv. 189
places in the Vatican the group of the Laocoon iv 190
his Iambics on the statue of Lucretia iv. 191
employs Michelagnolo to rebuild the church of S. Lorenzo at Florence iv. 225
engages Raffaello to proceed in painting the frescoes of the Vatican iv. 227
his portrait by Raffaello iv. 234
employs Raffaello to make a survey and delineation of Rome iv. 244
engages various artists in his service iv. 253
great works compleated by him in different parts of Italy iv. 256
seizes upon several of the smaller states of Italy iv. 271
betrays and puts to death Gian-Paolo Baglioni iv. 272
attempts to possess himself of the duchy of Ferrara iv. 274
accused of having conspired against the life of the duke iv. 275
meditates the expulsion of the French and Spaniards from Italy iv. 276
engages Swiss mercenaries in his service iv. 277
forms a treaty with Charles V. for restoring the family of Sforza to Milan iv. 278
commences hostilities against the French iv. 283
captures Milan iv. 290
his sudden indisposition iv. 293
his death iv. 294
reasons for believing that he was poisoned iv. 296
original letter from the cardinal de' Medici, communicating his death to Henry VIII. iv. 298
Leo the tenth, his monument iv. 300
diversity of opinions respecting his character iv. 305
causes of such diversity iv. 306
inquiry into his real character iv. 309
his person and manners iv. 310
his intellectual endowments iv. 312
his political conduct considered iv. 313
his ecclesiastical character iv. 319
his supposed neglect of sacred literature iv. 320
his correspondence with Erasmus iv. 324
charged with profligacy and irreligion iv 327
aspersions on his moral character iv. 330
his relaxations and amusements iv. 332
his knowledge of music iv. 333
his predilection for buffoons iv. 335
his abstinence iv. 338
devoted to the pleasures of the chase iv. 339
his encouragement of letters and of arts iv. 341
how far he was rivalled in this respect by the other sovereigns of his time iv. 343
Leonico *Nicolo*, see *Tomeo*
Literature, state of in Rome in 1492 i. 47
at the commencement of the pontificate of Leo X. ii. 228
effects of its revival on the established religion iii. 144
consequences of the reformation upon it iv. 52
London, treaty of iii. 95
Louis duke of Orleans, afterwards Louis XII. defeats the Neapolitans at Rapallo i. 157
asserts his claims to the duchy of Milan i. 232
succeeds to the crown of France on the death of Charles VIII. i, 276
divorces his wife, and marries the dowager queen of Charles VIII i. 277

Louis, XII. resolves on the conquest of Milan i. 291
forms an alliance with the pope and Venetians i. 292
possesses himself of the states of Milan i. 297
conspires with Ferdinand of Spain to betray the king of Naples, and partition his dominions i. 310
attacks the Neapolitan territory i. 312
quarrels with the king of Spain respecting the partition of Naples ii. 3
attacks successfully the Spanish troops ii. 5
his army defeated on the Garigliano ii. 26
his final expulsion from Naples ii. 38
causes of his animosity against the Venetians ii. 57
joins the league of Cambray ii. 59
defeats the Venetians at Ghiaradadda ii. 66
storms the citadel of Peschiera ii. 68
opposes the authority of Julius II. ii. 82
is desirous of a reconciliation with him ii. 118
is deluded by him ii. 120
his troops expelled from Italy ii. 123
intends to attack the states of Milan ii. 184
negotiates for the favour of Leo X. ii. 185
forms with the Venetians the treaty of Blois ii. 186
attacks the Milanese ii. 192
defeated by the Swiss at Novara ii. 195
again expelled from Italy ii. 199
his humiliation and absolution by Leo X. ii. 221
endeavours to gain over to his interests the Helvetic states ii. 293
proposes an alliance by marriage with the Houses of Spain and Austria ii. 294
is counteracted by Leo X. ii. 295
reconciles his differences with Henry VIII. and forms an alliance with him ii. 298
Louis XII. rejects the alliance of Spain and Austria ii. 303
marries the princes Mary, sister of Henry VIII. ii. 305
forms a secret alliance with Leo X. ii 320
dies ii. 330
his character ii. 332
Louis of Bourbon, appointed a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 127
Luther *Martin*, prepares the way for the reformation iii. 138
opposes the sale of indulgences iii. 152
publishes his propositions iii. 153
replies to Silvestro Prierio iii. 156
summoned by Leo X. to appear at Rome iii. 159
complains of the proceedings against him iii 160
obtains a hearing of his cause in Germany iii. 161
repairs to Augsburg iii. 162
his interview with the cardinal of Gaeta iii. 163
requires time to deliberate iii. 167
appeals to Leo X. iii. 167
his doctrines opposed by a papal decree iii. 169
appeals from Leo X. to a general council iii. 170
combines his cause with that of the promoters of literature iii. 171
his conduct towards Erasmus iii. 172
offers to submit his opinions to the test of reason and scripture iii. 175
his conferences with Miltitz iv. 6
is prevailed on to write to Leo X. iv. 10
sarcastic tenor of his letter iv. 11
his doctrines publicly condemned by a papal bull iv. 17
burns the pope's bull at Wittemberg iv. 22
endeavours to obtain the favour of Charles V. iv. 24

LUTHER *Martin*, cited to appear before the diet of the empire iv. 28
proceeds to Worms iv. 29
his first appearance before the emperor iv. 30
circumstances attending it iv. 31
his second appearance iv. 33
refuses to retract his writings iv. 34
observations on his conduct iv. 35
quits Worms to return to Wittemberg iv. 40
is seized on by order of the elector of Saxony, and conveyed to the castle of Wartburg iv. 41
his doctrines attacked by Henry VIII. iv. 41
his conduct and character considered iv. 46
his bold assertion of the right of private judgment iv. 47
his inflexible adherence to his own opinions iv. 48

M

MACHIAVELLI *Niccolo*, ambassador from the Florentines to Louis XII. i. 305
his account of the means adopted by Cæsar Borgia, for the destruction of the princes of Italy i. 323
engages in a conspiracy against the Medici ii. 149
pardoned by Leo X. ii. 181
his memoir addressed to Leo X. on the government of Florence iii. 376
conspires a second time against the Medici iv. 151
his history of Florence iv. 151
estimate of his political writings iv. 152
MAJO *Giuniano*, of Naples, preceptor of Sanazzaro i. 72
MANTEGNA *Andrea*, his engravings on copper iv. 261
Mantua, diet of ii. 132
MANTUANO *Battista*, a Latin poet i. 92
MANUZIO *Aldo*, instructs Alberto Pio, lord of Carpi i. 109
his acquaintance with Giovanni Pico of Mirandola i. 109
his motives for undertaking to print the works of the ancients i. 110
establishes his press at Venice and founds an academy there i. 111
progress and success of his undertaking i. 112
inscribes to Leo X. the first edition of the works of Plato ii. 249
obtains from Leo X. a papal privilege ii 253
MARCK *Robert de la*, gallant action of ii. 196
Marignano, battle of iii. 36
MARONE *Andrea*, an extemporary Latin poet iii. 328
MARULLUS *Michaele* i 77
encourages Charles VIII. to the conquest of Naples i. 202
MARY, sister of Henry VIII. marries Louis XII. ii 305
left a widow and marries the duke of Suffolk ii. 333
MATTIOLI *Pier-Andrea*, his commentaries on Dioscorides iv. 92
MAURO *Francesco*, cultivates the *poesia Bernesca* iii. 226
MAXIMILIAN, emperor elect, reconciled to Charles VIII. i. 140
enters Italy in great force i. 256
his attempt frustrated i 257
makes an unsuccessful attempt on the city of Padua ii. 72
joins Leo X. in the treaty of Mechlin ii 190
serves in the British army under Henry VIII. ii. 200
razes the town of Terouenne ii. 201
submits his differences with the Venetians to Leo X i 208
joins with England and Spain in the treaty against Francis I iii. 76

Maximilian, emperor elect, enters Italy at the head of his army iii. 80
his ineffectual attempt against Milan iii. 81
joins with Leo X. and Henry VIII. in the league of London iii. 95
accedes to the treaty of Noyon iii. 96
exhorts Leo X. to proceed against Luther iii. 159
dies iii. 366
Mazzuoli *Francesco*, called *Parmigiano*, his beautiful etchings iv. 265
Mechlin, treaty of ii 190
Medici, the family of, expelled from Florence i. 171
their palace plundered i. 173
attempt to regain their native place i. 257
make a second attempt to enter Florence i. 269
unsuccessful in a third attempt i. 280
attempt a fourth time to effect their return to Florence i. 306
again endeavour to effect their restoration ii. 134
restored to Florence ii. 142
methods adopted by them to secure their power ii. 146
conspiracy against them ii. 148
deliberations at Rome, for their aggrandizement ii. 317
Alessandro de', afterwards called duke of Florence iii. 373
created duke of Città di Penna iv. 279
Alfonsina de', her cautious advice to her son Lorenzo ii. 315
Clarice de', daughter of Piero, marries Filippo Strozzi ii. 28
Giovanni de', see Leo X.
Giovanni de', captain of the *bande nere*, his early military services iii. 104
his intrepidity iv. 289
Giovanni de', son of Pier-Francesco, encourages Charles VIII. to enter Italy i. 142
Medici *Giovanni de'*, son of Pier-Francesco, returns to Florence and assumes the name of *Popolani* i. 173
Giuliano de', expelled the city of Florence with his brothers i. 171
restored to his native place ii. 142
acknowledged as chief of the state ii. 145
institutes the order of the diamond ii. 147
his *Impresa*, or arms ii. 147
mediates between Leo and Louis XII. ii. 185
relinquishes his authority at Florence to reside at Rome ii. 214
his moderation and urbanity ii. 215
appointed a Roman citizen ii. 217
rejoicings at Rome on that occasion ii. 217
his amiable character ii. 317
marries Filiberta of Savoy, aunt of Francis I. iii. 9
confidential letter to him from the cardinal da Bibbiena iii. 11
commands the Roman cavalry as general of the church iii. 25
his death iii. 69
Giulio de', son of the elder Giuliano de' Medici, afterwards Clement VII. i. 31
dispatched to Rome with information of the battle of Ravenna ii 109
raised to the rank of cardinal ii. 211
advises Leo X. against pusillanimous measures iii. 29
takes the command in the war of Urbino iii. 107
directs the affairs of Tuscany under Leo X. iii 379
Legate to the allied army before Milan iv. 286
captures the city of Milan iv. 291
original letter of, communicating the death of Leo X. to Henry VIII. and transmitting to him the bull for his title of defender of the faith iv. 298
Ippolito de', afterwards cardinal, a favourite of Leo X. iii. 372

MEDICI *Lorenzo de'*, called the Magnificent, father of Leo X. destines his son Giovanni to the church i. 11
his account of the early promotions of his son i. 12
his efforts to obtain for his son the dignity of cardinal i. 16
his account of the elevation of his son to that dignity i. 20
endeavours to shorten his son's probation i. 30
his advice to his son on his first visit to Rome i. 36
his death i. 117
Lorenzo de', son of Pier Francesco, encourages Charles VIII. to enter Italy i. 142
returns to Florence and assumes the name of *Popolani* i. 178
Lorenzo de', son of Piero, afterwards DUKE OF URBINO ii. 27
assumes the government of Florence ii. 215
entertains the Florentines with tournaments ii. 314
cautious advice to him from his mother ii. 319
his ambitious character ii 315
Commands the Florentine troops against Francis I. iii. 25
hesitates to proceed against the enemy iii. 35
attacks the duchy of Urbino iii. 88
assumes the title of duke of Urbino iii. 89
conducts the war of Urbino iii. 105
is dangerously wounded before the fortress of Mondolfo iii. 106
marries Madalaine de la Tour iii. 359
his death iii. 371
Madalena de', daughter of Lorenzo, married to Francesco Cibo, son of Innocent VIII. i 15
Piero de', brother of Leo X. visits Rome i. 15
MEDICI *Piero de'*, accompanies his brother from Fiesole to Florence after receiving the insignia of cardinal i. 34
forms an alliance with Ferdinand king of Naples i. 130
declines the proposed alliance with Charles VIII i 142
his agents driven from Lyons i. 144
surrenders to Charles VIII. the fortresses of Tuscany i. 166
his letter to the magistrates of Florence i. 167
incurs the displeasure of the Florentines i. 170
is opposed on attempting to enter the palace, and expelled the city i. 171
retires to Venice i. 179
loses the opportunity of being restored by Charles VIII. i. 180
original sonnet of i. 282
perishes in the river Garigliano ii. 27
MENALDO, commander of Ostia, led ii. triumph to Rome by Gonsalvo i. 263
MELANCTHON *Filippo*, Luther's affection for him ii. 162
attached to the cause of Luther iii. 172
takes a part in the disputations at Leipsic iv. 9
softens the asperity of Luther's doctrines iv. 52
MICHELE *Antonio*, a Neapolitan academician i. 76
MICHELOZZI *Bernardo*, one of the instructors of Leo X. i. 26
Military discipline, improvements in ii. 53
MILTITZ *Charles*, sent by Leo X. as his legate to pacify Luther iv. 4
his conferences with Luther iv. 6
renews his efforts to appease him iv. 10
MINUZIANO *Alessandro*, of Milan, pirates the first edition of the works of Tacitus ii. 279
Mirandola captured by Julius II. ii. 84

Molza *Francesco Maria*, account of his life and writings iii. 201
Mompensier, *Gilbert de Bourbon duke de*, viceroy of Charles VIII. in Naples i. 225
compelled to retire to Atella i. 244
surrenders himself to the Spanish troops i. 245
his death i. 246
Montalto *Lodovico*, a Neapolitan academician i. 75
Montefeltri *Giudubaldo di*, duke of Urbino, his eulogy by Bembo i. 89
by Castiglione i. 90
Moral Philosophy, study of iv. 93
Morone *Girolamo*, advises Maximilian Sforza to resign his dominions iii. 40
negotiates for an attack on the French iii. 93
Mozzarello *Giovanni*, called *Mutius Arelius*, a Latin poet iii. 325
his unfortunate death iii. 325
Musurus *Marcus*, letter to him from Leo X. ii. 238
translation of his Greek verses prefixed to the first edition of Plato ii. 241
appointed archbishop of Malvasia ii. 247
dies ii. 248

N

Naples, state of literature there in 1492 i. 52
disputed claims of the families of Aragon and Anjou to the sovereignty i. 133
secret treaty between the kings of France and Spain for its partition i. 310
dissensions between those monarchs respecting its division ii. 4
finally conquered by the Spaniards ii. 11
Nardi *Jacopo*, his history of Florence iv. 161
Natural History, study of iv. 90
Natural Philosophy, study of iv. 78
Navagero *Andrea*, his life and writings iii. 295
exhorts Leo X. to attack the Turks iii. 353
Navarro *Pietro*, his advice at the battle of Ravenna ii. 105
made a prisoner by the French ii. 106
released by Francis I. and commands the basque infantry in his service iii. 23
Nelli *Pietro*, called *Andrea da Bergamo* iii. 229
Nemours duke of, attacks the Spaniards in the kingdom of Naples ii. 6
his defeat and death ii. 11
Nerli *Filippo de'* iv. 157
his commentaries on the civil affairs of Florence iv. 160
Bernardo and *Neri de'*, publishers of the first edition of Homer iv. 157
Nestor *Dionysius*, his vocabulary i. 99
Nicholas III. enlarged the palace of the Vatican iv. 192
Nicholas V. his extensive project for improving the palace of the Vatican iv. 193
Niello, stampe di iv. 260
Nifo *Agostino*, an eminent teacher of philosophy iv. 72
Nino *Battista*, a conspirator against Leo X. iii. 112
executed iii. 120
Novara, battle of ii. 193
Novara *Giovanni di*, or *Johannes Novariensis*, points out the errors of the calendar iv. 81
Novels, writers of, in the time of Leo X. iv. 107
Noyon, treaty of iii. 94
Numalio *Cristoforo*, appointed a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 125

O

Orlandini *Piero*, conspires against the Medici ii. 149
pardoned by Leo X. ii. 181
Orsini *Carlo*, defeats the troops of Alexander VI. i. 261
Clarice, mother of Leo X. her dream i. 2

Orsini *Franciotto*, nominated a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 128
Nicolo, count of Pitigliano, general of the Venetians ii. 64
his opinion on their mode of defence ii. 64
defeated by Louis XII. at the battle of Ghiaràdadda ii. 66
his death ii. 77
Paolo, put to death by Cesar Borgia at Sinigaglia i. 328
Rinaldo, archbishop of Florence, his embassy to Rome i. 31
Virginio, engages to assist the Medici in recovering the city of Florence i. 257
his unsuccessful attempt i. 258
Ostia captured by Gonsalvo d'Aguilar i. 262

P

Padua recovered by the Venetians ii. 71
ineffectual attempt upon it by the emperor Maximilian ii. 72
Pagnini *Sante*, encouraged by Leo X. to publish his translation of the Bible ii. 282
Palisse *Le Sieur de'*, a French commander, surprises Prospero Colonna and takes him prisoner iii. 27
Pallai *Biagio*, called *Blosius Palladius*, a Latin poet iii. 338
publishes the *Coryciana* iii. 338
Pallavicini *Giovan-Battista*, raised to the dignity of cardinal by Leo X. iii. 128
Cristoforo, a noble Milanese, put to death by Lautrec iv. 289
Pandolfini *Nicolo*, created a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 126
Papal government, nature of i. 4
its advantages i. 9
how exercised in the middle ages iii. 139
Pardo *Giovanni*, a Neapolitan academician i. 77
Parmenio *Lorenzo*, *Custode* of the Vatican library iv. 127
Parmigiano, v. *Mazzuoli*.
Passerini *Silvio*, nominated a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 127
Pazzi *Cosmo de'*, archbishop of Florence, conspires against the Medici ii. 149
Pellegrino *da Modena*, paints in the Vatican iv. 237
Penni *Giov. Francesco*, called *Il Fattore*, a pupil of Raffaello iv. 237
Petrarca, his reproaches of the Roman court iii. 140
Petrucci *Borghese*, expelled from Siena by Leo X. iii. 68
Raffaello obtains the chief authority in Siena iii. 68
appointed a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 127
Alfonso, a cardinal, conspires to destroy Leo X. by poison iii. 110
is seized on by Leo X. iii. 112
degraded from his rank iii. 119
strangled in prison iii. 120
Piccolomini *Francesco*, v. Pius III.
Pico *Giovanni*, of Mirandola, his friendship with Aldo Manuzio i. 109
Galeotto assassinates his uncle Giovan-Francesco iv. 76
Giovan-Francesco, count of Mirandola, ambassador of Julius II. ii. 81
restored to his dominions by Julius II. ii. 85
account of his life and writings iv. 74
his unhappy death iv. 76
Lodovico count of Mirandula killed ii. 75
Pio *Alberto*, lord of Carpi i. 109
Pippi *Giulio*, called *Giulio Romano*, a disciple of Raffaello, assists him in painting the Vatican iv. 237
Pisa, asserts its liberties i. 174
the inhabitants intreat the protection of Charles VIII. i. 231
prepare for their defence i. 255
exertions for that purpose i. 284
repulse the Florentines i. 302
surrender to the Florentines ii. 76

Pisa, council of ii. 88
transfer their session to Milan ii. 90
Pisani *Francesco*, appointed a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 128
Pius III. *Francesco Piccolomini* i. 38
his election and short pontificate ii. 14
Platonic philosophy, its effects on the established religion iii. 146
its study restrained by the church iii. 147
Pliny the elder, his works commented on and published iv. 91
Poderico *Francesco*, a Neapolitan academician i. 69
Politiano *Angelo*, an early instructor of Leo X. i. 21
his letter to Innocent VIII. i. 22
original letter from him to Lorenzo de' Medici i. 25
his Latin writings compared with those of Pontano i. 56
inventory of his library at his death i. 174
Pollajuolo *Antonio*, an early engraver on copper iv. 261
Pomponazzo *Pietro*, called *Perotto*, an eminent professor of philosophy iv. 69
Pontano *Giovanni*, called *Jovianus Pontanus* i. 53
his various works i. 54
his Latin poetry compared with that of Politiano i. 55
appointed secretary to Alfonso II. i. 151
his oration before Charles VIII. i 224
his treatise, *De Principe* iv. 94
his work, *De Obedientia*, and other moral writings iv. 96
Pontremoli, massacre of the inhabitants of, by Charles VIII. i 23
Ponzetto *Ferdinando*, created a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 128
Popes, origin of their temporal authority i 5
mode of electing ii. 164
Portio *Camillo*, his oration in praise of Emanuel king of Portugal ii 288
Prato sacked by the Spaniards ii. 138
Prie *Aymar de*, captures the territory of Genoa iii. 26
Prierio *Silvestro*, master of the apostolic palace, answers the propositions of Luther iii. 155
Pucci *Lorenzo*, endeavours to assist the cause of the Medici in Florence ii. 133
raised by Leo X. to the rank of cardinal ii. 210
Puntormo *Giacomo da*, employed as a painter by Leo X. iv. 257

Q

Querno *Camillo*, called the arch-poet iii. 330

R

Raffaello d'Urbino, *see Sanzio*
Raimondi *Marc-Antonio*, an eminent engraver on copper iv. 262
Rangone *Ercole*, raised to the rank of cardinal by Leo X. iii 126
Rannusio *Giovan-Battista* iii. 293
Ravenna, attacked by the French under Gaston de Foix ii. 103
battle of ii. 140
Ravenna *Marco da*, an engraver iv. 264
Reformation of the church, its origin iii. 138
by what means promoted by Luther iii. 171
its further progress iv. 3
uncharitable spirit of its first promoters iv. 51
its effects on literary studies iv. 52
on the fine arts iv. 55
on the political and moral state of Europe iv. 58
Relicks sent by the Turkish emperor to the pope i. 42
Riario *Raffaello*, cardinal of *S. Georgio* i. 39
favours the election of Leo X. ii. 167
conspires against Leo X. iii. 114

Riario *Raffaello*, degraded from his rank iii. 119
pardoned and restored to favour iii. 121
quits Rome to reside at Naples iii. 122
Rhallus *Manilius*, appointed archbishop of Malvasia by Leo X. ii. 243
Ricci *Pietro*, called *Petrus Crinitus* i. 103
laments the approaching calamities of Naples i. 203
his ode on the prospect of expelling the French from Naples i. 221
Ridolfi *Nicolo*, created a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 126
Riva *Andrea*, the Venetian commissary, hung with his son by Louis XII. ii. 68
Robbia *Luca della*, an artist employed by Leo X. iv. 254
Rome, state of Literature there in 1492 i. 47
in 1513 ii. 227
its population in the time of Leo X. iii. 132
Rosi *Francesco de'*, presents to Leo X. his translation of an Arabic MS. ii. 283
Rossi *Luigi*, nominated a cardinal by Leo X. iii 126
Rovere *Francesco Maria della*, afterwards duke of Urbino i. 90
attacks the Venetians ii. 65
assassinates the cardinal of Pavia ii. 87
absolved from his homicide by the pope ii. 88
excommunicated, and expelled from his dominions by Leo X. iii. 85
publishes a letter arraigning the conduct of Leo X. iii. 98
recovers his dominions iii. 99
challenges Lorenzo de' Medici to single combat iii. 103
has recourse to a stratagem iii. 105
withdraws his army iii. 108
resigns his dominions iii. 109
Galeotto della, a cardinal, his accomplished character and untimely death ii. 31
Rovere *Giovanni della*, lord of Sinigaglia i. 90
Giuliano della, *see Julius II.*
Rucellai *Bernardo*, refuses, the office of envoy from Florence to congratulate Leo X. on his election ii. 178
Giovanni, Castellano of S. Angelo iii. 243
his didactic poem *Le Api* iii. 246
his tragedy of *Oreste* iii. 247

S

Sabadino *Giovanni degl' Arienti*, his novels entitled *Porrettane* iv. 108
Sabeo *Fausto*, *Custode* or keeper of the Vatican library iv. 127
Sacchetti *Franco*, his novels entitled *Pecorone* iv. 108
Sadoleti *Jacopo*, afterwards cardinal, a Neapolitan academician i. 76
appointed pontifical secretary to Leo X. ii. 182
account of his life and writings iii. 258
his verses on the Laocoon and Curtius iii. 344
his oration against the Turks iii. 355
his library lost iv. 148
Salernitano *Masuccio*, his *Cento Novelle* iv. 108
Salviati *Giovanni*, raised to the rank of cardinal by Leo X. iii. 126
Sanazzaro *Giacopo*, called *Actius Syncerus* i. 57
his *Arcadia* i. 59
his other writings i. 61
his dissensions with Politiano i. 62
his sonnet on the abdication of Alfonso II. of Naples i. 201
accompanies Federigo II. of Naples into France i. 316
his Italian writings compared with those of Bembo iii. 185
his Latin writings iii. 266
his poem, *De partu Virginis* iii. 271
Sangro *Giovanni di*, a Neapolitan academician i. 68

Sanseverino Cardinal, commands in the battle of Ravenna ii. 104
restored to his rank by Leo X. ii. 220
Sansovino, see *Contucci*.
Sanzio *Raffaello*, d' Urbino, his early studies iv. 210
improves himself from the cartoons of Lionardo da Vinci and Michelagnolo at Florence iv. 211
commences his paintings in the Vatican iv. 215
his representation of *Theology* iv. 215
——————— *Philosophy* iv. 217
——————— *Poetry* iv. 218
——————— *Jurisprudence* iv. 218
whether he improved his stile from the works of Michelagnolo, at Rome iv. 219
circumstances decisive of the question iv. 222
his picture of Heliodorus, and other works iv. 224
employed by Leo X. to proceed in painting the frescos of the Vatican iv. 227
his picture of *Attila* iv. 227
its allegorical purpose explained iv. 228
his picture of the liberation of St. Peter iv. 229
works executed by him for Agostino Chisi iv. 230
his *Galatea* iv. 231
his history of *Cupid and Psyche* iv. 232
his statue of Jonah iv. 233
his portrait of Leo X. iv. 234
his coronation of Charlemagne, and other works iv. 235
his *Loggie* iv. 236
his Cartoons iv. 239
his picture of the Transfiguration iv. 241
his designs for the paintings in the hall of Constantine iv. 243
employed by Leo X. to delineate the remains of ancient Rome iv. 244
Sanzio *Raffaello*, appointed by Leo X. prefect of the building of St. Peters iv. 245
his report to Leo X. on the state of the ancient buildings in Rome iv. 246
his death iv. 252
his liberal disposition iv. 253
Saraceno *Giovan-Antonio*, envoy from Siena, to congratulate Leo X. on his elevation ii. 179
Sarto *Andrea del*, employed in painting for Leo X. the palace of Poggio-Cajano iv, 257
Sauli *Bendinello de'*, Cardinal, arrested as one of the conspirators against Leo X. iii. 112
his motives and conduct iii. 118
degraded from his rank iii. 119
pardoned and restored by Leo X. iii. 121
Savonarola *Girolamo*, his violent harangues at Florence i. 43
his interview with Charles VIII. at Pisa i. 229
his death and character i. 278
Scala *Bartolommeo*, of Florence i. 42
et i. 76
Selim usurps the Ottoman throne iii. 349
defeats the Sophi of Persia iii. 350
conquers Egypt iii. 351
occasions great alarm in Italy iii. 352
Sforza *Ascanio*, a cardinal i. 39
Francesco, alliance between Leo X. and Charles V. for restoring him to Milan iv. 278
obtains the government on the expulsion of the French iv. 291
Gian-Galeazzo, duke of Milan, oppressed by his uncle Lodovico i. 125
his interview with Charles VIII. at Pavia i. 163
his death i. 164
Lodovico, encourages men of talents i. 94
his ambitious views i. 124
jealous of the alliance between Piero de' Medici and the king of Naples i. 126

Sforza *Lodovico*, resolves to invite Charles VIII. into Italy i. 128
forms a league with the Pope and Venetians i. 129
usurps the government of Milan i. 163
forms a new alliance with Charles VIII. i. 246
his extravagant grief on the death of his wife Beatrice of Este i. 259
forms an alliance with the Florentines i. 275
betrayed by the Swiss i. 299
his imprisonment and death i. 300
Maximilian, restored to the government of Milan ii. 145
prepares to defend his dominions against Louis XII. ii. 191
his apprehensions of treachery ii. 194
relinquishes to Francis I. the duchy of Milan iii. 40
Silvestri *Guido Postumo*, account of his life iii. 318
his Latin writings iii. 223
Sion Cardinal of, stimulates the Swiss to oppose the French iii. 31
Sixtus IV. his death i. 14
Society, errors incident to an early state of iv. 65
Soderini *Francesco*, cardinal, favoured by Leo X. ii. 181
conspires against the pope iii. 117
Pietro, preserves Florence from the attacks of Cesar Borgia i. 319
is appointed *Gonfaloniere* for life i. 321
his indecision ii. 137
is deposed from his office ii. 140
escapes into Turkey ii. 141
is recalled and favoured by Leo X. ii. 182
Sozzini *Bartolommeo*, gives instructions to Leo X. i. 29
Stampa *Gaspara*, an Italian poetess iii. 225
Staupitz *John*, general of the Augustines, applied to by Leo X to pacify Luther iii. 157
Staupitz *John*, prevails upon Luther to address to the cardinal of Gaeta a conciliatory letter iii. 168
Strozzi *Ercole*, a Latin poet i. 80
Filippo, maries Clarice, daughter of Piero de' Medici ii. 28
Tito Vespasiano, a Latin poet i. 80
Suffolk, duke of, marries Mary, sister of Henry VIII. and widow of Louis XII. ii. 333
Summonte *Pietro*, a Neapolitan academician i. 72
Superstition of the middle ages iii. 139
Surrey Earl of, defeats James IV. of Scotland at the battle of Flodden ii. 202
Swiss betray Lodovico Sforza i. 299
arrive in Italy in the service of Leo X. ii. 192
defeat the French at the battle of Novara ii. 195
compel the duke de la Tremouille to enter into the treaty of Dijon ii. 206
undertake the defence of Milan iii. 30
defeated at Marignano by Francis I. iii. 36
join the Pope and Emperor against Francis I. iv. 287
Symmachus Pope, erected the palace of the Vatican iv. 192

T

Taro, battle of the i. 238
Tebaldeo *Antonio* i. 74
his opinion on the abdication of Alfonso II. of Naples i. 202
his sonnet on the conquest of Naples by Charles VIII. i. 210
account of his life and writings iii. 185
Tebalducci *Anton-Giacomino*, defends Leghorn against the emperor elect Maximilian i. 256
Terracina *Laura*, an Italian poetess iii. 224
Terouenne razed by the emperor elect Maximilian ii. 201
Tetzel *John*, answers the propositions of Luther iii. 155

Tintoretto, the painter, terrifies Pietro Aretino iv. 116
Theophrastus, his works published iv. 91
Tomeo *Nicolo Leonico*, first explains the works of Aristotle in the original Greek iv. 67
Tomombey, the last sovereign of the Mamalukes, defeated and put to death by Selim, emperor of the Turks iii. 351
Torriani, the three brothers of iii. 316
Tournay captured by Henry VIII. ii. 201
Tremouille duke of, attacks the Milanese as general of Louis XII. ii. 192
compelled by the Swiss to enter into the treaty of Dijon ii. 206
opposes the Swiss in Provence iii. 23
Tribolo, a Florentine sculptor iv. 256
Tribraco *Modonese*, a Latin poet i. 79
Trissino *Gian-Giorgio*, introduces the *Versi sciolti*, or Italian blank verse iii. 238
his *Italia liberata da' Goti* iii. 241
Trivulzio *Gian-Giacopo*, betrays the king of Naples i. 206
allows the Cardinal de' Medici to escape ii. 127
enters Italy as Marshal of France, against Milan ii. 192
promises to deliver up the duke of Milan to Louis XII. ii. 194
passes the Alps at the head of the French iii. 26
Agostino, raised to the rank of a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 128
Scaramuccio, appointed a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 128
Teodoro, a commander in the service of the Venetians, his remark on the death of D'Alviano iii. 46

V

Vaga *Perino del*, assists Raffaello in painting the Vatican iv. 237
Valeriano *Giovan-Pietro*, of Belluno, called *Pierius Valerianus* i. 76
Valeriano *Giovan-Pietro*, attends the court of Leo X. iv. 174
his treatise, *De Literatorum infelicitate*, and other writings iv. 175
Valle *Andrea della*, raised to the rank of cardinal by Leo X. iii. 126
Valori *Nicolo*, the biographer of Lorenzo the Magnificent, conspires against the Medici ii. 149
condemned to perpetual imprisonment ii. 181
pardoned by Leo X. ii. 181
Vatican Palace, its erection and progressive improvements iv. 192
library, increased by Leo X. iv. 125
Custodi, or keepers of iv. 127
its state under Clement VII. iv. 130
learned librarians of iv. 131
Venetians, causes of the jealousy of the European powers against them ii. 51
repel the attack of the emperor elect Maximilian ii. 56
prepare for their defence against the league of Cambray ii. 62
their territories dismembered ii. 68
exertions of the Senate ii. 70
recover the city of Padua ii. 71
defeated on the Po, by the duke of Ferrara ii. 75
pacify and form an alliance with Julius II. ii. 78
form with Louis XII. the treaty of Blois ii. 186
submit their differences with the emperor elect Maximilian to Leo X. ii. 208
renew the treaty of Blois with Francis I. iii. 7
assist him in recovering the Milanese iii. 37
dispatch an embassy to Francis I. at Milan iii. 45
recover the city of Brescia iii. 90
Veneziano *Agostino*, an eminent engraver on copper iv. 264

VERAZZANI *Giovanni*, an eminent navigator iv. 84
VERCELLI *Battista da*, employed by the cardinal Petrucci to poison Leo X. iii. 111
executed iii. 120
VESPUCCI *Amerigo* iv. 84
Vicenza, battle of ii. 206
VICK *Gulielmo Raimondo*, appointed a cardinal by Leo X. iii. 128
VIDA *Girolamo*, account of his life iii. 274
his *Christiad* iii. 277
his *Poetics* iii. 279
his Ode to Leo X. exhorting him to attack the Turks iii. 353
VINCENZO *da S. Gemignano*, paints in the Vatican iv. 237
VINCI *Lionardo da* i. 94
his picture of the Last Supper i. 95
emulation between him and Michelagnolo iv. 200
his Cartoon of the Wars of Pisa iv. 201
doubts respecting his visit to Rome in the pontificate of Leo X. iv. 258
VIO *Tomaso de*, nominated a cardinal by Leo X. and called Cardinal of Gaeta, or *Cajetanus* iii. 125
authorized by Leo X. to call Luther before him at Augsburg iii. 160
interview between him and Luther iii. 163
writes to the elector of Saxony against Luther iii. 169
VIRUNIO *Pontico* i. 100
VISCONTI *Gasparo* i. 98
VITELLO *Paolo*, attempts to storm the city of Pisa i. 255
appointed general of the Florentine army, by the rules of Astrology i. 274
captures the fortress of Vico-Pisano i. 279
effects a breach in the walls of Pisa i. 285
brought to Florence and decapitated i. 287
VITELLO *Vitelozzo*, put to death by Cæsar Borgia at Sinigaglia i. 328
VOLTA *Achille della*, wounds Aretino with a dagger iv. 115
Urbino seized on by Leo X. iii. 89
Lorenzo de' Medici created duke of iii. 89
recovered by the exiled duke iii. 98
wars respecting it iii. 104
ceded to Leo X. iii. 108
united to the dominions of the church iii. 380
URCEUS *Codrus* i. 100

W

Wittemberg, the university of, intercede with Leo X. on behalf of Luther iii. 162
WOLSEY *Thomas*, appointed bishop of Tournay ii. 201
succeeds Christopher Bambridge as Archbishop of York ii. 305
raised to the rank of a Cardinal iii. 49

X

XIMENES Cardinal, his great Complutensian Polyglot, dedicated to Leo X. ii. 282

Z

ZANCHI *Basilio*, of Bergamo, a Latin poet, i. 76
et iii. 315
ZATTI *Rinaldo*, assists the Cardinal de' Medici in effecting his escape ii. 125
ZENONE *Rutilio*, a Neapolitan academician i. 73
ZIZIM, brother of the Sultan Bajazet, delivered into the custody of Innocent VIII. i. 40
accompanies Charles VIII. on his expedition to Naples i. 196
his death i. 204
ZUINGLIUS promotes the reformation in Switzerland iv. 44

J. M'Creery, Printer, Houghton-Street, Liverpool.

JOHN M'CREERY, the printer of the foregoing work, respectfully informs the Public, that he intends to open an office in Black-Horse-Court, Fleet-Street, London, about the middle of August next, which will be particularly arranged for the execution of fine Printing.

Houghton-Street, Liverpool,
May, 1805.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA AT LOS ANGELES
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below

DEC 1966
REC'D MLD
JUN 1966
REC'D URL-LD
JUN 4 1968
JUN 3 1989
APR 1980
MAR

Form L-9-15m-2,'36

*BX Roscoe -Life
1315 and pontifi-
R73 1 cate of Leo
1805 the Tenth
v.4

3 1158 00572 3142

*BX
131
R73
180
4

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
THIS BOOK CARD

THE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LOS ANGELES

University Research Library

BX 1315 R71L 1805 4

CALL NUMBER | SER | VOL | PT | COP | AUTHOR

UM L3O2O2

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
D 000 910 071 0